

# JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

---

VOLUME XII.

1905-1906

---

PSYCHICAL RESEARCH SOCIETY

*For Private Circulation among Members  
and Associates only*

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS

20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

192825

УЧАСНИКЪТЪ

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

	PAGE	PAGE	
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	2	Opening of an Envelope containing a Posthumous Note left by Mr. Myers, . . . . .	11
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	4	Case, . . . . .	14
Private Meeting for Members and Associates, . . . . .	4	Mr. F. O. Matthews, . . . . .	15
		Combined Index to <i>Proceedings</i> , etc., . . . . .	16

### NOTICE.

The Hon. Secretary, Mr. J. G. Piddington, has now left England and will be away for about a year. During his absence all communications for the Hon. Secretary should be addressed to his colleague, the Hon. Everard Feilding, 13 Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, W.

As Mr. Piddington is giving up his house, he requests that no letters after the present date should be addressed to 87 Sloane Street, London, S.W.

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On MONDAY, FEBRUARY 6th, at 8.30 p.m.*

WHEN A

### Presidential Address

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

PROFESSOR CHARLES RICHEL.

**N.B.**—*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on the production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite ONE friend.*

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in Black Type.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

- Austen, Harold W. C., M.D., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.**, 129 Harley Street, London, W.
- Bradshaw, Major F. E.**, Ballindune, Camberley, Surrey.
- BULLOCK, MISS A. M., 12 Delamere Terrace, London, W.
- ENTEE, PROFESSOR, B.A., Samaldas College, Bhavnagar, India.
- Foster, Cecil**, 70 Wilbury Road, Hove, Sussex.
- GEORGE, MRS., Down End, Hindhead, Haslemere, Surrey.
- HASLAM, MRS. F. W., Sainte Barbe, Christchurch, Canterbury, New Zealand.
- HAWKINS, MRS., 30 Coleherne Court, Redcliffe Gardens, Earl's Court, London, S.W.
- HORN, W. J., Woldingham, Surrey.
- LAMBERT, MISS A. R., 12 Lawrence Mansions, Cheyne Row, Chelsea, London, S.W.
- MCCARTHY, C. W., M.D., 223 Elizabeth Street, Sydney, New South Wales.
- MCCORMICK, ALFRED, 16 Traffic Block, Asansoh, E. I. Railway, India.
- NEWTON, MISS LUCY, 3 York Street Chambers, Bryanston Square, London, W.
- NUTTER, MISS H. G., Beechcroft, The Avenue, Cambridge.
- Olivier, Sydney, C.M.G.**, Limsfield, Surrey.
- PHIPSON, MISS FLORENCE, 81 Erpingham Road, Putney, London, S.W.
- PLUMER-WILSON, MRS. W., 16 Amherst Road, Bexhill-on-Sea.
- ROBINSON, REV. H. WHEELER, M.A. (Edin.), B.A. (Oxon.), 3 Middleborough Road, Coventry.
- SAVILL, MRS. THOMAS, M.D., M.R.C.P., 60 Upper Berkeley Street, London, W.
- Shirley, Ralph**, 164 Aldersgate Street, London, E.C.
- TANNER, ERNEST, Hotel Great Central, London, N.W.
- WANDERLEY, F. M., Corumba, Matto Grosso, Brazil.
- WESTERN, F. J., The Cambridge Mission, Delhi, India.
- WOOD, MISS ELIZABETH I., Dunesslyn, Solihull, Warwickshire.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- BECKWITH, E. D., 403 Sunset Avenue, Utica, N.Y., U.S.A.  
 BOUTON, MRS. JOHN B., 21 Craigie Street, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.  
 BRECKLEIN, MRS. H., 1102 Central Street, Kansas City, Mo., U.S.A.  
 CAMPBELL, JESSE E., c/o Western Hotel, Denver, Colo., U.S.A.  
 CLAPHAM, REV. H. HORACE, Trinity Rectory, 312 North K. Street,  
 Tacoma, Wash., U.S.A.  
 COATES, H. C., Spruce and 43rd Streets, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.  
 DAVIS, WARREN J., Marinette, Wis., U.S.A.  
 DENOVAN, WILLIAM, Llanwellyn, Delaware Co., Pa., U.S.A.  
 FIELD, MRS. STEPHEN DUDLEY, Stockbridge, Mass., U.S.A.  
 FISHBURN, REV. WM. H., D.D., 519 Linden Street, Camden, New  
 Jersey, U.S.A.  
 GHOSE, SHISHIR KUMAR, Manager's Dept., A. B. Patrika Office,  
 Calcutta, India.  
 HARDING, EDWARD J., Fern Hill, Biltmore, N.C., U.S.A.  
**Hillard, Miss Mary R.**, Waterbury, Conn., U.S.A.  
 HOWIESON, C. H., Chippewa Falls, Wis., U.S.A.  
 ISMOND, R. E., 343 Bowen Avenue, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.  
 JENKINS, MISS JOSEPHINE, Trinity Court, Dartmouth Street, Boston,  
 Mass., U.S.A.  
 LEHRENKRAUSS, JULIUS, JUN., 379 Fulton Street, Brooklyn, N.Y.,  
 U.S.A.  
 LEITH, J. S., Nevada, Ohio, U.S.A.  
 LIBRARIAN, Kellogg Public Library, Green Bay, Wis., U.S.A.  
 MARTINEAU, P. A., Marinette, Wis., U.S.A.  
 MAYNE, EARL H., M.D., 139 Bay 17th Street, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.  
 MCCARTHY, EDWARD T., Baxter Springs, Kansas, U.S.A.  
 MCNEILL, JAMES, Hudson, N.Y., U.S.A.  
 MERWIN, A. G., 668 Hancock Street, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.  
**Page, W. B.**, Crockett, Texas, U.S.A.  
 PARKE, RODERICK J. MCD., 52 Janes Building, Toronto, Canada.  
 SANGER, MRS. FRANK W., 237 West 45th Street, New York City,  
 U.S.A.  
 STODDARD, CHAS. WARREN, 149 Brattle Street, Cambridge, Mass.,  
 U.S.A.  
 STORER, THE HON. BELLAMY, American Embassy, Vienna, Austria.  
 STORER, MRS. BELLAMY, American Embassy, Vienna, Austria.  
 THOMAS, DR. GEORGE P., 2113 North 7th Street, Philadelphia, Pa.,  
 U.S.A.  
 WALLIS, LEE N., Anadarko, O.T., U.S.A.  
 WARREN, EDWARD R., Brookline, Mass., U.S.A.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 69th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, W., on Monday, December 5th, 1904, at 3 p.m.; the President, Professor Barrett, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. E. Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. A. F. Shand, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members and nineteen new Associates were elected. The election of two new Members and thirty-one new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly account for October was presented and taken as read.

After discussing other business, the Council adjourned.

---

### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE tenth of the series of Private Meetings for Members and Associates only was held in the large hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, December 5th, at 4 p.m.; the President, Professor Barrett, in the chair.

THE PRESIDENT informed the meeting that the Council had invited Professor Charles Richet to be President of the Society for the year 1905, and that Professor Richet had accepted the invitation. The President also announced the receipt of two further contributions to the Endowment Fund, viz., £2 2s. from Miss A. E. Bell, and £1 19s. from a Member of the Society who wished to remain anonymous.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LE M. TAYLOR then read a paper, illustrated by diagrams, on "Various Spiritualistic Phenomena witnessed by the Author." He divided the phenomena into three classes: (1) psychical phenomena, involving no interference with physical laws as accepted by science; (2) physical phenomena, such as the spontaneous movement of

material inanimate objects, "spirit-lights," or "materialisations"; (3) cases in which a purposive human-like intelligence is manifested in connection with abnormal physical phenomena. He then gave instances of each class. In the first case quoted, at a sitting held at the house of a lady whom he knew well, the medium being her servant, two chairs on which the medium and a lady by her were seated moved away from the table with the sitters on them, and continued to move when the sitters got up and returned to the table, till they rested at points from 4 to 8 feet from the table. The chairs then moved back towards the table without any apparent contact. A chair in the middle of the room, with no one near it, also moved and fell down.

In the second case, at a sitting held with "Mrs. Marriott," Colonel Taylor saw a "spirit-light," like the flame of a candle, on the table near him, and put out his hand to catch it. When his fingers had nearly closed round it, it slipped out between them, floated away, and disappeared.

In the third case, during supper after a sitting with "Mrs. Marriott," who sat by Colonel Taylor at supper, knocks were heard in various parts of the room and on his chair. He then pushed his chair away from the table, so as to leave a clear space round it, after which he both heard and felt raps on various parts of it. By means of these raps the replies "yes" or "no" to both mental and spoken questions of his were obtained, and thus some intelligence was manifested.

In the fourth case, at a sitting held at his own house with two friends of his own, whom he called Mrs. and Miss Hope, a table with books on it was placed behind the medium, Miss Hope, and another table with a zither on it behind the first. Raps then occurred on both these tables and on the wood of the zither, but not in any case on its strings. Some of the raps were heard on the places where the sitters asked that they should sound, and some answered questions.

The two last cases were of the psychical class. The first of these occurred at a sitting held with the medium "Walters." The medium became entranced, and one of his "controls" gave a fairly good description of Colonel Taylor's wife. Another "control" then stated that Colonel Taylor had two pictures of her, on glass, in a box, and described the picture

and the dress and attitude of the sitter in detail. None of the persons present, besides Colonel Taylor himself, had ever known his wife, who had died sixteen years previously. He could not at the time think of any picture on glass in his possession, but a week later remembered that he had taken a photograph of his wife on glass, and with some difficulty succeeded in finding it, as well as the original negative; and he then found that it corresponded closely with the description given by the medium.

In the last case, at a sitting held in Colonel Taylor's house at Cheltenham a "control," purporting to be his wife, made a remark about her sister in Canada which seemed a very appropriate reference to an incident that had taken place the night before, of which none of the sitters knew anything at the time.

Full details of all these cases are given in Colonel Taylor's paper, which it is hoped will be published later.

THE PRESIDENT then gave a brief account of several cases which had come under his own notice some time ago and had been recorded by himself at the time. In the first case, he had had a large number of sittings in 1875 with some friends of his own, Mr. and Mrs. C., and their young daughter, who appeared to be the medium. The sittings were held generally in the morning and in full daylight, so that it was possible for him to watch closely the feet and hands of the sitters. The phenomena consisted chiefly of raps, which were heard sometimes on the table and sometimes on the chairs of the sitters, and once on a table near the medium but not in contact with her. The raps manifested intelligence, words being spelt out through them, but it was interesting to observe that the intelligence never seemed superior to that of the medium. Thus, one day a word was misspelt by the raps, just as the child herself would have misspelt it, as he afterwards ascertained. The phenomena occurred equally well when no one was present except the child and himself. The lifting of a heavy dining-room table also occurred under these circumstances, the tips of the fingers only resting on the table.

In a second case, which he had observed in 1877, the medium was a Miss I. In this case, at a sitting held in



the evening with one gaslight burning in the room, and therefore plenty of light, raps were also obtained on the table, both with and without contact of the hands of the sitters with the table, and these raps also showed intelligence. At the same sitting movements of the table, without any contact whatever, were obtained. The sitters lifted their hands off the table and sat back in their chairs with their arms folded, their feet being in full view. The table then raised two of its legs completely off the ground some 8 or 10 inches, and thus suspended itself for a few moments. It then did the same with the other two legs. While remaining free from contact with the sitters, the table then moved backwards and forwards, advanced towards Professor Barrett and rose up close to him. Similar phenomena occurred at a sitting in his own house when Miss I. and he alone were present and with abundant light in the room. The medium was not paid and gave the sittings at considerable inconvenience to herself.

The third case occurred with the well-known professional medium, Mr. Eglinton, at the house of Mr. Hensleigh Wedgwood in 1878. To this, of course, he (the speaker) attached less importance on account of the grave suspicion which afterwards fell upon Eglinton in connection with his slate-writing performances. Nevertheless, in justice to Eglinton, it ought to be said that at this particular séance in Mr. Wedgwood's house every precaution which experience had up till then taught was resorted to, both by the speaker and by Mr. Myers, who was also present, to prevent the possibility of trickery. Not only were Eglinton's arms tied securely behind him and to a bookcase behind, but the curtains which were drawn across his body when he was seated in a chair were left open in the centre, so that the middle of his body could be seen. Books were then placed in a pile on his lap and a small hand-bell on the top. Sufficient light was left in the room to read the second hand of a watch. The sitters then saw the leaves of the middle book opened and other movements occur without any visible motion on the part of the medium, and the fastenings were intact when examined afterwards. A description of the whole sitting, taken from notes made at the time, is given in the *Proceedings S. P. R.*, Vol. IV., p. 36. The speaker begged to draw the attention of the members to the

full account of these three cases which he gave in his paper published in that volume of the *Proceedings*.

He also described another case of remarkable physical phenomena which occurred in a hotel in Edinburgh, witnessed by General and Mrs. Boldero, the medium being a lady friend of Mrs. Boldero's, and the conditions and occurrences having been carefully noted at the time. Finally he referred to the case of D. D. Home, through whose mediumship amazing physical phenomena were obtained under circumstances which, in his opinion, rendered fraud inconceivable. He especially recommended for study the case recorded in the *Journal S. P. R.*, Vol. IV., p. 124 *et. seq.*, given in an appendix to a paper on Home which he (the speaker) had written in conjunction with Mr. Myers.

Various hypotheses had been suggested to account for these extraordinary phenomena. Long ago he had been inclined to think that some *hallucination* on the part of the sitters, or some hypnotised state on their part, would account for what was observed,—the medium suggesting what was supposed to take place and the sitters then thinking they *saw* it and subsequently describing it as having actually occurred. In fact, numerous experiments made by himself on suggestible subjects supported this conclusion, which he had ventured publicly to advocate nearly thirty years ago. But in the cases above cited and in others, this theory had been kept in view and found in his opinion to be hopelessly inadequate, and he now unhesitatingly abandoned it, though as a possible *vera causa* it ought to be remembered and guarded against. Another theory was *mal-observation* on the part of the sitters. This undoubtedly was a source of frequent error, as shown in Mr. Davey's remarkable experiments recorded on p. 405 *et seq.* of the *Proceedings*, Vol. IV. Again, as Mrs. Sidgwick showed in the paper which she contributed to the same volume of the *Proceedings*, *erroneous interpretation*,—which arises from confusing what is observed with what is inferred—the failure to distinguish between facts and inferences from facts,—is very common at séances. To this all of us are specially liable when the sitting is carried on in darkness or in a dim light.

Notwithstanding the weight which properly attaches to these and other explanations that have been given of spiritualistic

phenomena, the speaker had been led to abandon them as inadequate to account for all that took place, and he had been driven to the conclusion that intelligent, self-determined, and apparently self-conscious agencies existed in the unseen—in a word, unseen personalities—which could, in some manner utterly unknown to us, operate on material objects, and also on the sub-conscious self of the so-called medium. Beyond this he was not at present prepared to go, though the evidence of identity was growing in value.

In the course of the discussion that followed, DR. J. H. GOWER described some experiences of his own in a private circle of his friends at Denver, Colorado, where he had held a number of sittings for physical phenomena in 1902 and 1903. They had often obtained raps, both with and without contact, and intelligible messages spelt out thereby, and they also obtained on several occasions movements of a heavy table without contact with any of the sitters and in a good light. On one occasion, an extension table on a central pedestal, which divided when the table was extended, moved by itself, leaving a space of about 8 inches between its two parts, and on being requested to close again, began to do so without any one touching it, but stopped when it was about half closed. The sitters then placed their fingers upon the edge of it, and it then closed completely. On the same occasion, the sitters requested that various liquids on the table should be shaken by the force; for instance, the water in a water jug, and the whiskey in a bottle. Each of these shook successively in response to the request, and without being touched in any way by the sitters. When standing at a distance from the table, the sitters also requested that a pencil on it should be moved backwards and forwards. This was done, and on one occasion the pencil rolled off the table.

MR. W. W. BAGGALLY described some experiences in slate writing with the medium Eglinton in full day light on a summer's afternoon.

During the sitting Eglinton called the attention of Mr. Baggally to some spirit photographs which lay on the table, when the position of the photographs necessitated the turning away of the sitter's head from the side where the medium sat. This did not, however, prevent Mr. Baggally from watching

Eglinton, as by bending his head at the time of pretending to examine the photographs he was able to have a slanting look at the medium's movements. Mr. Baggally saw Eglinton deliberately read a private question addressed to the spirits, which Mr. Baggally had written on a slate. This was at the commencement of the sitting. A suspicious circumstance, also, was that Eglinton several times said "the spirits are pulling the slate." When making use of this expression, the medium's hand which held the slate disappeared under the table.

Mr. Baggally concluded that the writing had been done by means of a small slate pencil, which either was attached to a prepared thimble or held under the nail of one of the medium's fingers. The writing would be on the under surface of the slate, at the end nearest to the medium's body; and when he said "the spirits are pulling" and his hand disappeared, it was in order to enable him to reverse the slate, so that the writing would then appear on the upper surface, at the end farthest away from the medium. Mr. Baggally obtained a good deal of writing, but always in this position. The sound of writing which was subsequently heard could have been produced by scratching the surface of the slate with a finger nail.

Mr. Baggally said that he had also witnessed a heavy dining-room chair move towards him, without contact, in the presence of Eglinton—in broad daylight—but thought it possible that the chair legs had iron bars in them, and that the movement was caused by a powerful electro-magnet beneath the floor of the room, worked by a confederate, since the performance took place at Eglinton's own house, and he would have had every opportunity of preparing a space below the floor in which a confederate could place a magnet. Eglinton himself, previous to this experiment, moved the chair from the side of the room and placed it in the middle on a spot which might have been previously known to a confederate. Mr. Baggally, however, admitted that some things that he had witnessed in Eglinton's presence appeared inexplicable.

SIR OLIVER LODGE, in reference to Mr. Baggally's suggestion that Eglinton might have moved the chair by means of an electro-magnet, said that this would certainly be possible if iron bars had been concealed in the legs, and if the magnet

could have been brought up close under the floor; but manifestly far simpler appliances could be devised for the purpose of producing apparently abnormal movements. No such explanation could be applied to the cases described by the President, since in them the mediums had no opportunity of preparing apparatus beforehand; and the fact that a Physicist had observed them made them specially important. Supposing that occurrences of this kind ever became well-established and accepted by science, they need not involve any revolution in scientific theories of matter, though they would lead to an extension of our knowledge of human faculty. Even now we are entirely ignorant as to how by exerting our wills we are able to move material objects,—even our own bodies, and through them objects in contact with them. To be able to move objects without contact is not *a priori* more improbable, since it is difficult to form any clear conception of what is meant by “contact” between mind and matter. The difficulty of believing the asserted occurrences arises from the fact that there is such comparatively scanty evidence for their occurrence; though it must be admitted that the evidence is continually growing both in amount and impressiveness.

With regard to the medium Eglinton, he had once had a series of sittings for slate writing with him, arranged for by the late Edmund Gurney, once in the company of Balfour Stewart, once with Mr. C. C. Massey, and many times with Mr. Gurney. At the first sitting, though he took his own slate, he for the most part simply attempted to observe what happened—not to impose any test conditions—and one word of writing was obtained. At the remainder of the sittings, he attached the slate by a piece of string to one of his fingers before entering the house, and kept it attached till he left; under these circumstances a single letter of the alphabet was all the writing he ever obtained.

---

#### OPENING OF AN ENVELOPE CONTAINING A POST-HUMOUS NOTE LEFT BY MR. MYERS.

ON December 13th, 1904, Sir Oliver Lodge invited the Members of the Council and a few other Members of the

Society to the Society's Rooms at 20 Hanover Square to witness the opening of a sealed envelope which had been sent to him by Mr. Myers in January 1891 (nearly fourteen years ago), in the hope that after his death its contents might be given by communication through some medium.

It had been decided to open it because various statements made in Mrs. Verrall's automatic script during the last three years had led her to infer that it contained a certain phrase. The apparent references to this posthumous note had begun vaguely, and gradually developed, with some repetition, into what seemed to be a clear and definite statement of what was contained in Sir Oliver Lodge's envelope. The references to the envelope purported to come from Mr. Myers, and were mixed up with writing, some of which appeared to be veridical, relating to other topics, especially with a statement—written before the publication of *Human Personality*—that a certain passage would be found in that book when published. This having been verified, it was hoped that the account given by the script of the contents of the envelope might turn out equally correct.

The meeting was summoned by a circular, of which the annexed is a copy:

MARIEMONT, EDGBASTON, *December, 1904.*

It is probably known to you that some years ago F. W. H. Myers deposited with me an envelope containing some sort of writing or message, to be posthumously deciphered if possible.

It is also known to you that Mrs. Verrall developed the faculty of automatic writing soon after Myers' death. It now appears that she believes herself to have received messages or indications as to the contents of this envelope. This impression of hers may, of course, be mistaken, but the advantage of it is that it is definite, and she is able to put into writing what she thinks the contents of the envelope will be found to be.

That being so, I have taken advice, and find a general consensus of opinion that it is time now to open the envelope and verify or disprove the agreement; or, if there is partial agreement, to ascertain its amount.

The envelope has been for some time deposited in a bank, but I propose to have it handed back to me some time this week, and to bring it up to London on Tuesday, December 13th, and then, at 4 p.m., in the rooms of the Society for Psychical Research, 20

Hanover Square, after making a statement regarding it and reading Mrs. Verrall's statement of what she believes to be in it, to open it in the presence of a sufficient number of witnesses. I do not propose to do it at a Council meeting, because I think it desirable that one or two outsiders should be present, inasmuch as I wish the event to be known and "counted," whether it turn out successful or the reverse. The only way to avoid chance coincidence is to determine beforehand whether any given event shall "count" or not; and, subject to anything that may happen between now and then, I propose that this shall count and that the envelope shall then be opened.

I invite you, therefore, if you think fit, to come to the rooms of the Society on Tuesday, December 13th, at 4 p.m.

It must be understood that the proceedings are confidential, and that the question of subsequent publication must be reserved for the Council of the Society.

OLIVER LODGE.

Mrs. Verrall first reported to the meeting the conclusions she had been led to form concerning the envelope from her own script, and read the apparently relevant passages. On the envelope being opened, however, it was found that there was no resemblance between its actual contents and what was alleged by the script to be contained in it.

It has, then, to be reported that this one experiment has completely failed, and it cannot be denied that the failure is disappointing. Considering, however, how very few experiments of this kind have ever, so far as we know, been tried at all, and how great, on any hypothesis, must be the obstacles to success, it would be unreasonable either to relax our efforts on account of this single failure or because of it unduly to discount the other matter contained in Mrs. Verrall's script which there is any reason to regard as evidential. It is hoped that a detailed report of the script will be published before long.

Meanwhile, the Council have reason to believe that there may be several other persons in possession of sealed envelopes left by Mr. Myers before his death for their contents to be deciphered, if possible, afterwards. If this is the case, they would be very glad if any such persons would communicate the fact to them, or preferably send the envelopes to the Secretary to be deposited at the Rooms of the Society.

## CASE.

## L. 1143. Auditory.

THE following case of an apparently telepathic impression comes from an Associate of the Society, Mr. Clissold, and was sent to us, enclosed in a letter dated September 20th, 1904, by Colonel Taylor, to whom Mr. Clissold and his daughter have been known for some years.

Mr. Clissold writes :

RAVENSWORTH, CHELTENHAM,

*September 14th, 1904.*

On Saturday, September 10th, I was in my daughter's garden pruning some trees. I had just completed my work about 7 p.m. when I distinctly heard my daughter's voice calling me, "——— when are you coming down?" using a familiar name by which no one but she addresses me. I looked all round me and could see no one, so I called to her several times, but receiving no answer supposed that she had called me and then gone home.

However, when I got to the bottom of the garden, a distance of about 40 yards from where I was pruning, I found her at work among her flowers, and on asking her why she had called me, she said "I never called you at all, but I was thinking of you very much a short time ago and thought I must call you, but I did not." It is perfectly certain that I heard her voice distinctly, and it is equally certain that my daughter did not call me. I write this simple account as it may be possible that other people may have met with occurrences of a similar nature. Is it within the bounds of probability that thought can, under certain conditions, be transferred into audible sound? E. M. CLISSOLD.

Mr. Clissold's daughter writes :

ROCK HOUSE, FOWNHOPE, HEREFORD.

ON Saturday, September 10th, I was tying up chrysanthemums near our house and father was pruning trees about 40 yards from where I was working, but out of sight. I kept on thinking I would call him to come down, as he had not been well in the morning, and I was afraid he would be over tired, but I knew he hated to be worried. For about half an hour I thought of nothing else but whether I should call him or not, and suddenly I saw him just



above me, and he said, "Why did you call me?" I said "I did not call you, but for some time I have been thinking of doing so." If I had called him, I should not have made use of the familiar name he said I used, as I knew the gardener was working close by. My husband went up since, and stood listening at the exact spot where my father stood. I called as loud as I could to him from the spot where I was working when my father heard me call him, and he could only hear me faintly; he was expecting it and listening for the call. My father was pruning at the time and not expecting to be called, and he is also a little deaf. I enclose a section of the ground showing our positions and the intervening features of the ground.

Alice Purdon.

The section referred to shows a number of terraces, rising one above another, terminated by walls covered with ivy, between Mr. Clissold and his daughter. Mr. Clissold was at the far end of the highest terrace, and his daughter on the lowest, at a level of 38 feet below where he was standing, and at a distance of 124 feet measured horizontally from a point 38 feet vertically below him. Supposing, therefore, that she had unconsciously uttered her thought aloud, it seems quite impossible that he should have heard it.

---

#### MR. F. O. MATTHEWS.

It has been brought to our notice that an American medium, calling himself the "Rev." F. O. Matthews, who is now visiting London, has made various inaccurate statements as to his having some connection with our Society. We think it desirable therefore to let our members know that these statements are entirely unauthorised, and without any foundation.

In handbills printed to advertise some meetings held by Mr. Matthews at Coventry and Leamington, the following sentence occurs:

"The Rev. F. O. Matthews has been associated with Lord Kelvin, Sir Oliver Lodge, Dr. Alfred Russell Wallace, the late Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, Professor Huxley, and other eminent men in psychic research."

The absurdity of part of this assertion is manifest, and Sir Oliver Lodge asks us to state that he has never had

any sitting with Mr. Matthews or been associated with him in any way.

In some other cases, persons with whom Mr. Matthews professes to have sat tell us that they have no recollection of the circumstance.

---

### COMBINED INDEX TO PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

THE Index described in the last annual report of the Council is now published. It covers all the publications of the Society from its foundation in 1882 to the year 1900 inclusive;—namely, the *Proceedings*, Vols. I. to XV., the *Journal*, Vols. I. to IX., the two volumes of *Phantasms of the Living*; also the *Proceedings of the American Society for Psychical Research*, Parts I.-IV. (forming Vol. I.) which were issued during the years 1885-1889, after which the American Society was formed into the American Branch of our own Society. The Index not only combines into one all the separate Indexes already published with each volume of these works, but also contains a far more complete list of names—both of persons and places—than were included in the separate Indexes, as well as a large number of additional items, treating of topics and cases under classified headings, with numerous cross-references.

The Index has been prepared by Miss C. Burke, and revised throughout by the Editor.

It is 240 pp. in length and is published by Mr. R. BRIMLEY JOHNSON, 4 Adam St., Adelphi, London, W.C., price 7s. net, bound in cloth.

Members and Associates of the Society can obtain bound copies at the price of 2s. 6d. *prepaid*, on application to the Secretary, Society for Psychical Research, 20 Hanover Square, London, W.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Cases, . . . . .	17	An Account of the Indian Rope-	
An Auditory Hallucination probably		Climbing Trick, . . . . .	30
due to Association of Ideas, . . . . .	23	Notes, . . . . .	31
Automatic Intelligence under Anæ-		The Journal is Printed for Private	
sthetics, . . . . .	28	Circulation, . . . . .	32

### CASES.

#### M.Cl. 103. Collective Vision.

THE following case was sent to us by an Associate of the Society, Mrs. H. J. Wilson, of 12 Cheyne Court, Chelsea, London, S.W., who is intimately acquainted with all the witnesses. We are requested to print their initials only, but the full names have been given to us. Mrs. C., the medium mentioned, is not a professional medium, but a friend of the other ladies.

The incident took place in May, 1904, and the first account we give is copied from a letter written shortly afterwards by Mrs. A. to Mrs. Wilson, as follows :

It was in my bedroom at B—, Switzerland. Mrs. C— was the medium. She was seated facing the long mirror in my wardrobe, and we, that is C. [Mrs. P., sister of Mrs. A.], A. [the daughter of Mrs. A.], Mrs. H., and myself, were seated just behind her, also facing the mirror. Mrs. C— was not in trance. In a very short time we saw my father's face form over Mrs. C.'s face (in the mirror), and then S—'s face, two or three times following. She was smiling and looking hard at us, her two sisters. Then she faded away, and a long corridor came, with a large hall or room at the end of it, brilliantly lighted up. Many figures were walking about, but my figure and E.'s [Mrs. A.'s son] were the most prominent—there was no mistaking them. I recognised my

own figure walking about, and leaning forward to talk. That was all, as it was rather late, and time to go to bed.

S., the sister of Mrs. A. and Mrs. P., had died in March, 1904; E., the son of Mrs. A., was living at the time, and in London.

The account of the other sister, Mrs. P., was dictated by her to Mrs. Wilson, and sent to us enclosed in a letter from Mrs. Wilson, dated October 3rd, 1904. It is as follows:

It was at B——, about May 1st, 1904, at 8.30 p.m. The electric light was full on all the time, shaded only by a piece of silver tissue paper. There were present Mrs. C—— (the medium), Mrs. A——, A., Mrs. H——, and myself. Mrs. C. sat in front of a mirror, Mrs. A. and I sat just behind her, and the other two to right and left of us respectively. Behind us was the bedroom wall, and a washing stand against that, with a small mirror over it. The medium was not entranced. I saw S——'s face form on Mrs. C——'s face, followed by that of old Mrs. P——. Then came a full-length figure of my father in the mirror, in his robes, very like the portrait. He looked benignant and *rested*, with lines of face much smoothed away. This faded, and then all perceived a long passage in the mirror, at a guess about 25 feet long, with bay window at the end, and sunshine streaming through. There was a window seat, and two figures standing by it, unrecognisable. Then third figure appeared, also unrecognisable. They seemed to look out of window and converse. Medium then became tired.

The next account, written in October, 1904, is from Miss A., and is as follows:

Mother, Mrs. C——, Aunt C—— [Mrs. P.], another lady, and myself, were all seated in front of a large pier glass, Mrs. C—— (the medium) being slightly nearer the glass (say 3 inches) than the rest of us. The gas was turned down to about half its strength. Presently, after sitting ten minutes or so, we saw what appeared to be a white mist rising up in front of the medium's reflection, and it finally resolved into a good and distinct likeness of Grandad. When we recognised it the figure smiled and nodded its head. Then a likeness of Aunt S—— appeared, not so distinct, but perfectly easy of recognition, after which a lady appeared unknown to four of us, but recognised by the lady who was sitting with us.

For a time we saw nothing but mist again, but it gradually cleared, and a long corridor became visible with a door at the further

end evidently opened inwards, and screened on the side nearest us by looped curtains, through which we saw into a brilliantly lighted room, whether bright sunlight or artificial light we could not tell. Figures too distant to be recognised came and went in the room, and once a girl in what appeared to be bridal dress stood just behind the opening of the curtain. Then the doors appeared to be shut for a time, but presently opened, and two figures pushed aside the curtains and came down the corridor towards us, talking. We recognised them as Mother and E——. Then the picture faded again, and we closed the sitting. This is to the best of my recollection, but as I took no notes at the time, I may easily have forgotten details.

In answer to further questions Miss A. writes:

October 14th, 1904.

The likenesses were formed on Mrs. C——'s image in the glass, as it were, transforming her features into those of the persons represented. Her own face, as distinct from the image, was unchanged, except that the eyes were closed, while the faces in the glass all had their eyes open. This is an interesting point, I think.

The fourth witness, Mrs. H., dictated her account to Mrs. Wilson in the early part of November, 1904, as follows;

I first saw the head and shoulders of an old clergyman with gray hair—no beard; he wore the old-fashioned "Geneva bands" that the clergy used to wear. I did not recognise him, but heard Mrs. P—— and Mrs. A—— say it was their father. I did not see him on the medium's face, but in a corner of the mirror, apart from the medium. I also heard Mrs. P—— and Mrs. A—— say that they saw their sister, but I did not see her. After this we saw a ball-room in the mirror, very brightly lighted, with people walking about in it. I did not recognise any of them. I ought to have said that at first I saw a curtain across the room, and it was when it was withdrawn that I saw the people walking about.

The room we were sitting in was lighted by a candle.

This case is clearly analogous to the cases of visions seen collectively in crystals, of which a very few instances have been reported to us (see *e.g. Journal*, Vol. x., p. 134; also Mr. Andrew Lang's *The Making of Religion*, p. 98). It is, however, a very marked instance of collective hallucination, since four witnesses had approximately the same impressions, which lasted for a perceptible length of time, and it has an

interesting bearing on the hallucinations sometimes experienced at spiritualistic séances. It seems worth while, therefore, to discuss it at some length.

It is unfortunate that the witnesses did not record their impressions at the time, or immediately afterwards, since it is clear that in some respects their present recollections are not quite correct. Thus Mrs. P. says: "The electric light was full on all the time, shaded only by a piece of silver tissue paper." Miss A. says: "The gas was turned down to about half its strength." Mrs. H. says: "The room we were sitting in was lighted by a candle." One or other of these descriptions must be inaccurate, unless all of them are incomplete. It must however be remembered that we hardly ever find two people giving exactly the same description even of ordinary events, and we very seldom have the opportunity of comparing together as many as four independent accounts of the same occurrence. Whenever we did this, we should probably find quite as much disagreement as in the present case.

The position of the medium in relation to the mirror and to the sitters is described in very similar terms by Mrs. A., Mrs. P., and Miss A., except that Mrs. A. and Mrs. P. say that they sat just behind the medium, while Miss A. describes the medium as being only "slightly nearer the glass (say 3 ins.) than the rest of us."

When we come to the descriptions of the figures seen in the mirror, the discrepancies are far more marked. There is, of course, no proof of inaccuracy in this, because it is quite possible—not to say probable—that the hallucinations were not the same to all the percipients. Miss A. is the only one who describes the appearance of a white mist in the mirror preceding the appearance of the figures. (Our readers will remember that this appearance is a familiar experience with crystal-gazers, whether as a preliminary to subjective or to veridical visions.) With regard to the individual figures seen: (1) As to the father of Mrs. A. and Mrs. P., Mrs. A. and Miss A. say that they saw his face form over Mrs. C.'s face in the mirror, Miss A. adding that the figure smiled and nodded its head. Mrs. P. describes a full-length figure of her father in the mirror, in his robes, the

figure having no connection with the medium's reflection in the mirror. Mrs. H. describes the head and shoulders of an old clergyman with grey hair and "Geneva bands," "not on the medium's face, but in a corner of the mirror, apart from the medium." (2) The sister of Mrs. A. and Mrs. P. was seen by both of them and by Miss A. in a similar manner—her face forming over the medium's face in the mirror: but not seen at all by Mrs. H. though she heard the others saying they had seen it. (3) "Old Mrs. P." is mentioned only by Mrs. P. (4) An unrecognised lady is described only by Miss A. (5) In the scene of the long corridor, with a brilliantly lighted room at the end, and figures walking about in it, all the figures were unrecognised, except those of Mrs. A. and her son, which were recognised and described (though somewhat differently) by Mrs. A. herself and her daughter.

These various discrepancies may arise either from actual dissimilarities in the hallucinations, perhaps from inaccuracies in the recollections of the witnesses, or possibly from a combination of both causes; but, however this may be, there seems no doubt that the hallucinations were to a great extent similar. The case then affords a striking proof of the possibility—so often denied—of producing hallucinations in several persons at once by mere suggestion and expectancy, without hypnosis or any such process. No verbal suggestion even was employed by the medium; for Mrs. Wilson, having made special enquiries on this point, tells us that Mrs. C. closed her eyes and did not speak during the sitting; the sitters, however, did describe what they were seeing to one another during the time of the vision.

The case may also tend to throw light on what is stated to occur with more than one professional medium,—when the so-called "materialised form" is recognised by one sitter as the medium masquerading, while another recognises it at the same time as the figure of a deceased friend.

---

#### L. 1143. Impression.

THE following case of apparent telepathy from an animal was received through the kindness of Mr. Rider Haggard, to whom

Lady Carbery had sent it in consequence of the somewhat similar case which he had contributed to *The Times* of July 21st, 1904, and which we reprinted in full, with additional evidence, in the *Journal* for October, 1904. Lady Carbery wrote to Mr. Haggard:

CASTLE FREKE, CO. CORK, *July 25th, 1904.*

Lady Carbery presents her compliments to Mr. Rider Haggard, and thinks he may be interested in the enclosed account of how she was summoned to the help of a favourite mare. The statement could be confirmed by the coachman and others. "Kitty" is still alive, ending her days in the fields among her foals, and doing no work.

The account enclosed was as follows:

On one hot Sunday afternoon in the summer of 1900, I went after luncheon to pay my customary visit to the stables, to give sugar and carrots to the horses, among the number being a favourite mare named Kitty. She was a shy, nervous, well-bred animal, and there existed between us a great and unusual sympathy. I used to ride her every morning before breakfast, whatever the weather might be—quiet solitary rides on the cliffs which overhang the sea at Castle Freke—and it always seemed to me that Kitty enjoyed that hour in the freshness of the day as much as I did. On this particular afternoon I left the stables and walked alone to the garden, a distance of a quarter of a mile, and established myself under a tree with an interesting book, fully intending to remain there for a couple of hours. After about twenty minutes an uncomfortable sensation came between me and my reading, and at once I felt sure that there was something the matter with Kitty. I tried to put the feeling from me and to go on with my book, but the impression grew stronger, and I felt compelled to hasten back to the stables. I went straight to Kitty's box, and found her "cast" and in urgent need of help. The stablemen were in a distant part of the stables, whence I fetched them to help the mare up. Their surprise was great to find me in the stables for the second time that afternoon. . . .

This account was sent to us by Mr. Rider Haggard, and Mr. Baggally undertook to make further enquiries into the case. In reply to his first letter, Lady Carbery wrote:

FRANKFIELD HOUSE, CO. CORK, *Dec. 27th, 1904.*

Lady Carbery . . . would be glad indeed to have the case investigated, as it has always seemed to her to be of the greatest



possible interest. At the same time it may be difficult at this date to get a statement from the stablemen, one of whom is somewhere in England, but Lady Carbery will try to do so. She is absolutely convinced that *no* one entered the stable. Had the stablemen done so they would at once have helped the mare to get up, and any one else would have given the alarm. It seems a direct case of telepathy from animal mind to human. . . .

Lady Carbery afterwards sent Mr. Baggally a statement from her former coachman, Edward Nobbs, as follow:

NOSELEY HALL STABLES, NEAR LEICESTER,

December 31st., 1904.

I was coachman at Castle Freke at the time, and Lady Carbery came to the stables after luncheon as usual on a Sunday afternoon with carrots and sugar for the horses. Kitty was then loose in her box and quite well. I then went to my rooms over the stables, the other stablemen being also upstairs, and to my surprise about half an hour or three quarters later her Ladyship, who had been to the garden, called me and the other men to come and help Kitty up, as she was lying cast in her box. No one had gone into the stable in the interval.

(Signed) EDWARD NOBBS.

In a letter to Lady Carbery of the same date, enclosing this account, Edward Nobbs writes:—"I remember the Sunday afternoon quite well. Your Ladyship called me from the bottom of the stairs. Jerome McCarthy helped me with the aid of one of the clothing rollers. At that time Kitty was in the centre box . . ." Lady Carbery tells us that Jerome McCarthy is now in America.

---

#### AN AUDITORY HALLUCINATION PROBABLY DUE TO ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS.

THE following is an interesting case of a hallucination which seems to be clearly attributable to association of ideas, the scene visited apparently calling up in the mind of the percipient a subconscious memory of the last time he had visited the place, and this memory becoming externalised as an auditory hallucination. We have from time to time recorded in our *Proceedings* a good many instances of visual hallucinations of the same kind, in which an object seen is reproduced

after a longer or shorter interval as a hallucination. These have sometimes been described as "after-images," but more properly as "memory-images," to distinguish them from the ordinary "after-images" which arise from fatigue of the retina. For examples, with discussion of them, see *Proceedings*, Vol. VIII., pp. 449-455; Vol. X., pp. 139-148; and Vol. XI., pp. 359-362. It is, however, very unusual for so long a period to elapse between the original impression and the hallucinatory reproduction of it as in the present case. The account comes from the Rev. J. H. Townsend, D.D., Vicar of St. Mark's, Tunbridge Wells, who writes:

A few years ago my wife and I, who had been for our summer holiday in Wales, determined to spend a few days at Malvern on our way home.

The journey from Aberystwyth was somewhat long, and it was past nine on a lovely moonlight night when we arrived at that favourite health resort beside the sheltering hills. Many years had elapsed since our last visit, and that had not extended over more than two or three days. The only other time that I had been there was as a child of six years old, so that my knowledge of the locality was very hazy.

The lateness of the hour made it impossible for me to recognise any landmarks, even supposing that I had any recollection of the place. Next morning I announced my intention of going to the top of the Beacon after breakfast, and asked my wife, who knew the place well, how I should find my way.

She gave me the needful directions, and following her advice I soon discovered an opening that at once brought me to the foot of the Beacon, and, looking up, I could see two or three groups of donkeys following the winding path that led to the top. I knew therefore that I was all right, and, having set my aneroid, I took a "bee line" for the summit. Purposely I avoided looking about, for I was interested in watching the fall of the needle in the aneroid which was in my hand, and moreover I wished to have the grand view as a surprise at the end. It was a bright sunny morning, with a fresh breeze, and the contrast between twelve hours in the train on the previous day and the exhilarating freedom of present circumstances made me step upward gaily.

Climbing is to me an inspiring exercise. Many a time have I raced uphill whistling in challenged competition with young nephews

and nieces, but even without their pleasant companionship the bracing air and delightful surroundings were an invigorating tonic. With eyes fixed on the aneroid, and an occasional glance upward to see that I was going straight, I rapidly ascended, crossing the winding pathway from time to time, and being just conscious of the strings of donkeys, with their living freight, making in a leisurely way for the same goal.

Much sooner than I expected the summit was reached, and, having glanced round to see that I was really there, I hastily adjusted the aneroid and calculated the height of the ascent. All this is ordinary experience; nothing that I have narrated is contrary to the sensations of men who have walked to the top of the Beacon a hundred times, and—like the King of France in ancient story—"then walked down again."

Now, however, comes the marvellous part of my tale.

To be quite sure that there was no higher point to reach, I looked well around and took in everything. I was alone, quite alone, but for the presence—about fifty yards away—of an old applewoman, who, in a sort of bastion of fruit baskets and ginger-beer bottles, was hopefully prepared for the friendly assaults to be made upon her position during the day. Between me and the aged female aforesaid was a long low stone, and, as my eye fell upon it, I heard distinctly a well-known voice saying to me: "*Well, this is the longest walk that I have taken since I was laid up, and I never could have done it but for your arm.*"

I almost leaped into the air! It was the voice of a favourite sister, whom I had not seen for years, and whom at that moment I believed to be in her pretty vicarage home some three hundred miles away. I looked hastily all round. There was no one near but the old applewoman aforesaid, knitting peacefully in her fortification, and down below me, at a little distance, the first contingent of donkeys and children could be seen gradually approaching.

In utter amazement my eyes stared at everything—donkeys, applewoman—and then again they fell upon the long low stone just in front of me. Wonder of wonders! Again the Voice spoke, but this time in lower tones: "*Well, this is the longest walk that I have taken since I was laid up, and I never could have done it but for your arm.*"

What did it all mean? Whence came those well-known accents? I stood rooted to the ground in blank wonderment. Again I looked for explanation all around. From below the ripple of childish

laughter was coming nearer, but I was surely in another world than theirs. They could not explain my mystery, neither could the placid being guarding the refreshments.

Once more I looked involuntarily on the old grey stone, and—wonderful to relate—once more the mysterious Voice uttered the familiar sentence, but this time in minute and fairy tones:

“Well, this is the longest walk that I have taken since I was laid up, and I never could have done it but for your arm.”

There was no standing it. The mystery must be solved; so, without sitting down to rest, without thinking of the splendid prospect which I had anticipated so eagerly, I turned and strode down the steep way that I had come, making with the greatest speed for the house and the room in which I had left my wife.

Having told my story faithfully, I begged her if possible to throw some light upon the dark enigma.

After a pause she replied: “Fourteen years ago we all were staying at a house on the other side, nearer the Beacon than this one, and you came for a visit of two or three days. I remember that Mary had sprained her knee, but that is all that I can tell.”

This information made things more interesting, so without delay I sat down and wrote to my far-away sister, requesting her to set to work at once and help me to fathom the mystery.

By return post I received a letter from which I extract the following: “Your marvellous experience fills us with astonishment. Yes, it is quite true, when you came to us at ‘The Ruby’ fourteen years ago I was beginning to recover from a sprain that had laid me up for a long time, and had made me very nervous about trying to walk. I recollect perfectly how you coaxed me out for a little turn, leaning on your arm; how you told me ever so many funny stories, so that I quite forgot myself and did not perceive that you were craftily leading me on until at last you astonished me by saying, ‘Now, you who cannot walk are at the top of the Beacon!’ Then, I have no doubt—although I have no recollection of it—I must have said the words which you have just heard, somehow, in such an extraordinary way.”

This letter supplied a clue to the mystery up to a certain point, but there still remained the question: whence came this Voice, or what seemed like one? What power called this spirit from the vasty deep of Memory?

Turning my mind back upon the events of this strange incident it seemed to me as if *that long low stone* had something to say in

the matter. I remembered clearly that as I looked at it again the sentence came back both the second and third time.

[It is probable], therefore, [that] I had placed my companion on this the only seat at hand; that as I did so, exulting in the success of my device, she uttered the sentence above mentioned; and that when I next saw that stone, *fourteen years afterwards*, the law of association of ideas produced in my brain what seemed like a sound in my ears. Whether there was any audible sound is another question, but to me it seemed like an actual voice, as recognisable as if my sister stood before me; wholly unexpected, because I was not thinking of her; and not "evolved from inner consciousness," because I had so entirely forgotten the incident that I needed to be reminded of it before the meaning of the words could be explained.

I have never in the course of my life met with, nor have I heard of, a similar experience, but I venture to submit that it throws a side-light on some of those narratives which from time to time astonish the world, of "voices speaking distinctly" to individuals in visions by night or even in the daylight.

I would go further and say that it may account for some of the "appearances" of which we have occasionally heard. If those cells of the brain which are connected with the ear may be acted upon by association, or some similar power, so as to produce the effect of sound, why could not those which command the eye be influenced in the same or a kindred way?

J. H. TOWNSEND, D.D.

In reply to various questions and a request for corroboration from his wife and sister, Dr. Townsend writes:

*November 23rd, 1904.*

. . . The event took place towards the end of August, 1884, twenty years ago last summer. To you this may seem fatal to anything like accuracy, but it is not so, for I wrote out the account fully at the time, and have copied it frequently ever since. Moreover, I have a singularly retentive and accurate memory, and up to a dozen years ago I could, on the mention of any date in my life, recall almost to a certainty in which of my many homes I had been at the time, and sometimes the events of the very day. My wife remembers the circumstance in its general outline, but no more beyond my occasional reference to it.

My sister's letter is in existence; I re-read it some months ago, but I have no idea in which of my many receptacles for such things I have stowed it away. . . .

We asked Dr. Townsend whether the account sent to us was an actual copy of what he wrote at the time, pointing out that this seemed inconsistent with the expression used in the opening sentence, and he replied:

*November 25th, [1904].*

. . . The account which you have is a copy of what I wrote at the time, with the exception of the opening and closing paragraphs (explanatory and deductive) and the time-phrases necessary for the present occasion.

J. H. TOWNSEND.

---

### AUTOMATIC INTELLIGENCE UNDER ANÆSTHETICS.

IN the following case a mental process, having been interrupted by a period of complete unconsciousness, was spontaneously and automatically resumed on the patient reaching what was probably the same stage of semi-consciousness as that at which it had stopped. The case shows interesting analogies with the different strata of memory found in some subjects at different stages of hypnosis by Mr. Gurney and Mrs. Sidgwick (see *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. IV., p. 515, and Mr. Myers's *Human Personality*, Vol. I., pp. 452-455).

The case was recorded by Dr. W. A. Helm, and received through the Rev. A. T. Fryer. Dr. Helm writes :

THE COTTAGE, MUNSLOW,  
CRAVEN ARMS, *Dec. 17th, 1904.*

On June 3rd, 1902, I was summoned to attend a young married woman—Mrs. B., of Craven Arms—in childbirth. Finding it necessary to use instruments, I began to administer chloroform. In order to occupy her mind and ensure her breathing properly, I made her count slowly “one, two, three,” etc., repeating the words after me. She repeated the numbers correctly up to “thirty-seven” and then lapsed into unconsciousness.

Delivery was effected and the administration of chloroform stopped. My patient soon began to manifest signs of returning consciousness. About 15—20 minutes after she had ceased to repeat the numbers after me, she resumed her counting at the exact point where she had left off, “thirty-eight, thirty-nine,” etc., up to about “a hundred and forty,” occasionally interjecting such remarks as “How silly! What am I doing this for?” “Oh! I

wish they'd be quick and get it over!" and the like. On speaking of this occurrence to my patient on the following day, she had no recollection of any break in the counting; it seemed to her as if she had counted straight on from "one" to "a hundred and forty" without any interval. Neither the nurse in attendance nor myself said anything to the patient or repeated any number from the moment when she lost consciousness until after she had resumed counting. (I followed her "thirty-seven" with "thirty-eight," and getting no response I ceased to count). . . .

WILLIAM A. HELM, M.B.

In reply to some questions on certain points in his account, Dr. Helm wrote:

*January 3rd, 1905.*

. . . With regard to the ambiguous points in my communciation: (1) My patient resumed her counting when she was "coming round"—she was not fully conscious. In fact she did not understand what was said to her; when I heard her counting I spoke to her several times to see if she would respond, but she took no notice. Her brain was no doubt acting automatically, as in the case of people who talk in their sleep. In this case the patient was (before the operation commenced) anæsthetised to the full surgical extent, viz., until the pupil-reflex was just abolished. (In anæsthetising a person the most highly developed functions of the brain are abolished first, and the least highly developed functions last. When the patient is regaining consciousness the functions of the brain are restored in reverse order.)

(2) The operation was fully over before she began [again] to count. It was not begun until she was fully unconscious and was concluded before she began to regain consciousness, so that she was naturally unaware that it had taken place. It seems to me probable (I had almost written certain) that her mental processes were entirely in abeyance during the interval (some fifteen minutes or so) between her repetition of the numbers 37 and 38.

(3) Neither I nor the nurse repeated any numbers to her from the moment of her losing consciousness. The whole process of counting from 38 to 140 was spontaneous and automatic on her part. . . .

WILLIAM A. HELM.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE INDIAN ROPE-CLIMBING  
TRICK.

IN the *Journal* for November, 1904, we printed an account of the Indian rope-climbing trick as witnessed in 1901 by Mr. Burchett. One of our Members, Mr. F. C. Constable, of Wick Court, near Bristol, who was for long a resident in India, has since written to *The Pioneer* (of Allahabad, India) on the subject, and has in consequence received, among others, the following letter, which he sends us. The writer gives her name and address, but asks that they shall not be printed.

BERAR, INDIA, *December 17th*, 1904.

With reference to your letter on Indian Jugglery, dated November 24th, 1904, which appeared in *The Pioneer* of the 14th inst., I saw the trick you mention from the verandah of Watson's Hotel, Bombay, in November (I am not sure of the day of the month), 1897, between 2 and 3 p.m. A great many others must have seen it too, for the verandah was very full, three boats having come in that day—*i.e.* the P. and O. Mail Steamer, the Messageries boat in which my husband and I were passengers, and either a Rubattino or an Anchor Liner, and I remember a number of people were collected after lunch on the verandah specified, talking or leaning over the balcony (which as you may perhaps know is on an upper storey) watching the people below, among whom were a party of conjurors. They, among many other tricks, did the "rope trick." That is, one of them threw a rope into the air which hitched itself up to apparently nothing in the sky above; one could see the rope going straight up as far as one could see anything, and it certainly did not on being thrown up at once fall back to the earth again. A small boy then swarmed up this rope, becoming smaller and smaller, till he likewise vanished from sight, and a few minutes later bits of his (apparently mangled) remains fell from the sky, first an arm, then a leg, and so on till all his component parts had descended; these the juggler covered with a cloth, mumbled something or other, made a pass or two, and behold! there was the boy smiling and whole before us, and the rope was jerked off its invisible hook and rolled up, and the trick was done.

The jugglers were seated well below us on the open ground, with no attempt at concealment, and with nothing about them but the very scant properties of an Indian Conjuror (too well known to require description). I was, unfortunately, quite unaware at the



time that I had the good fortune to be looking on at a trick very rarely seen, and I am sure the performance did not rouse any particular comment at the time, unless possibly a passing remark that the trick was a great improvement on the usual mango-tree and basket-trick, etc. It was only several years later when the conversation at a dinner table casually turned on juggling, that I discovered that this trick, from being so rarely seen, was usually regarded as being mythical, and my statement that I had seen it was received with polite incredulity, and the explanation given that I had been hypnotised. If this latter were the case, I can only say that I must have been hypnotised in a very large company, from among whom I have no doubt I could call many witnesses, did I know where to find them; but I have lost sight of those of our fellow passengers whom I remember to have been present, and of course a great many of those present were strangers to me. My husband was either not on the verandah at the moment or does not remember the occurrence. Had I only had the least idea that I was watching anything so out of the common, I should, of course, have made a point of calling him to look at it too. But to me a juggler is a juggler; they have no great attraction for me, but when I look at them I *expect* to see things I can in no way account for.

Did I doubt the evidence of my own eyes, which I do not, I have one piece of circumstantial evidence to offer, showing that the rope trick is not the myth so many imagine it. Some time after the dinner discussion on this trick above alluded to, I happened to be at a small hill-station in Central India in the hot weather of 1900. Some very good conjurors, who had been home to the Earl's Court Exhibition, came to give a performance there, and I asked their leader if he would do the rope-trick. The man knew *at once* to what I alluded, but said he could not do the trick, as it is only done by a certain sect or class of conjurors (from the N.-W. Provinces, I think he said); he gave me the name of the sect, but I stupidly trusted my memory and did not write it down. Now I have forgotten it. . . .

---

#### NOTES.

OUR readers may be interested to learn that the first volume of Mr. Myers's *Human Personality* (Chaps. I.-IV.), has been included in the list of books recommended this year in the section Metaphysics in the Fellowship Course of Trinity

College, Dublin, the other books the whole or portions of which are recommended in the list being: Ritter and Preller, *The Sophists*; Descartes' *Meditations*; Leibnitz, *Nouveaux Essais*; Kant, *Kritik* and *Prolegomena*; Eisler, *Wundt's Philosophie*, and Wundt, *Einleitung in die Philosophie*. It may be noted that Mr. Myers is the only English philosopher whose works are included in this list.

As stated in the *Journal* for January, the Combined Index to *Proceedings*, etc., is now published and may be obtained by Members and Associates according to the announcement printed on the third (inner) page of the cover of this number.

We are asked to mention that a lady has for sale a second-hand set of the *Journal*, Vols. I-IX. (1884-1900) bound, and from 1900-1904 unbound; also the *Proceedings*, unbound, Parts XXVII. to XLIX. inclusive. Application to be made to MRS. D. G. FITZGERALD, Stanhope Villa, Ashen Road, Clare, Suffolk.

#### THE JOURNAL IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION.

WE desire to call the attention of Members and Associates to the fact which is advertised plainly on the front page of the cover of every number of the *Journal* that it is printed for Private Circulation among Members and Associates only. No one, therefore, has any right to quote from it publicly, or to give facilities for others to do so, without special permission from the Editor.

It has become necessary to reiterate this caution because a flagrant violation of the rule has recently occurred in the unauthorised communication to the public press of the essential part of a statement that appeared in the *Journal* for January.

Contributions are sent to the *Journal* on the understanding that they are printed for private circulation only, and for our readers to treat them in any other way is a breach of confidence. Whatever the Society intends to publish is inserted in the *Proceedings*, and about them there is no reserve, the ordinary rules of copyright only applying; but it is inconvenient and misleading for the public to receive fragments of information intended for Members and Associates alone.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, - - -	34	Account of Income and Expenditure	
Annual General Meeting of Members, -	36	for 1904, - - - - -	50
Meeting of the Council, - - - - -	36	Endowment Fund for Psychical Re-	
General Meeting, - - - - -	37	search—Account for 1904, - - -	51
Report of the Council for 1904, - - -	43	Endowment Fund—List of Donations, -	52
		Note, - - - - -	52

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On MONDAY, MARCH 27th, at 4.15 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Some Normal Extensions and Intensifica-  
tions of Conscious Perception”

WILL BE READ BY

SYDNEY OLIVIER, Esq., C.M.G.

*N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type.***

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

ASHTON, JOSEPH, Ashleigh, Hamilton Street, East Fremantle,  
Western Australia.

BOBBETT, ERNEST W., 91 Pembroke Road, Clifton, Bristol.

**Corrie, Mrs. H. Valentine**, 66 Wilbury Road, Hove, Sussex.

COUPLAND, W. C., D.Sc., 11 West Park Gardens, Kew, London, S.W.

DEWEY, REV. STANLEY D., The Rectory, Moretonhampstead, Devon.

DOHERTY, J. J., LL.D., Vista, Highfield Road, Rathgar, Dublin.

DYER, MRS. LOUIS, Sunbury Lodge, Banbury Road, Oxford.

ECKFORD, CAPTAIN P. J. W., Trainfield House, Victoria Barracks,  
Belfast.

FORTESCUE, MISS FRANCES, Penwarne, Dawlish, S. Devon.

**Gaskell, Mrs. J. B.**, Roseleigh, Woolton, Liverpool.

GOODALL, CHARLES HENRY, King's College, Cambridge.

HODGKIN, ROBERT HOWARD, Queen's College, Oxford.

KAZNAKOFF, SERGE, 26 Moika, St. Petersburg, Russia.

LIBRARIAN, Public Library of New South Wales, Sydney, New  
South Wales.

LOMBARD, REV. BONSFIELD S., All Hallows Vicarage, Courthope  
Road, Hampstead, London, N.W.

MACGREGOR, W. HARVEY, c/o Messrs. Bonstead & Co., Penang,  
Straits Settlements.

MCDougALL, DUGALD W., c/o R. J. Turnbull & Co., 4 Lloyds  
Avenue, London, E.C.

**Miall, J. H.**, Kilmorey House, St. Margaret's, London, S.W.

NEUSTADTER, LOUIS W., 131 Sansome Street, San Francisco, Cal.,  
U.S.A.

PALEY, MRS., Ampton Hall, Bury St. Edmunds.

PHILLIPS, LESLIE, M.D., M.R.C.S., 20 Avenue Road, Leamington  
Spa.

REID, JOHN P., 9 Norfolk Crescent, Hyde Park, London, W.

ROMILLY, E., 5, The Studios, 142 Brecknock Road, London, N.

STEPHENSON, GUY, 46 Ennismore Gardens, London, S.W.

STIRLING, W. G., Sysonby Lodge, Melton Mowbray; and The Grove,  
Harrow-on-the-Hill.

THOMPSON, MISS N. M., 4 Abercromby Square, Liverpool.

VIAN-WOOD, MISS E. A., 3 Waterloo Place, North Shields.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

ARKELL, MRS. JAMES, Canajoharie, N.Y., U.S.A.

BLAKESLEE, MRS. M. DELL, 318 Mil. Avenue, Fremont, Neb.,  
U.S.A.

BLODGETT, HENRY W., 4621 Washington Boulevard, St. Louis, Mo.,  
U.S.A.

**Bourne, Chas. Griswold**, 1 West 68th Street, New York City,  
U.S.A.

BRAND, MRS. EDWIN L., 1918 Michigan Avenue, Chicago, U.S.A.

CARSON, DR. M. R., 121 Main Street, Canandaigua, N.Y., U.S.A.

CASTERLINE, T. E., M.D., Edgar, Neb., U.S.A.

CLOTHIER, MRS. F. C., 55 Day Street, Fredonia, N.Y., U.S.A.

FIELD, MRS. HATTIE M., 17 High Street, Clinton, Mass., U.S.A.

FOGLE, MRS. H. C., 925 North Cleveland Avenue, Canton, Ohio,  
U.S.A.

FOREMAN, A. W., M.D., White Hall, Ill., U.S.A.

GIFFORD, FREDERICK N., New Bedford, Mass., U.S.A.

GILLESPIE, THOMAS D., 56 Water Street, Pittsburg, Pa., U.S.A.

GOODRICH, MRS. F. E., The Fairmount, 72 Westland Avenue,  
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

**Haviland, C. M., M.D.**, Fort Collins, Colo., U.S.A.

HOWELL, ERNEST, 219 Capital Street, Charleston, W. Va., U.S.A.

MEACHAM, S. F., M.D., 953 Alice Street, Oakland, Cal., U.S.A.

MILLER, MRS. ED. S., 1001 North 7th Street, Beatrice, Neb., U.S.A.

PAUL, C. B., M.D., 410-12 Eighth Street, Des Moines, Iowa,  
U.S.A.

ROBINSON, WM. J., 764 Bullitt Building, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.

SATTERLEE, MRS. EDW. R., 60 East 78th Street, New York City,  
U.S.A.

SAWYER, G. C., 94 Brattle Street, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.

SHOEMAKER, MISS M. PEARL, Box 333, Greensburg, Pa., U.S.A.

SMITH, MRS. WILLIS J., 4029 Locust Street, Philadelphia, Pa.,  
U.S.A.

TELLER, MRS. ALMIRA M., 14 North Park Street, Seneca Falls,  
N.Y., U.S.A.

WEAVER, MISS SARAH, 34 Rhode Island Avenue, Newport, R.I., U.S.A.

WILLSON, CHAS. HILL., 104 South 2nd Avenue, Mt. Vernon, N.Y., U.S.A.

ZEISS, GEO. P., German American Bank, Waller, Texas, U.S.A.

ZUMWALT, CLERIN, Washburn College, Topeka, Kans., U.S.A.

---

### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF MEMBERS.

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, January 31st, 1905, at 4.30 p.m., Mr. H. Arthur Smith in the chair. There were also present: The Hon. E. Feilding, Miss E. M. Fergusson, the Hon. J. Harris, Mr. Sydney Olivier, Mr. F. Podmore, Miss F. R. Scatcherd, Mr. S. C. Scott, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, Mrs. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The Report of the Council for the year 1904 was read, and is printed below. The audited accounts of income and expenditure for the year 1904 and of the Endowment Fund for the same period were presented and taken as read. Both are printed below.

The Chairman announced that the four retiring Members of the Council offered themselves for re-election, and that Professor W. F. Barrett and Mrs. A. W. Verrall had been nominated as candidates for election. No other nominations having been received, the following were declared to be duly elected Members of Council: Dr. J. Milne Bramwell, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Professor W. F. Barrett and Mrs. A. W. Verrall.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 70th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Tuesday, January 31st, 1905, at the conclusion of the Annual General Meeting of Members, Mr. H. Arthur Smith in the chair. There were also present: The Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. S. C. Scott, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, Mrs. A. W. Verrall and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

The proceedings of the Annual General Meeting were reported.

On the proposal of Mr. F. Podmore, seconded by Mr. S. C. Scott, Professor Charles Richet was elected President of the Society for the year 1905.

Mr. H. Arthur Smith was re-elected as Hon. Treasurer, Mr. J. G. Piddington and the Hon. Everard Feilding as joint Hon. Secretaries, and Mr. Arthur Miall as Auditor for the current year.

The following were co-opted as Members of the Council for the year 1905: Messrs. W. W. Baggally, F. N. Hales, R. Hodgson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Messrs. W. M'Dougall, F. C. S. Schiller, A. F. Shand, G. Lowes Dickinson, and the Rev. A. T. Fryer.

Committees were elected as follows, with power in each case to add to their number:

*Committee of Reference*: Professor W. F. Barrett, Sir William Crookes, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Dr. W. Leaf, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Lord Rayleigh, Mrs. H. Sidgwick and Mrs. A. W. Verrall.

*Library Committee*: The Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore and Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey.

*House and Finance Committee*: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, and Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor.

Three new Members and twenty-four new Associates were elected. The election of two new Members and twenty-seven new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for November and December were presented.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 124th General Meeting of the Society was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, February 6th, 1905, at 8.30 p.m. The chair was at first occupied by Professor Barrett, who introduced to the meeting

the newly elected President, Professor Charles Richet, Professor of Physiology in the Paris Faculty of Medicine, referring briefly to the eminent services which he had rendered to the cause of psychological research and his courageous support of the Society in its early days.

THE PRESIDENT then took the chair and delivered (in French) an Address, of which the following is a summary:

Though a foreigner, I am not a stranger to the Society, but was interested in its work from the beginning, having already recognised that classical physical science did not afford an adequate view of the mystery underlying the phenomenal world. The change in sentiment towards these studies during the last 30 years is remarkable. In 1875 not one of the so-called 'occult' phenomena,—somnambulism, animal magnetism, hypnotism, etc.,—was officially accepted. Notwithstanding Sir W. Crookes's studies, spiritism was universally scouted as unworthy even of refutation. The spiritists themselves were more devoted to the spinning of theories than to the establishment of facts, and their vague accounts of the phenomena justly provoked scepticism. Scientific 'psychical research' is necessarily sceptical. We do not shrink, when we have reached certitude, from proclaiming it. But science does not consist of the establishment of a single fact, nor even of several. The isolated facts must be co-ordinated, proved and elucidated by repetitions.

The change in public sentiment is largely due to the labours of the S.P.R. and the association with it of eminent men. There is now an immense mass of material, and it is time that a text-book dealing synthetically with the facts of 'occult science' should be provided. 'Occult science,' however, is an unsatisfactory term. All sciences at their outset are occult, and only cease to be so when they become further advanced. Nor is 'psychical science' a happy term. The  $\psi\chi\eta$  is not involved in many of its manifestations. 'Spiritistic science' is worse, inasmuch as the spirit hypothesis, notwithstanding its somewhat *naïf* simplicity, is not, on the whole, acceptable. I propose, with all the hesitancy that becomes one when venturing on a neologism, a new term—'metapsychical science,' on the analogy of the word "metaphysics."

My suggested text-book of this science would deal with phenomena (a) purely psychical, (b) purely material. (a) includes



phenomena involving no vibration or movement of matter, such as premonitions, telepathy, etc. (b) includes phenomena importing some force acting on matter, such as raps, *apports*, materialisations, etc. Sometimes (a) and (b) intermingle, as *e.g.* a premonition given by raps without contact.

To produce the material phenomena the action of some unknown physical force must be supposed. This supposition involves no *a priori* absurdity, for the known forces of nature are as nothing compared with the unknown. One of the simplest of material phenomena is that of raps produced without contact. After eliminating all possible explanations through fraud, mal-observation, etc., there remain a large number of cases where raps, inexplicable by chance or by contractions, have been heard in a table which no one is touching. It may not be surprising that classical science has been rigorous in demanding proof of such phenomena. But it is less to its credit that it should be content to judge and to deny without serious experiment. Patience is required, and a few negative experiments do not settle the question. But the history of metapsychics is full of cases where competent scientific observers, after years of patient investigation, with many checks, doubts, reactions, have ended in conviction. This path is not one of flowers, but is strewn with stones, and those who adventure on it often have cause for regret that they did not remain content with the prudent but more cowardly course of slumbering either in the simple and blind credulity of the spiritists, in the solemn and negative disdain of the scientists, or in the self-satisfied and apathetic indifference of the great majority of men.

Assuming the existence of the 'material' phenomena, contemporary science is not thereby imperilled. But a difference appears between these forces and those already recognised by science. They are intelligent, and hence arises a formidable problem. Are they human or extra-human? I see no *a priori* scientific reason against the latter hypothesis, but there seems no necessity as yet for accepting it. The discussion is, however, premature; facts must precede theories, and we must proceed experimentally to ascertain the conditions of a phenomenon before considering its cause.

When we come to the psychological phenomena, the method of study must be quite different, the object being the analysis of

psychological facts. A man's knowledge is derived from sensations and inferences from them. I may be aware of the death of A. B. because I have witnessed it or because I have been told of it, or because, knowing him to be ill, I infer it. Such knowledge would be adequately explained by the laws of ordinary perception and reasoning. But if, having recently left A. B. in perfect health, I am able suddenly to affirm him to be dead at the moment when an unforeseen blow has struck him, we enter the region of metapsychics. Immaterial metapsychical phenomena may thus be defined as those having an origin other than in our normal perceptive and reasoning faculties. A few cases may be explained as due to chance, but by far the most fertile source of error in experiments in this type of metapsychical phenomena is not chance, but unconscious memory. Formerly a sharp line was drawn between the things one remembered and the things one did not. But the study of hypnotism has now shown that memory is an inexorable faculty of our intelligence, and that none of our perceptions are ever truly effaced from it. The recollection of them slumbers, but remains indelible. The consciousness may forget; but the intelligence cannot.

This unconscious, or in Myers's phrase, 'subliminal,' memory is ever wakeful and attentive, mingling with our sentiments and our conduct, acting, reasoning; constituting our veritable 'ego'; but with this advantage over our conscious 'ego' of being incapable of ever losing track of even the smallest particle of what, in our lives, men and circumstances may have brought to us. If we could but contemplate the immense mass of recollections of which our sub-conscious memory is the vigilant guardian we should find treasures of which we are in complete ignorance. Thus often cases of so-called 'lucidity' are really but products of our sub-conscious memory, however honestly we may believe in and maintain our complete ignorance of the facts concerned.

Among these alleged phenomena we find: Lucidity or clairvoyance; either telepathic (*i.e.* the supernormal knowledge by one mind of a fact contained in the consciousness of another) or clairvoyance pure (*i.e.* the supernormal knowledge of a fact unknown to any other person). Each of these may occur experimentally or spontaneously. Experimental lucidity

is unhappily rarer than spontaneous or occasional lucidity. (Experiments with contact, such as 'thought-reading,' so-called, or 'willing,' must of course be disregarded.) But though neither can be reproduced at will, there is strong evidence at least for the latter. On the other hand, experiments in lucidity, especially in cases where chance can be accurately calculated, *e.g.* random selections from a pack of cards, are of far greater value. Apparitions at the time of death, which are to be classed among cases of spontaneous lucidity, seem as well established as the fall of a meteorite, but unfortunately are as little capable of experimental repetition. Such apparitions are to be regarded as purely hallucinatory. The event penetrates the consciousness of the percipient, and then reveals itself in the symbolic form of an apparition, or of an auditory hallucination. It appears to me certain that particular individuals, so-called mediums, are more capable than others of supernormal perception, but I find it difficult to believe that between them and the rest of humanity a hard line is drawn and that we are not all more or less susceptible to the same influences.

The personations or 'controls' of mediums may be regarded as a special class of lucidity. Mrs. Piper and Professor Flournoy's Mlle. Smith exhibit types of this class. The normal personality of the medium disappears, and another, completely different, enters upon the scene. Our first tendency is to believe in the reality of these personalities. But they are precisely similar to the cases of secondary personality occasionally produced under hypnotism, when there is no question whatever but that they are merely variations of the subject's own intelligence. May not these 'controls' which play so large a part in spiritism really be phenomena of just the same class? For if to an ordinary hypnotic secondary personality you were to add a certain admixture of lucidity you would get a complete imitation of the Piper phenomena. There seems to be no way in which the affirmation by one of these personalities that he is so-and-so can possibly carry complete conviction.

Premonitions, philosophically considered, seem the most perplexing of all the alleged phenomena. We should not, however, be deterred by mere strangeness. The question is not whether a particular fact would upset our conception of the

universe, for that conception is but a sadly childish affair. The real question is to ascertain whether, as I am tempted by my own experience to believe, there are in fact authentic cases of this kind.

I conclude that though much has been done, there remains much more to do. There are indeed but few of the alleged metapsychical phenomena on which all doubt has been triumphantly dissipated,—perhaps but two or three elementary ones which we can claim as definitely established, as, for example, raps without contact, or veridical hallucinations. Even these, though to us they may seem to have been well enough proved, have not yet been accepted by official and classical science, and we have still great efforts to make in order to gain for them recognition. Hence our reserve in the matter of theory. Not but what many theories have been propounded, but all seem sadly insufficient. We have seen that it seems probable that certain unknown forces act both upon matter and upon the human intelligence. Two hypotheses are suggested: that these forces are either inherent in the human body or extra-human. The former hypothesis presupposes that our nervous organism has the power of exteriorising itself by 'telekinesis' or action at a distance, and of perceiving external things by 'telepathy' or supersensuous faculty. If the forces are extra-human, this means that there are intelligent forces capable of interference in our world, of moving material objects and of acting on our thoughts. This hypothesis implies that the intelligences belong either to beings different from men, or to men who have once lived. That is, they are either genii, *δαίμονες*, angels; or surviving human souls. It would be easy to show that this latter and very simple theory, which is that of the spiritists, is open to serious objections; while theologians, for reasons of other than an experimental character, are the only people who defend the former. As to the theory which attributes all to incarnate human forces, it seems to me difficult to admit.

There are then three equally improbable and irrational theories; which gives me the right of proposing another. It is neither long nor hard to understand, for a new theory, capable of explaining the phenomena, I cannot formulate; having no idea, nor foreseeing in the least, what it should be. My theory is simply this,—that the future will certainly

enlighten us. I think indeed that in a not distant time, when new facts shall have been ascertained, we shall be able to formulate some other hypothesis than those of spirits and of human effluvia. This unknown theory X has every chance of being true, as was Kepler's theory before Kepler, the theory of chemistry before Lavoisier, and of electricity before Ampère, Faraday, Maxwell, and Hertz. In these cases the truth had been neither foreseen nor guessed, and so will it prove to be with the true metaphysical theory. We have at present but isolated phenomena, the link between which we fail to perceive. The discovery may be very simple, but it has not yet been made; for though many of the phenomena are real, every theory that has been built upon them is absurd. Our motto must then be *Laboremus*: let us work.

#### REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1904.

A CONSIDERABLE impetus has been given this year to the Endowment Fund for Psychological Research by the generous offer of Mr. Morris Hudson in February to contribute £50 to it if by the end of the year other members should have given enough to make up with his contribution the sum of £1000. Although rather less than half this sum has actually been subscribed, Mr. Hudson has very kindly allowed his conditional gift to stand, with the result that the Fund, including accumulated interest, amounts at the end of January, 1905, to about £6800. The Treasurer's report (see p. 51), shows how the money is invested. Thus it still falls short of the minimum of £8,000 which the Council decided to be necessary before the Research Scholarship could be founded, but it is hoped that this sum may be completed before long.

With regard to the current accounts for the year, printed below, there is little to note. A satisfactory feature is the continued increase in the income derived from the ordinary annual subscriptions, which amounts this year to about £100 more than last year (£1051 as against £953). This is, of course, owing chiefly to the increase in membership,—partly to the decrease in bad debts among subscriptions, and to subscriptions being paid more regularly. It is also satis-

factory that it has been possible out of the ordinary income of the Society to invest £250 in the purchase of Midland Railway Pref. Stock.

The increase in membership during the year has been well maintained. During the year 33 new Members were elected and one Associate became a Member; on the other hand the loss in number of Members from various causes was 18 (besides one Honorary and one Corresponding Member) leaving a net increase of 14 Members. Also 97 new Associates were elected and 5 Members became Associates; the loss in numbers of Associates from various causes was 69 (besides 7 Honorary Associates), leaving a net increase of 26 Associates. The total net increase of membership during the year is thus 40, and the numbers are distributed as follows:—Total number of Members and Associates, 861; consisting of 223 Ordinary Members, 32 Honorary and Corresponding Members, 594 Associates, 12 Honorary Associates.

During the year the American Branch has also increased from 536 to 569 Members and Associates.

At the end of July, Mr. J. G. Piddington was unfortunately obliged by ill-health to go abroad, and is expected to be absent from England for about a year. Meanwhile the work of the Hon. Secretary is being carried on by his colleague, the Hon. E. Feilding.

The Library has now been completely re-arranged, the books being classified under different subjects, so as to make reference to them easier. A good many books, new and old, have been and are being added, and a new catalogue has been prepared, which will shortly be printed. The rules have been revised, so that Members are now allowed to take out three volumes at a time and to keep each for one month.

The Combined Index described in the last annual report of the Council has now been published. It covers all the publications of the Society from its foundation in 1882 to the year 1900 inclusive, namely, the *Proceedings*, Vols. I. to XV., the *Journal*, Vols. I. to IX., the two volumes of *Phantasms of the Living*; also the *Proceedings of the American Society for Psychical Research*, Parts I.-IV. (forming Vol. I.),

which were issued during the years 1885-1889, after which the American Society was formed into the American Branch of our own Society. It also contains a complete list of the Contents of the *Proceedings*, and not only combines into one all the separate Indexes, already published with each volume of the above works, but also contains a far more complete list of names—both of persons and places—than were included in the separate Indexes, as well as a large number of additional items treating of topics and cases under classified headings, with numerous cross-references.

The Index has been prepared by Miss C. Burke, and revised throughout by the Editor.

Two General Meetings and four Private Meetings of the Society (for Members and Associates only), were held during the year. The dates and the papers read were as follows :

\* January 29th. "Presidential Address" by Professor W. F. Barrett, F.R.S.

\* March 21st. "A Case of Multiple Personality" by Albert Wilson, M.D.

May 9th. "Experiments in Motor Automatism" by Mrs. A. W. Verrall.

June 24th. "The Light thrown on Psychological Processes by the Action of Drugs" by Mr. Ernest Dunbar.

October 21st. "Some Cases Recently Received" by the Hon. Everard Feilding.

December 5th. "Various Spiritualistic Phenomena witnessed by the Author" by Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor.

Of these papers, the first two have since been published in the *Proceedings* and it is hoped that the others will appear later in the *Proceedings* or *Journal*.

Various series of experiments have been carried out during the year :

(1) With Mr. R. F. Richardson, of Nottingham, who claimed that he had successfully cultivated the power of thought-transference in some of his friends. In the sittings held by a Committee of the S.P.R., a report of which was printed in the *Journal* for May, he failed entirely to substantiate this claim.

\* Those marked with an asterisk were General Meetings.

(2) Arrangements were made in conjunction with the London Spiritualist Alliance for a series of sittings with Mr. Bailey, a professional medium whose performances in Australia, especially in the production of *apports*, had been reported in *Light*, and about whom information had been received from one of our Australian members, Mr. A. W. Dobbie. Mr. Bailey having arranged to visit several European countries this year for the purpose of giving sittings, had consented to the arrangements proposed by the S.P.R. and L.S.A. for sittings in London. He went first to Italy, however, and after a few sittings in Milan and Rome returned suddenly to Australia. Reports were published in *Light* of the Italian sittings, as to the results of which there seem to have been differences of opinion. Mr. Dobbie sent us reports of his own sittings with Mr. Bailey in Australia, which he considered unsatisfactory on the whole. He also sent us some specimens of the *apports* produced at these sittings, namely, some small coins, said to be Egyptian, with the request that we should submit them to experts at the British Museum. We did so, and were informed that they were genuine, but extremely common and valueless. We have, however, since received from a gentleman who had sittings, which in his opinion were of extreme interest, with Mr. Bailey at Sydney, a number of larger objects alleged to have been produced as *apports* at these sittings, and which are to be further examined.

(3) A large number of sittings have also been held with various members of the Society, no professional medium being present. The results in some cases were decidedly promising, but not sufficiently conclusive to admit of publication at present. It is much to be desired that members of the Society should themselves form small circles if they can meet with any private persons who appear to have mediumistic or automatic powers, and that they should report to the Secretary or Hon. Secretary if they obtain results which are capable of being investigated. There are no doubt many "sensitives" with whom interesting and instructive experiments might be tried, if they were willing to submit themselves to a regular series of such, and members of the Society are earnestly asked to bear this in mind and to co-operate with the Council in



trying to obtain the help of such persons in the work of the Society.

Among other experiments carried out not at the Rooms of the Society, some of the most interesting reported to us were those of Mrs. Verrall and Mrs. Bradgate in simultaneous automatic writing. These experiments were started at the suggestion of Mr. Baggally, and an account of them was included in the paper read by Mr. Feilding at the meeting on October 21st, a brief report of which was printed in the *Journal* for November, 1904.

Some cases of the cure of warts by suggestion have been reported to us by Mr. J. F. Young, of Llanelly, and Mr. Young is continuing his experiments in this direction. It will be remembered that a case of curing at a distance was recently printed in the *Journal* (for July, 1904).

Mr. Feilding has carried out a number of experiments in hypnotism, some of which he described at the meeting of the Society on October 21st. He would be very glad to hear of any persons likely to prove suggestible subjects who would be willing to submit themselves to experiment.

The time of the officers of the Society has been largely taken up with interviews, correspondence, answers to enquiries and investigation of cases. In the last department especially, constant and invaluable help has as usual been given by Colonel Taylor, Mr. Baggally, and the Rev. A. T. Fryer, and occasional contributions have been received from other members of the Society, to all of whom our best thanks are due. During part of the year also useful help in the correspondence was given by Mr. Hume-Rothery. Mr. Fryer has also collected a large amount of information about the present religious revival in Wales, the psychological aspect of which is of considerable interest for students of psychical research, and it is hoped that a report of it from this point of view will be made.

A local group for psychical research has been formed during the year by Mr. Walter Howell at Birmingham, and a local Society at Manchester under the presidency of Mr. A. W. Orr. The formation of a Society at Montreal, of which one of our members, Mr. E. Percy Gomery, is President, was also reported to us in October. This Society holds general meetings every fortnight for the reading of papers, discussion or experi-

mentation, in the rooms of the Natural History Society at Montreal, and already contains about 50 members. It seems to have made a vigorous start, and we hope to hear more of its doings later.

Though the actual progress made each year seems, when taken alone, to be but small, there is no doubt a steady growth in the interest taken in the subject all the world over. This is shown not only by the constant increase in our membership, but even more by the frequent references to the Society and its work in the literature of the day, which seem to indicate that the importance of psychical research is coming to be more and more widely recognised by the most enlightened and intellectual classes both of readers and writers. A noteworthy symptom of this is to be seen in the fact that among the books recommended on the subject of Metaphysics in the Fellowship Course of Trinity College, Dublin, for 1905, is Mr. Myers's *Human Personality* (Vol. I. Chaps. I.-IV.), Mr. Myers being the only English philosopher whose works appear in the list.

In the early days of the Society one of the greatest obstacles to progress was the difficulty of getting an impartial hearing from men of science and repute for the evidence from time to time brought forward. Perhaps our greatest danger to-day lies rather in the opposite direction,—in a too great readiness to accept evidence that is still far from being complete. Telepathy, for instance, till recently scouted, is now commonly spoken of as if it were almost on the same scientific footing as the theory of evolution,—not because there is any general familiarity with the evidence on which it rests, but because it is popularly supposed to have reached a stage of scientific acceptance, placing it beyond the necessity of further demonstration. The general result of this attitude is unfortunately to discourage the accumulation of the fresh evidence which is so urgently needed,—not only for telepathy but in every branch of our work.

It is astonishing, for example, how rarely opportunities are presented to us of investigating certain of the phenomena of spiritism most frequently reported and widely accepted by spiritists, such as the production of "raps," either with or without contact.

It is only recently through the kindness of a member of the Society that the present officials have for the first time had an opportunity of observing this particular phenomenon at a couple of sittings at which raps without any apparent contact occurred. If, however, raps are so common as they are alleged to be, it is greatly to be regretted that more frequent occasions should not arise for their careful investigation.

We venture, therefore, earnestly to ask members in whose experience these phenomena occur to offer us an opportunity of witnessing them. And though any investigation which may be allowed should, of course, be conducted in a systematic manner, we hope that no assurance is required that it would not on that account be otherwise than completely sympathetic.

Another obstacle to advance is the idea that certain types of phenomena are now so far established that it is superfluous either to make or to scrutinize records of them with the minute care that was exercised by the early workers and founders of the Society,—that, in effect, a lower standard of work is now permissible.

The Council desire to inculcate on members of the Society a view precisely the opposite of this. Our constant endeavour should be, not to ignore, but if possible to improve on the methods of our predecessors; to examine “in the same spirit of exact and unimpassioned enquiry” whatever apparently well-authenticated evidence is brought before us, and to discriminate as far as possible between the good and the bad, or the good and the less good; rather than resignedly to lump it all together with the indolent conclusion that everything is more or less certain or uncertain.

If the phenomena alleged to occur have a real objective existence, and if they have the bearing which they appear to have on the most vital problems, no labour can be too great and no trouble should be spared to establish and to elucidate them.

[Account



MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

GENERAL FUND.

£332 3 0	Midland Railway 2½% perpetual Preference Stock.
£180 0 0	East India Railway Deferred Annuity.
£1,200 0 0	East India Railway Irredeemable Debenture Stock.

ENDOWMENT FUND.

£1,000 0 0	Caledonian Railway 4% Preference Stock.
£998 0 0	Lancs. & Yorks. Railway 4% Preference Stock.
£908 0 11	India 3½% Stock.
£740 0 0	East India Railway Irredeemable Stock.
£615 0 0	Great Western Railway 5% Rent Charge Stock.
£767 0 0	Great Eastern Railway 4% Debenture Stock.

I have examined the above Account with the Society's Cash Book and Vouchers and certify that it is in accordance therewith. I have also verified the Stocks comprised in the Memorandum of Assets as being in the custody of the Banks.

ARTHUR MIALL, Auditor, Chartered Accountant.

23 St. Swithin's Lane, E.C., January 31st, 1905.

ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH, ACCOUNT FOR 1904.

RECEIVED.		PAID.	
Balance in hand, December 31st, 1903,	- £195 3 4	Purchase of Consols,	- £120 0 0
Donations:		Lancashire & Yorkshire Railway Stock,	- 100 3 0
Rev. W. S. Grignon,	£1 1 0	Caledonian Railway Conv. Pref. Stock,	- 157 15 0
Hon. Mrs. Yorke Bevan,	2 2 0	Commissions on Cheques,	- 0 1 3
Hon. Percy Wyndham,	10 0 0	Balance in hand, December 31st, 1904,	- 214 8 7
Edward J. Thomson, Esq.,	100 0 0		
Mrs. Wilkins,	1 0 0		
Anon.,	1 1 0		
A. Kaindl, Esq.,	0 10 0		
W. Blithwayt, Esq.,	0 10 0		
Mrs. F. W. H. Myers,	100 0 0		
Miss Zula Woodhull,	10 0 0		
Balance on sale of Consols,	226 4 0		
Interest on Investments,	0 10 7		
	170 9 11		
	£592 7 10		£592 7 10

January 31st, 1905.

Audited and found correct.

ARTHUR MIALL, Auditor, Chartered Accountant.

## ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

## DONATIONS RECEIVED SINCE DECEMBER 31ST, 1904.

The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P.,	-	-	£100	0	0
"X,"	-	-	-	1	19 0
Miss A. E. Bell,	-	-	-	2	2 0
Mrs. L. W. Reynolds,	-	-	-	50	0 0
Morris Hudson, Esq.,	-	-	-	50	0 0
Dr. T. M. Hocken,	-	-	-	1	1 0
F. C. S. Schiller, Esq.,	-	-	-	10	0 0
Miss E. Maude Bubb,	-	-	-	5	0 0

## NOTE.

The Hon. Secretary will be very glad to hear of any Members and Associates who have time at their disposal and are willing to take part in the special investigation of cases, particularly cases where personal interviews with witnesses and observation of manifestations of alleged spiritistic origin in different parts of the country may be desirable. It frequently happens, *e.g.*, that reports are received of so-called "Poltergeist" phenomena, and if a few more voluntary helpers were added to the very small number who now hold themselves in readiness to be called upon, it might more often be possible to carry out investigations of incidents as they are actually occurring; whereas, under the present circumstances, it is frequently necessary to defer any practical investigation until too late.

Members who are disposed to give help in this way are asked to communicate with the Hon. E. Feilding, 13 Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, W., and, if possible, arrange an interview either with him or Miss Johnson at the Society's Rooms.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Cases, . . . . .	54	The Journalist at large in Psychical	
A Suggestion for Investigators, . . . . .	63	Research, . . . . .	65
Note on a Case of Automatic Intellig- ence, . . . . .	64	.	

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

On THURSDAY, MAY 11th, at 4.15 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“De quelques Observations de  
Clairvoyance,”

WILL BE READ BY

THE PRESIDENT,

PROFESSOR CHARLES RICHEL.

N.B.—*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on the production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite ONE friend.*

## CASES.

## G. 277. Collective Auditory.

THE following account was sent to us through a member of the Council from a gentleman, belonging to the Society, who is a master in a well-known public school. The names of all the persons concerned have been given to us, with the request not to print them. Mr. C.'s account, enclosed in a letter dated January 13th, 1905, is as follows:

In the autumn of 1902 I was recovering from a long illness, in consequence of which I wore a spinal jacket by day, and had turned my downstairs study into my bedroom. It was also my custom to go to bed about 8 p.m. I have a boarding-house at a public school with the care of about 30 boys; the majority of these live in a part of the house shut off from our private rooms, but five or six boys sleep in two rooms on the first floor near the bedroom used at the time by my wife. On Sunday, December 7th, 1902, about 7.30 or 8 p.m., I was sitting *alone* in my room and thought I heard a knock on the door. I said "Come in," but no one appeared, and I concluded the noise was due to the wind, as there was a breeze that evening. I still think it may have been the effect of wind. A second time I heard a knock and there was no one, but still I was not much surprised. Shortly afterwards I took off my jacket and went to bed. At that time when I had taken off the jacket I was not allowed to raise my shoulders until I had it on again. My wife was in the room. Suddenly we heard a tremendous bang upon the door, as if some one had struck it full with the fist. I said to my wife, "Go and see what it is." She replied, "I dare not." If I had been able to rise, I think I should have gone at once, but I wish to note that I felt seriously alarmed, in a way that I could hardly explain. My wife's remark shows that she felt the same, and this feeling of unreasonable fright is what remains with us both as the strongest impression. We listened intently, and are quite sure that no one could have left the neighbourhood of the door without being heard, and in four or five seconds my wife went to the door and found no one. I heard nothing more.

Next morning my wife at breakfast told me that in the night she woke up and felt sure she heard some one walking up the stairs. She went out of her room and while on the landing close to the door of a room in which three boys were sleeping, she heard distinctly one or two deep sighs. Beyond this she heard nothing and



returned to her room. We thought a great deal about the occurrence and told several friends.

About Christmas we received a letter from India to say that Mr. W——, father of one of the boys who slept in the room mentioned above, had died on December 6th after a short illness. It is worth mentioning that I had only once seen Mr. W——, on the sole occasion when he came to my house and had an interview with me in the room where the knock was heard.

It seems to me probable that there is some connection between the death and the noise. I should further say that I have never had any experience of the kind or other hallucination, but that my wife on several occasions has heard unaccountable noises at the time of death of some of her relatives.

The boy W—— left my house in April, 1903, and I did not see his mother, Mrs. W——, until September, 1904, when she came to call upon me with a view to sending her son back.

I then told her what had happened. She was not surprised, and told me of a strange occurrence that took place in India the same night. Mr. W—— was attacked by typhoid fever. The doctor told Mrs. W—— that the only chance for him was to conceal from him the danger of his state, and he died after a very short illness without any farewell about 12 midnight, December 6. The following evening (I think somewhat late), Mrs. W—— was in the room alone with the body, and said, "O ——, you never said good-bye, dear." Instantly she heard behind her a voice which said quite loudly, "Good-bye, dear." She left the room, crossed the verandah, and went into another room on the far side of the verandah where the children were sleeping. There she asked the nurse, "Did you hear anything just now?" The nurse said "Yes, Miss J—— rose straight up in her bed *asleep* and said quite loud, 'Good-bye, dear,' and then fell back again." Mrs. W—— tells me that the girl could not possibly have heard what she (Mrs. W.) said in the other room, as the rooms were too far apart.

This account is signed in full by Mr. C. and Mrs. C. signs the following note :

I consider this a correct account of what took place on the Sunday, December 7th, 1902.

In the letter accompanying the account, Mr. C. writes :

I should add that Mrs. W—— told me that Mr. W—— had a strong belief in the possibility of communication with another world,

and was entirely devoted to his children. He was an Indian Civil Servant and a man of great ability.

In reply to our questions Mr. C. writes :

*January 25th, 1905.*

I made no note about the date, but the occurrence made such an extraordinary impression on me that I could not possibly forget it, and the fact of its happening on Sunday night (when there were no servants on any floor but the basement), prevents any possibility of confusion in the day of the week. We mentioned the matter at once to Mr. T. who is one of my assistant-masters living in the house, and I send you his testimony.

I enclose the two letters which I received about the death. I received Mr. W. A.'s *first*, and it came by the mail from India arriving the end of Christmas week—that would be from December 26th-28th, probably December 27th, Saturday being the usual day for the mail to arrive. You will notice that unfortunately it is not dated, but there is a reference to the 18th December as a *future* date. The other letter is from another brother of Mrs. W—— and arrived later. You see it is written on December 29th. . . .

The three letters enclosed in the above were as follows :

(1) *From Mr. T.*

*January 25th, 1905.*

I distinctly recollect hearing Mr. C—— mention the mysterious knocks on his door. I believe on the day after the occurrence, certainly before December 14th, 1902.

(2) *From Mr. W. A.*

DEAR MR. C——

Mr. W—— died most unexpectedly on the 6th instant. . . . Mrs. W—— leaves for England on the 18th December and should arrive about 6th January, 1903.

(3) *From Mr. J. A.*

*December 29th, 1902.*

DEAR SIR,

I regret to have to tell you that [Mr. W.] died on the 6th inst. at Bombay. Mrs. W—— has started for London and is expected to arrive about the 6th January. . . .

We have verified that December 7th, 1902, was a Sunday, as stated. The time at Bombay is 4 hours and 51 minutes

later than at Greenwich, so that Mr. C.'s experience seems to have occurred about 13 hours after the death of Mr. W. With regard to the other incident described in Mr. C.'s account, Mrs. W. writes to us :

*February 4th, 1905.*

. . . The incident is explained to me by my child being so devoted and so sympathetic—it was perfectly natural that she should feel what I was feeling. . . . There were two bedrooms side by side—not opening into each other—both opened on to a balcony which ran along the house. My little girl, about 3½ years old, and her nurse were in one room asleep. It was about 2 a.m. I was kneeling by my husband's coffin in the other room. I was greatly distressed that he had not said 'good-bye' to me. We were most devoted and his death was a terribly sudden shock. It may seem strange that in the midst of such desperate trouble such a small thing as his not actually having said the word 'good-bye' should have affected me, but it did; and I said, "You never even said good-bye." At the moment I heard a voice which seemed to come direct from the coffin say, "Good-bye, Mummy, good-bye." I went into the next room and asked the nurse if she had heard anything and she said "No." I said, "Did no one speak?" and she said, "Now, do rest; Miss J—— is asleep. She just now rose straight to her feet and said, 'Good-bye, Mummy, good-bye,' but she is asleep now." He often called me "Mummy" as the child did.

---

L. 1145. Auditory.

The following account was sent to us by a lady who has had another apparently telepathic experience, printed in an earlier number of the *Journal*. We are asked not to print her name, which was given to us in confidence, and we therefore use an assumed name. The percipient writes :

*January 3rd, 1905.*

We had spent the winter 1896-7 in Egypt for C.'s [her husband's] health, and we went to Hyères about a fortnight before Easter. There I left him, being obliged to come to London, and I intended to stay over Easter in town, if he continued as well as when I had left him. He wrote cheerfully, describing his daily walks, and telling me that he felt very well. I was therefore not feeling anxious about him.

About 1 a.m. on Easter Monday I awoke thinking I heard him call me. I sprang up in great anxiety, feeling sure that he

was ill. After a time I persuaded myself that I had only been dreaming, and fell asleep again, only to wake a second time in the early morning with the impression again that he was calling me. This time I got up, dressed and packed my things, and when my maid came in *with a telegram* she found me almost ready to start. The telegram was "Come at once." Hemorrhage had come on about midnight, and all that night C. had been thinking of me and wondering how quickly I could get to him.

I was able to catch the first train from London and arrived at Hyères several hours before the doctor, who had been telegraphed for at the same time.

MARY CARMICHAEL.

Confirmation of this can be given by the maid.

Mr. Carmichael died about a year after this incident. Mrs. Carmichael writes later :

*March 11th* [1905].

Your letter of January 11th reached me some time after at Tunis, and I waited until my return home, when I hoped to see the maid and to send you her confirmation of my story. I found her very ill, and she said she had *no* recollection of anything that happened that morning, all arrangements being so hurried. I then feared I could send you no further evidence, but, quite by chance, one of my sisters spoke of it, and reminded me that she had been at the station to see me off and remembered the incident perfectly. She has since sent me the enclosed, which please make use of, if of sufficient interest and weight.

The note enclosed, signed with the full name of the writer, was as follows :

*March 8th* [1905].

On Easter Monday, 1897, my sister wired for me to come to Charing Cross and see her off by the early train, as she was going to Hyères. She had been wired for and I was much surprised that she had been able to get off so quickly, until she told me she had been awakened in the night in the way she described. The impression that my brother-in-law was very ill and wanting her was so clear that she had got up and prepared for the journey before receiving the telegram.

## L. 1146. Apparition.

The next case was sent to us by Professor A. Alexander, who writes regarding it as follows :

CAIXA 906, RIO DE JANEIRO, *February 4th*, 1905.

. . . You will see that it is one of deferred visual and auditory hallucination announcing the death of the apparent agent. The deposition of the percipient and of her husband and daughter is contained in that part of my narrative which begins with the words, "Now before his death Cavalcante—" and ends with "—normal cause be found to account for the noise." The Rieken's, so far as I could make out, have never troubled themselves about spiritualistic matters, but they gave their evidence frankly and without reserve. The thing happened and they told me how it happened. The girl looked upon the hallucination merely as a proof that her mother was superstitious. Superstition alone does not explain away the coincidence. Telepathic agency is all the more probable for the reason that between Frau Rieken and her intended son-in-law there existed much sympathy and affection. On my first visit to Copacabana I examined the room where the apparition was seen. . . .

The account written by Professor Alexander is as follows :

In the first half of November, 1904, popular disorders in Rio de Janeiro, which were ostensibly a protest against the government project of obligatory vaccination, culminated in the revolt of the Military School. Marching from their quarters on the evening of the 14th of that month, under the command of General Travassos, the students met and scattered the police force sent to intercept them. The firing took place about 11 o'clock p.m. at the spot where the Rua da Passagem opens on to the Botafogo shore. The neighbouring gas-lamps had been extinguished and the night was very dark, so that it is impossible to know the exact details of all that occurred. It is certain, however, that one of the first victims of this encounter was the *alferes-alumno*,<sup>1</sup> João Sylvestre Cavalcante, who was, it seems, wounded in the back as he retired from a parley with the general in command of the police and then killed outright by a second shot through the head. This occurrence was partly witnessed

<sup>1</sup>A military student who in the course of his studies has attained to the rank of ensign.

by his comrade, Ensign Potyguára, who led a company in the vanguard. The written deposition of the latter is here given:<sup>1</sup>

“S. CHRISTOVAM, *January 24th, 1905.*

“I declare that on the night between the 14th and 15th of November, about 11 o'clock in the evening, the Military School, under the command of General Travassos, having halted in the Rua da Passagem, the *alferes-alumno* João Sylvestre Cavalcante was sent by the said general to parley with General Piragibe, who was in command of the police brigade. Immediately after the parley, as the said *alferes-alumno* was returning, he was shot in the back by a bullet that came from the police brigade. On passing by me he told me he was wounded, and riding (by my advice) to the rear of the School, he fell immediately afterwards, and was dragged for a short distance by the horse which he was riding.

“*N.B.*—When the *alferes-alumno* João Sylvestre Cavalcante was crossing the Rua da Passagem, he was wounded by a Mauser bullet in the right parietal [bone], and this shot killed him.

“ENSIGN TERTULIANO POTYGUARA.”

This account of the death is said to be current among the military students who are now detained in the different barracks awaiting their trial by court-martial.<sup>2</sup> One of these, Mario Clementino de Carvalho, declares that they left their quarters shortly after 10 o'clock and exchanged shots with the police about 11—certainly not later than 11.15. He struck a match, and looked at Cavalcante after he had fallen. The poor lad lay in a muddy gutter, his horse dead on the pavement beside him. The evidence of this witness and others determines within narrow limits the time of the death. It must have taken place between a quarter to eleven and a quarter past, and most probably just about the hour itself.

Now before his death Cavalcante had become engaged to a certain Fräulein Maria Luiza Rieken, the daughter of Herr Rieken, a thriving military tailor established in this city, and of Frau Louise Rieken. This family lives at No. 20A Rua Barata Ribeiro, Copacabana, and, as the *fiancé* of the daughter, Cavalcante, who lived close by, was of

<sup>1</sup>Professor Alexander sends us the original Portuguese statement of this witness, as well as his translation of it.—EDITOR.

<sup>2</sup>One of the officers who was with General Piragibe thinks that Cavalcante fell at the first shot. Probably the account of the students is the correct one.

course a constant visitor at the house, and was accustomed to take his early coffee there before proceeding to the School. On the morning of the 14th he had returned at 9 o'clock to breakfast, which he shared with 'Mimi,' as the young lady was familiarly called. He was in good spirits, and although there was some peculiarity in his manner of taking leave, it is not likely that he had any presentiment of his approaching fate. Shortly before, indeed, he had made the hypothesis of his own death a subject for jest. He left Copacabana never to return there alive.

No reports whatever respecting the adhesion of the School to the insurrectionary movement reached the family that day. About 11 p.m. by their house clock (which was, however, too slow) a sound of firing was heard from over the hill. But when, in spite of the advanced hour, Cavalcante did not return, Frau Rieken felt very anxious, and for some time after she had retired to bed this state of uneasiness kept her awake. The room occupied by her and her husband is in the upper part of the house, but as it is a small one and filled with large-sized furniture, the door is left wide open for the sake of ventilation.<sup>1</sup> She had already heard the clock strike two; it was therefore between 2 and 3 o'clock in the morning when she suddenly saw Cavalcante standing at the entrance looking in upon her. He leant against the side of the door, his right hand raised and holding to the jamb and his left arm behind his back. He did not wear the regulation uniform in which he had been killed, but presented himself in the khaki undress he usually wore at home—on his head a felt hat with the brim turned down and a rose-coloured neckerchief round his neck. He seemed to be covered with mud and his face was overcast with sadness. "*Guarda Mimi,*" he said. ("Take care of Mimi.") Frau Rieken's first surprise was succeeded by a sense of the impropriety of his being in that part of the house at such an hour, and she was about to awake her husband. But on looking again the doorway was a blank—Cavalcante had vanished—it was but a vision.

Next morning, before any news had reached them, she told Herr Rieken and her daughter of her strange nocturnal experience. Neither of them was willing to believe that the vision had any significance. On walking down to the electric-car station at 8 o'clock Herr Rieken was informed of the occurrence of the revolt and of Cavalcante's death by some young men who were there reading the papers. At

<sup>1</sup> Professor Alexander gives a plan of the room, which is not reproduced here.—EDITOR.

first he gave absolutely no credit to the report, and was convinced of its truth only after it had been confirmed by two naval officers of his acquaintance. He proceeded at once to the Military School, whither the body had been transported. In preparing it for burial he cut away the uniform, which, although not the same as that seen in the vision, was indeed stained with the mud of the street. The shirt underneath was soaked with blood, and a bullet had passed through the head from one side to the other. Herr Rieken was also told that the lad had been dragged by his horse after he had fallen.

About a month later the same percipient had another visual hallucination, to which, however, there seems to have been no coincidence in objective events. She saw the young man seated in his usual careless attitude on one of the chairs in her sitting-room.

Cavalcante had nearly completed his course of military studies. He was noted for his application and intelligence, and recommended himself to all who knew him by a most insinuating address. He was nearly 27 years old at the date of his death.

The loss of their intended son-in-law has not been the only misfortune which the Riekens have had to bear in recent times. One of their children, a boy nine years of age, had been previously killed by a passing car. Some three hours before this accident a crash as of breaking crockery or bottles had been heard in their store-room. On going thither they found everything in perfect order, nor could any normal cause be found to account for the noise.

From this account, which has been carefully drawn up and corrected in accordance with the statements of the various witnesses, it appears that the lapse of time between Cavalcante's death at Botafogo and its nunciation at Copacabana was roughly three hours—probably a little more. For some days there had been disorders in town, and both by day and night there had been firing in the streets. Of this nobody was ignorant. But the news of the revolt of the Military School spread very late and evidently did not reach the Riekens in the retired spot where they lived. It is an important point in the evidence that Frau Rieken told her husband and daughter of her hallucination before any of them had the slightest inkling of the events of the night. The family formally certify to the correctness of that part of the above narrative that contains their own oral deposition:



“COPACABANA, *January 28th, 1905.*

“We, the undersigned, herewith declare that everything happened exactly as it has been described by Mr. Alexander.

“FRIEDRICH RIEKEN.

“LOUISE RIEKEN.

“MARIA LUIZA RIEKEN.”

The original of the above note, written in German, was sent to us by Professor Alexander.

### A SUGGESTION FOR INVESTIGATORS.

THE Rev. A. T. Fryer, of 2 Newport Road, Cardiff, sends us the following note:

From a comparison of many cases of mental interaction or thought-transference, conscious and unconscious, I find that the amount of information conveyed from agents to percipients is exceedingly small, so small indeed as to resemble the brevities known as code-words in telegraphy, where, as every one knows, a single word, or even a letter, represents a phrase, and may stand for a long sentence, the code being, of course, previously arranged. No exact pre-arrangement of the telegraphic sort can be supposed in the cases with which we have to deal, but yet we are forced to admit the existence of an analogous operation, and to conclude that, where there is a large amount of information common to two persons, an indication of very limited extent serves to illuminate a more or less extended portion of the matter of common knowledge. If a single word coming from A to B serves, apparently, to make B see not only a word but a whole scene with innumerable incidentals which were not in A's mind, it would appear that B's mind acts as the translator of the press telegram does when a brief message in code has to be worked up into a lengthy paragraph.

Thus a relative once wrote to ask me what had happened to me, because I had appeared to her and, looking very ill, complained of a certain injury. Nothing had happened to me, but I was thinking a good deal of the injury described which had happened to a friend. My appearance was followed by a vision of the figure of death. I, too, had thought it possible that the said injury might result in my friend's decease. Clearly two words, injured limb, and a third, death, were the whole contents of my sub-conscious telepathic message; the rest,—and there was a very large amount

of scenic accompaniment not emanating from me at all,—was made up by the recipient mind.

Now a great many other cases show the same features of brevity in the agent-mind, enlargement in the recipient, and these are sufficient in number to make it desirable that the utmost pains should be taken to discover the exact form, quantity, and quality of the originating impulse, and to find how much or how little of it was utilised or realised by the recipient. And as minds act according to innate or acquired habits, it is important to get all the possible instances we can from each person who has had more than one experience of telepathic communication. Persons who visualise their impressions rarely if ever auditise them, and *vice versa*. On the other hand, we should try to discover how much information is conveyed by the agent-minds, since it is possible that some are more communicative than others or able to send more details. But the immediate necessity is to fix the exact contents of the message as received.

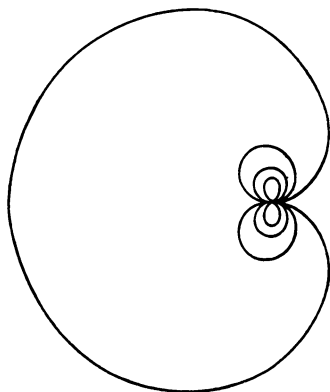
A. T. FRYER.

---

#### NOTE ON A CASE OF AUTOMATIC INTELLIGENCE.

REFERRING to the communication from Mrs. Garrett Smith quoted in the *Journal* for December, 1904 (p. 309), the sketch given does not profess to be an exact representation of the curve corresponding to the equation written by the planchette, but only represents her recollection of its general character.

Mr. J. W. Sharpe, of Bournemouth, has been good enough to draw out an accurate graph of the curve, and we have pleasure in reproducing his drawing here on a reduced scale.



It will be remembered that the equation  $r = a \frac{\sin \theta}{\theta}$  was given by planchette, as representing mathematically the shape of its own outline or boundary; the intelligence controlling its movements being represented as that of a Cambridge Wrangler.

With regard to his drawing Mr. Sharpe observes that the curve does not consist of two sets of spirals, as depicted on p. 310 of the December *Journal*, but of two sets of loops, all passing through the cusp and touching one another there, and all contained within the outer heart-shaped boundary. The loops meet only at the cusp and there is an infinite number of them. They decrease in area without limit, ultimately sinking into the point of the cusp.

The equation very well represents the ordinary form of a planchette. But if it had accidentally been reversed into  $r = a \frac{\theta}{\sin \theta}$ , the curve would have been entirely different and entirely unlike any planchette outline.

Mr. Sharpe thinks it very unlikely that either of the automatists had ever seen an accurate graph of the equation given in their writing. It is of course much more difficult to give the equation to a curve (which was the feat performed by the writing in this case) than, when the equation is given, to draw roughly the curve represented by it.

---

### THE JOURNALIST AT LARGE IN PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

WITHIN the last two or three years "ghost stories" have come to form a staple topic among sensational newspaper paragraphs, and it has sometimes been suggested to us that the cases there reported ought to be taken up by the Society and carefully investigated. This has occasionally been done with more or less success, and a few of the cases investigated have been printed in the *Journal*, but the enquiries generally come to nothing, and indeed if we consider the treatment constantly accorded to verifiable topics in the daily papers, we shall hardly be surprised at their treatment of topics that are often from the nature of the case unverifiable. Yet these reports are as a rule received by the public with so little caution

that it may be worth while now and then to trace the development of the legends. We give below two cases in which we happen to have had an opportunity of doing this.

The first exemplifies the most simple method—that of pure invention. It is the story of the Talking Baby of Bethesda, who just before its death in December, 1903, at the age of three months prophesied that the next year would be a terrible year. Mr. Fryer's enquiries into the grounds for this story were reported in the *Journal* for February, 1904, p. 194. The story—possibly in a modified form as far as the prophecy is concerned—cropped up again in connection with the Welsh revival, and Mr. Fryer sends us the following description of its origin from the *Western Mail* of January 21st, 1905, the name of the writer "Awstin" being known to him, and having been given to us in confidence.

"Awstin" writes:—When listening, as I have occasionally had to listen lately, to sane and serious men—ministers of the Gospel and others—quoting the tale of the North Wales baby prophet in support of their belief that the revival had, among other matters, been foretold, I have been obliged to give, in private conversation, expression to somewhat strong condemnation of the folly of introducing such twaddle, and have given my reasons for applying such an epithet to the story. I am glad, therefore, that in quoting the extraordinary canard at the request of a correspondent the *Western Mail* a couple of days ago did not attempt to emphasise the "prophecy" by adding a moral. Happening to know the father of the supposed baby, I am in a position to tell something of the birth and death of the infant prodigy and the origin of the joke—for such it certainly originated in. Were it not foolishly connected with the revival by people who ought to know better I would not trouble to interfere now, but it is really a pity that superstitious persons should be allowed to lead others astray by means of such sorry stuff. A keen journalist, who is often on the look-out for "sensations," met a brother journalist in North Wales the night prior to the publication of the remarkable prophecy, and asked if there was "anything going on." "Haven't you heard of the baby prophet?" asked the other. "No," was the reply. "Where—what is it?" The other, in a merry mood, told the story. The first man promptly telegraphed the tale all over the country. Then next morning the two journalists met again, and the "father" of the story—if I may so call him—was astonished at the

use made of what he regarded as his good joke. "Wasn't it true?" asked the man who had telegraphed it. "No," was the reply. "Oh, well," replied the other, "you ought not to have told me, then." The inventor of the tale expressed regret that the joke had been carried so far, and the journalist who had made the "scoop" wired a contradiction of the story all over the country. "But the newspapers," he declared to me, "did not want the contradiction, and they never used it." The baby prophet had been decently buried in the first paragraph sent out, and there the matter was supposed to have ended. The resurrection has been brought about by other people. The story and its sequel were related to me by the journalist who had been hoaxed.

In the second case, the story, which appeared in the *Daily Mail* last Christmas Eve and was copied far and wide—even by the foreign press—was a more plausible one, and founded on the more effective method of improvement. It began:

From Brighton comes a story of a haunted house where a ghost has been seen. Brighton's ghost has selected an ordinary two-storied house in a very ordinary street as its residence. [The writer then describes the figure of a woman with an awful look on her face seen by a lady in the house one evening, and goes on]:

A gentleman well known in Brighton lived in the house with his wife and children for fifteen months. Sturdy and muscular, with a partiality for mountain-climbing as a pastime, this gentleman, who was seen by a *Daily Mail* representative yesterday, is certainly not the kind of man to suffer from "nerves."

He said that he had not seen the ghost, but a very curious thing happened in the corner of the drawing-room where the figure is said to have appeared, [viz., that he and his wife heard three notes sounded, three times in succession, on a guitar that was hanging on the wall untouched. The account goes on to say that a barrister with a revolver, a terrier and two friends watched in the house one night and the three men saw a transparent figure of a woman wearing a brown dress. The figure walked up to the wall and then vanished.] It is said that some years ago a young woman, driven mad by the cruelty of a man, hanged herself in the bedroom of the house.

On the strength of these newspaper accounts, the case was quoted in the *Annals of Psychological Science* for last January. The accounts were obviously intended to suggest that the incidents referred to had occurred recently; but they reminded us forcibly

of a case that had been published in the *Proceedings* in the year 1889 (Vol. VI. pp. 255-269, and 309-313). On enquiring from the writer of the last part of this account (pp. 309-313), an Associate of the Society who had lived in the house from August 1888 to September 1889, and whom we took to be the gentleman referred to by the *Daily Mail*, the following reply was received:

THE LABORATORY, ROMAN CRESCENT,  
SOUTHWICK, BRIGHTON, February 25th, 1905.

. . . I saw the account in the *Daily Mail* some few weeks back, and am bound to say that what little respect remained to me for newspaper accuracy and newspaper morals vanished. Christmas, 1903, a reporter for the *Brighton* — approached me, saying he was writing a “seasonable” column. He had a few cases of local haunted houses, [this one] amongst them, and he asked me to verify my experiences. I did so, and when his little article appeared it was substantially accurate as far as I was concerned. I don’t think my name was given. A year later the thing was dished up again for the *Daily Mail*, and so worded as to make it appear of recent occurrence. My experiences were given with an introduction somewhat to this effect: “This gentleman, who was seen by our representative yesterday, said,” etc., etc. Readers of the *Daily Mail* could scarcely imagine that they were reading of events 15 years old; nor would they think that the gentleman who was seen yesterday was only “seen” across the width of a crowded concert room when not a word passed. I found out afterwards that the writer of the *Daily Mail* article is the reporter for the *Brighton* —, and he had dished up his 12 months old *Brighton* — article for the London daily; and then I recalled that he had “seen” me yesterday at a school entertainment, where I had gone to see my little daughter’s calisthenics and he had presumably gone to report. We were on opposite sides of the room and nodded! You are quite right, the newspapers do “sometimes bring out an old story as if it were an entirely new one.” . . .

G. ALBERT SMITH.

It may be added that the newspaper account of the suicide (“a young woman, driven mad by the cruelty of a man,”) hardly tallies with the evidence given at the inquest. The person who committed suicide was a Mrs. M. F., aged 42 years, a lodging-house keeper then occupying the house. “The cruelty of a man” is a touch added by the journalist.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---



---

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	69	}	The Mediumship of Mr. C. Bailey, . . . . .
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	71		Correction, . . . . .
Private Meeting for Members and Associates, . . . . .	72		

---



---

**FOR NOTICE OF MEETING, SEE THIRD PAGE OF COVER.**

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

- BROWNE, J. STARK, The Red House, Mount Avenue, Ealing, London, W.
- BUTCHER, W. DEANE, M.R.C.S., Holyrood, Cleveland Road, Ealing, London, W.
- CALDECOTT, MRS. RANDOLPH, 50 Abingdon Villas, Kensington, London, W.
- CASE, MISS A. J., University Club for Ladies, 4 George Street, Hanover Square, London, W.
- CAULFEILD, MRS. FRANCIS, c/o The Manager, Lloyd's Bank, St. James's St., London, S.W.
- CERVESATO, DR. ARNALDO, Piazza Borghese 12, Casella Postale 468, Rome, Italy.
- DELAP, ALFRED D., Rosslare Harbour, Kilrane, Wrexford.
- Dixon, Rev. Thomas**, D.D., Eaglehurst, 48 Maberley Road, Upper Norwood, London, S.E.
- DOUGLAS, MRS., 51 Palace Gardens Terrace, Campden Hill, London, W.
- EDIE, H. S. KER, Maulmein, Burma.
- FAGAN, MRS., 5 Welbeck Mansions, Inglewood Road, West Hampstead, London, N.W.
- FORMAN, LIEUT.-COLONEL R. H., R.A.M.C., c/o Messrs. Holt & Co., 3 Whitehall Place, London, S.W.

- GRIFFITH-JONES, MRS. E., The Parsonage, Rowfant Road, Upper Tooting, London, S.W.
- Hennessey, J. B. N.**, F.R.S., Merrimu, 18 Alleyn Park, West Dulwich, London, S.E.
- JONES, D. BRYN, 3 Gloucester Villas, Alexandra Park Road, London, N.
- MANGIN, MARCEL, 102 Rue Erlanger, Paris, France.
- Moore, Rear-Admiral W. Osborne**, 8 Western Parade, Southsea.
- MULLAN, REV. D., 22 Cambridge Terrace, Kingstown, County Dublin.
- MURRAY, G. RAMSAY, I.C.S., c/o King, King & Co., Bombay.
- Newbold, Arthur**, Gallops Homestead, Plumpton Green, Lewes.
- O'FARRELL, FREDERICK, Dalyston, Loughrea, Co. Galway.
- PERRY, FRANK, 62 Chapelfield Road, Norwich.
- PIGOU, ARTHUR CECIL, King's College, Cambridge.
- PRINZHORN, PAUL V., 14 Lungfernstieg, Hamburg, Germany.
- RATHBONE, MRS. R., 174 Buckingham Palace Road, London, S.W.
- RITTER, MISS, 7 Park Place, St. James's, London, S.W.
- SMITH, EDWARD, 34 Alleyn Park, Dulwich, London, S.E.

#### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- ALLISON, NATHANIEL, M.D., Linmar Building, Vandewater and Washington Avenues, St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.
- BAHNSEN, DR. PETER F., 203 Cotton Avenue, Americus, Ga., U.S.A.
- BEADLES, DR. E. P., Danville, Va., U.S.A.
- BISSELL, MISS MARY C., 19 Pelham Road, New Rochelle, N.Y., U.S.A.
- BREWSTER, S. W., Chanute, Kansas, U.S.A.
- BURNS, W. F., 320 Broadway, New York City, U.S.A.
- COOPER, REAR-ADMIRAL P. H., Morristown, N.J., U.S.A.
- DEDERER, MRS. C. H., 565 West 113th Street, New York City, U.S.A.
- DOAN, PROFESSOR F. C., Meadville Theological School, Meadville, Pa., U.S.A.
- EYRE, MRS. LOUISA L., 225 South 16th Street, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.
- FOOTE, G. W., 34 Bull Street, Newport, R.I., U.S.A.
- GELSTON, REV. H. W., 707 West Main Street, Kalamazoo, Mich., U.S.A.
- Jurgenson, G. Martin.**, Bond and Butter Streets, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.
- LOUNSBERY, MRS. EDWARD, Brookton, Tompkins Co., N.Y., U.S.A.



- MALCOLMSON, FRED. C., 717-719 Hennepin Avenue, Minneapolis, Minn., U.S.A.
- MUNRO, HUGH F., 1740 Germantown Avenue, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.
- NEWLANDS, MISS FRANCES C., Woodley, Woodley Avenue, Washington, D.C., U.S.A.
- ODIO, L. E., 2055 Rodriguez Pena, Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic, S.A.
- PRESCOTT, MRS. C. B., 764 Centre Street, Newton, Mass., U.S.A.
- ROGERS, EDMUND J. A., M.A., M.D., C.M., etc., 222 West Colfax Avenue, Denver, Colo., U.S.A.
- SCOTT, W. A., 1739 Notre Dame Street, Montreal, Canada.
- SEARLE, REV. GEO. M., C.S.P., St. Paul's Church, 415 West 59th Street, New York City, U.S.A.
- SMITH, WM. HAWLEY, 2039 Knoxville Avenue, Peoria, Ill., U.S.A.
- STRATTON, DANIEL, Neosho, Mo., U.S.A.
- STRODE, VICTOR K., 867 Kelly Street, Portland, Oregon, U.S.A.
- WHITE, W. F., 660 Johnson Street, Portland, Oregon, U.S.A.
- WHITTEMORE, HARRIS, Naugatuck, Conn., U.S.A.
- WILLIAMSON, MRS. S. B., The Maxwell, Nashville, Tenn., U.S.A.
- YOUMANS, REV. A. C., 52 Dove Street, Albany, N.Y., U.S.A.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 71st Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, March 27th, 1905, at 3.30 p.m.; Sir Oliver Lodge in the chair. There were also present: Mr. G. Lowes Dickinson, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. W. M'Dongall, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. F. C. S. Schiller, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members and twenty-three new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and twenty-eight new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for January and February were presented.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the year 1905.

On the proposal of Sir Oliver Lodge, seconded by Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Professor J. J. Thomson, F.R.S., was elected an Honorary Member of the Society.

#### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE eleventh of the series of Private Meetings for Members and Associates only was held in the large hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, March 27th, 1905, at 4.15 p.m.; Sir Oliver Lodge in the chair.

MR. SYDNEY OLIVIER, C.M.G., read a paper on "Some Normal Extensions and Intensifications of Conscious Perception." Mr. Olivier apologised in advance for what might appear the triviality of much of what he should say and its superfluity as a contribution to the Society's proceedings. His observations would have a plausible show of relevance only to certain of the more cautious generalisations that have commended themselves to the Sadducee wing of the Society, and even so would have little claim to novelty. Nevertheless, whilst the Society has collected a great mass of record, and sifted much evidence in regard to abnormal phenomena, the President's address at the last General Meeting clearly acknowledged how moderate after all is the result towards enabling us to coordinate those phenomena with the normal impressions experienced through the faculties we consciously employ every day. And looking only towards those phenomena for which most are content to account without any spiritistic hypothesis, it must be admitted that telepathic impressions, veridical hallucinations and apparitions of various types, remain for us still like detached island craters on a volcanic rift or like outcrops of a metallic lode which we believe ourselves to have already in practical exploitation elsewhere, and which we are convinced must be really continuous. The paper aimed at calling into consideration some normal evocations of subliminal consciousness of which we have frequent experience. Such extensions and intensifications are familiar to us all, as material for observation and reflexion:

the abnormal experience cannot be counted on, but if, and in so far as, the normal points in its direction, it may be profitable to study it more persistently.

Such experiences are commonly and may be deliberately induced by what we call the Fine Arts, by sympathetic personal relations, by Love, and by Religion. To begin with the Art that addresses itself to the sense of sight, a sense most obviously relevant to much of the Society's special interests. When we look at a Dutch realist painting, or a topical picture such as Mr. Frith's "Derby Day," we see what is there on the canvas and what was, or is to be presumed to have been, before the eyes of the painter. When we look at a landscape by Monet we see what is not painted on the canvas, but was there to be painted. When we see an old woman painted by Rembrandt or a street-girl scrawled by Forain, we see equally what is not painted or drawn and what, further, was not there at all to be seen in the common sense of the word. We seem to have passed into something very like the sphere of hallucinations.

There are different modes of seeing. First, in the ordinary sense, a conscious perception produced by the impact of ether-vibrations upon the retinal nerves, the content of which can be partially checked by photography. At the other end of the scale there is that purely imaginary seeing in which, by effort of will and memory, one calls up a pictorial image "in one's head." Between these range such impressions as those experienced by a clairvoyant medium or in crystal-gazing, which are much more real in effect, and those still more real-seeming experiences of completely externalised hallucinations of waking vision, indistinguishable in their effect from sight in the common sense of the word. The subject of these has no hesitation in using the verb *to see*: indeed it is often only through afterthought and reflection, if at all, that he comes to say "I must have imagined it."

An artist is one who sees, in the first, everyday sense, more than the average and is more powerfully impressed by his seeing. But he is more. He is a medium: an interpreter in a specialised degree between the sub-conscious and the sensible. The vivid particular stimulus of his special sensibility not only produces in him abstraction and quasi-

hypnotisation in regard to other interests, but throws him, in greater or less degree and with varying certitude, into a true exaltation or ecstasy, involving an extension of consciousness beyond the common tide-marks, so that his sight becomes insight and his technique creation. And the impression made by a masterly work of art, if we are attuned to receive it, is not detailed, nor the result of analytical observation: it is massive and seems to arise quite irrationally out of sub-conscious perturbations. The particular state of feeling in the artist that impels him to, and accompanies art-production, is reproduced in us (in varying intensity) without conscious, rational, analytical identification of the details that reproduce it. The details, in fact, were not the important thing to the artist: the differentiating and determining thing was his feeling. A great part, if not the whole, of the art of painting consists in such selection of details as will allow the sub-conscious conveyance of the feeling embodied in the picture. The picture will then, and then only, be truly seen; and much of the seeing will be of the nature of a hallucination.

The efficacy of music in deepening consciousness and clarifying certain perceptions is even more conspicuous than that of visible art. Richard Wagner's essay on Beethoven, elaborating and applying Schopenhauer's theory of music, and to be read with his theory of hallucinations, is a pre-eminently suggestive exposition of the metapsychics of music. The particular achievement of music to which the speaker desired to call especial attention is its faculty of establishing sympathetic relations between individual minds. Every art does this in so far as it succeeds in freeing the consciousness from its habitual engrossments. But music has the reputation of being pre-eminently the food of love and the handmaid of religion because of its exceptional efficacy in hypnotising the every-day consciousness and giving scope for activity to the sub-conscious personality, which, as it thereupon receives new impressions into consciousness, gives them forms which are determined by the influences immediately acting upon it, so that sub-conscious attunements and reciprocal reaction of personalities become a conscious sympathy and a felt attraction.

The signification attached to the idea of "sub-conscious

personality" or "subliminal self" in connexion with the argument of this paper formed the subject of a digression too long to summarise, leading on to the consideration of phenomena of sympathetic personal *rapport*. A perfectly normal effect of the association of certain persons is to reinforce the mental faculties, or particular faculties, of each of them, as the power of an optical glass is reinforced by the addition of a lens. This is a normal experience in that it occurs more or less unmistakeably to most people: but it is not for most people a very common experience, which is the reason why one notices it and is sure of it as a fact when it does occur. The relation of the two minds may make itself felt by apparent experiences of thought-transference, or rapid and instantaneous intelligence on the faintest hints or suggestions, or merely by the stimulation and extension of self-contained faculty in each.

Falling in love is one of the most common and significant instances in which a certain mode of hypnotism introduces not only a kind of hallucinations, but also telepathic sensibility, great enhancement of direct mental *rapport*, extension and intensification of consciousness and marked accession of energy and faculty, sometimes to an extraordinary degree and with most substantial results. This is true of love in general: but the characteristics are most familiarly exhibited in the specialised form of love between the sexes. The specialised sex-attraction, however, is only one of the many hypnotic agencies affecting the developments of consciousness which come into range in this relation. Even the beauty which the lover, in all relations of love, imputes to the person loved, is in a degree hallucinatory, just as are the intelligence, the wit, and the other exalted qualities that we discover in our particular friends. But the hallucination has a "veridical" basis, and the lover is always more in the right than are outsiders to whom the sub-conscious touch is not vouchsafed. It cannot be disputed that love, whether quickened thus by sex or race-relation, or standing full-grown in the liberty of its own nature, can see the form and aspect of the personality it embraces with a truth of sight as far beyond that of others as is the truth of sight of one of the great painters of personalities. All love is hyperaesthetic,

particularly, perhaps, that of mother for child: the imaginations of lovers with regard to their reciprocal sensibility are certainly not wholly baseless.

Next to love, religion is the most important of the common modes of extension of conscious perception. Professor W. James' Hibbert Lectures on "Varieties of Religious Experience" may be referred to as indicating the place of this topic in relation to the idea of this paper. Without desiring to advance anything as to the ultimate source and significance of religious experience, it is important to emphasise that the dogmas and rituals of all popular religions are Art-forms of varying genius and crudity: essentially hypnotic symbols, whose function is to give scope for the incarnation of elements of the sub-conscious self. We need a very careful graduated survey of the methods by which this extension of consciousness is induced, and the influx manifested of what, under these conditions, at one end of the scale is identified as Divine Spirit, and at the other exhibits characteristics indistinguishable from those imputed as peculiar to the Author of Evil. The series of the manifestations stretches unbroken from the Dervish to the Salvationist, from the African Witch-Doctor to Westminster Cathedral.

It is in the crudities of aesthetic, amatory, and religious impressions that we catch the normal person in the act of experiencing extensions of consciousness, suddenly surprised out of himself and formulating his new experience. There will be vagaries in his formulation; he will hear, see, feel, and be convinced according to his idiosyncrasy. But his formulation, the thing he believes himself to see, hear, feel, or know, will have some real relation to the influence that produced it.

The arrest of the superficial consciousness by Art, natural beauty, or other of the great sympathetic influences gives liberty of expression to the direct, subsensory impression, which can then itself be brought up into the world of sense and expressed in aesthetic or rational formulas. A competent treatment of aesthetics from this point of view would do much towards enabling us to see the connexion between those abnormal visions which have a true psychical basis and our normal sense of sight.

At the conclusion of the paper, a discussion followed.

## THE MEDIUMSHIP OF MR. C. BAILEY.

IN the Report of the Council for the year 1904, printed in the *Journal* for March, 1905, reference was made (p. 46) to a professional medium, Mr. Bailey, whose performances in Australia, especially in the production of *apports*, have become widely known in the spiritualistic world. Dr. C. W. MacCarthy, a medical man residing in Sydney, held a number of sittings with Mr. Bailey there, and afterwards published an account of them in a pamphlet entitled, "Rigid Tests of the Occult" (reprinted from the *Harbinger of Light*, Melbourne). He sent this pamphlet to us, together with original letters from a number of the sitters confirming the statements made in his report; also a selection of the *apports*,—chiefly coins and clay tablets,—produced at the sittings, with the request that we should submit them to experts in England for an opinion as to whether they were what the medium stated them to be, viz., genuine ancient coins, Egyptian, Hindoo, etc., and Babylonian or Assyrian tablets.

We may first describe briefly the conditions under which these *apports* are stated in Dr. MacCarthy's pamphlet to have been produced. Two series of sittings were held,—in March, 1903, and in June and July 1903.

Of the first series, six sittings were held at the Queen's Hall, Pitt Street, Sydney, and two at Dr. MacCarthy's own house, the sitters being in all cases selected by Dr. MacCarthy and his Committee. It was agreed upon beforehand that Mr. Bailey should be carefully searched before each sitting by two or three of the sitters and then enveloped in a bag, leaving his head and hands free, the bag to be tied closely around the wrists and neck and then sealed, and the seals to be examined after each sitting. This bag was provided by Dr. MacCarthy. It was also arranged that care should be taken to prevent Mr. Bailey's having free access to the séance room; that the door of the room should be locked prior to and during each sitting, and that the key should be kept by some one selected by Dr. MacCarthy for the purpose. The séance room also was as a rule carefully searched beforehand, and in some cases the sitters were searched as well as the medium, as a precaution against possible collusion.

In the reports of the separate sittings few or no specific details are given as to the searching of the medium (except in the case of the second sitting held at Dr. MacCarthy's house), and in only two cases, besides this last-mentioned sitting, are the names of searchers mentioned; but the account seems to imply that different searchers were selected each time.

A general description of the method of searching is given later on in the pamphlet, pp. 37-39; no specific statement is made here as to which of the medium's clothes were removed, and it may be noted that the accounts of the searching given in different places in the pamphlet vary considerably. There seems no doubt, however, that as a general rule (see pp. 37 and 100), only the outer garments were taken off and searched, and that the sitters contented themselves with feeling and pressing the under-garments and the body of the medium through them; nor, as a rule, were the boots and socks taken off (p. 38). The under-garments are incidentally described later on (p. 103) as "web under-pants and a flannel bandage worn for medical reasons." Dr. MacCarthy states explicitly (p. 103) that he, "with other sane people," considered the complete removal of the clothes entirely unnecessary and only consented to it on one or two occasions "in order to give no loophole to outsiders." He observes also that in general this point was "not considered of importance by the searchers." The search of the body, if carried on according to the ideal described (p. 101), seems to have been fairly complete.

All the sittings of the first series were held in the evening, beginning at 8 p.m., and the amount of light was arranged as directed by the "controls," the light being almost invariably extinguished before the *apports* were produced and not turned up until the "control" announced that he had "got something." The summary that follows relates almost exclusively to the *apports*.

At the first sitting no *apports* were produced. At the second one, held on March 6th, 1903, the following appeared: a live bird sitting on a nest; three clay tablets, said to have been transported on the spot from the site of Babylon, some stones said to be Burmese rubies, and an Egyptian scarabæus.

At the third sitting, on March 9th, three objects were heard to fall, with a good deal of noise, on the floor; then



seven coins were handed to Dr. MacCarthy, and described by the "control" as "valuable ancient coins brought from Egypt,"—some ancient Roman and some ancient Egyptian, of the Greek period.

At the fourth sitting, on March 11th, a small live bird appeared, also a clay tablet, which broke on falling to the ground.

At the fifth sitting, on March 13th, the "control" handed to Dr. MacCarthy a sea-crab. Soon after, when the light was turned on, a shovel-nosed shark, about a foot and a half long, was seen in the hand of the medium, and on the table a quantity of wet sea-weed. On the light being again extinguished, some ancient coins were produced.

The next sitting was held at Dr. MacCarthy's house on March 16th, when some coins, said to be Ptolemaic, were produced, also a clay object, 5 or 6 inches long, said to be a "Babylonian cylinder," and a newspaper in strange characters said to be Arabic.

On March 17th, the sitting was held at Queen's Hall, as before; the Hindoo control now performed what he described as "some Hindoo magic." On a piece of paper about the size of a face he drew rough outlines of eye-sockets, nose and mouth. He then put it on a piece of black cloth on the table, and arranged a cardboard lamp-shade over it. On the light being turned out, this paper face or skull was seen to be luminous, and became brighter and brighter. The control took up the lamp-shade with the black cloth and paper skull and passed it round the circle for the sitters to see. They all saw plainly "a luminous object resembling a human skull," and one lady on seeing it fainted. The control remarked that if this had not happened he would have caused the paper skull to leave the lamp-shade and float about the room. Next a sound as of a falling stone on the table was heard, and this was said to be a piece of gold ore. Then something soft fell on the table, described by the control as an Indian cake, which had just been taken out of an oven in India. When felt it was found to be "still hot."

The last sitting of this series was held on March 19th at Dr. MacCarthy's house. It had been agreed between him

and one of the controls ("Dr. Whitcombe"<sup>1</sup>) that if possible some simple jewels or old coins should be produced at this sitting. Accordingly, some time after the the sitting began, the light having been turned up, the Hindoo control raised a little fan which had been left for his use on the small table before him (as, the report here states, had been the custom at the other sittings) and underneath it a number of precious stones, mostly uncut, were seen. These were distributed to the sitters. The light was then extinguished, and soon after the rattle of coins was heard. The light being next turned on, a number of ancient coins, said to be Egyptian, were produced.

Following the report of these sittings, the pamphlet gives a summarised list of the *apports*,—especially the clay tablets and cylinder, with descriptions of the figures and inscriptions on the latter by the control "Dr. Robinson" (who was said to have been professor of Syro-Chaldaic literature in the Theological Seminary in New York<sup>2</sup>), and translations by the same control of the inscriptions. Illustrations of many of the *apports* are also given.

At the second series of sittings, Mr. Bailey was placed in a sort of cage, instead of in the bag previously used. This cage was a square wooden frame, 6½ feet high, 4 feet long, and 4 feet broad; the top and sides were covered with mosquito netting and the cage was placed over the medium (after he had been searched) and then screwed down to the floor.

The first four sittings of this series were again held in the Queen's Hall, Sydney, apparently under the same general conditions as before. At the first, on June 1st, 1903, two live birds and a bird's nest were produced; one bird and the nest mysteriously disappeared, the other bird remaining. Also an Indian cap, with gold and silver wire embroidery, and eight Ptolemy coins were produced.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. MacCarthy in a letter to us says that the *Medical Directory* (British) for 1875 gives "Whitcomb, Hy. Moroney, Fitzroy, Victoria, Australia, M.R.C.S., Eng. 1857."

<sup>2</sup> In a letter to us, Dr. MacCarthy says that he has verified most of the statements about Dr. Edward Robinson from the *Imperial Dictionary of Universal Biography*, London, 1868, Vol. VI., p. 829.

At the second sitting on June 4th, the *apports* were: a live bird, ten ancient coins, a newspaper from Scinde, in Arabic characters, Hindu language, and a leopard skin rug, 3 feet  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches long and over  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide at the shoulder, said to have been brought from a bazaar in Delhi. The third sitting was for materialisations.

At the fourth sitting on June 11th, the covering of the cage was made more secure, and the medium, after being searched, was placed in a bag inside the cage. The *apports* then produced were: a live bird, a nest with one egg, sixteen coins, a shrub about 5 ins. high. The bird and coins were left, the other objects disappeared.

At the next sitting held at Dr. MacCarthy's house on June 15th, the cage alone was used. The *apports* were: a pair of satin slipper shapes, silver embroidered in Indian fashion, four coins, a shrub 4 or 5 ins. high, which afterwards disappeared, and a number of cut jewels.

The next sitting was again held at Dr. MacCarthy's house on June 20th, under similar conditions to the last. The *apports* were: a bird which disappeared, a bird's nest, ten coins.

The next sitting, on June 25th, also held at Dr. MacCarthy's house, seems to have been the only one at which, during the search, all the medium's clothes were taken off. He was then re-dressed in other clothes, not his own, also searched, and then taken into the séance room and, "as usual, placed in the cage with a chair, small table, and fan" (it is not stated in the reports of the previous sittings that these objects were placed in the cage with the medium, but the phrase used here, p. 109, suggests that this was the custom throughout). A small flower-pot was also put in the cage. The *apports* were: three moon-stones, eight coins, a small plant in the flower-pot.

At the next sitting at Dr. MacCarthy's house, on July 3rd, a pair of the largest size boxing-gloves were—without previous warning—placed on Mr. Bailey's hands, after he had been searched and put into the cage. It was supposed that these gloves would prevent the medium from manipulating or abstracting hidden articles from his clothing. Two strings were tied on each wrist, one round the glove and the other

higher up, connected with the glove string, and both knots on each wrist sealed. The cage was then screwed down to the floor. After some preliminary talk the light was put out; and almost immediately a hard thing was heard to fall inside the cage, and a few seconds later a second hard thing fell. On the light being turned up the medium was seen with the gloves on and two clay tablets—one broken—were seen on the floor by him. It was then decided to take off the gloves, after examining them to see that the seals were unbroken. Mr. Bailey was instead put into the bag inside the cage, which was again screwed down to the floor. The following *apports* were then produced: two live birds, a bird's nest, 14 coins, an Egyptian scarabæus, and a plant about 5 ins. high.

The next sitting described took place before this one, viz. on July 1st, also at Dr. MacCarthy's house, the medium being then only put into the cage after being searched. The *apports* were: two clay tablets, a Bedouin Arab woman's head-dress, a witch-doctor's belt, and a "magic" plant about 6 ins. high, which afterwards disappeared.

The remainder of the part of the report relating to *apports* deals with cases that occurred "spontaneously" in full daylight or gaslight, not at sittings, and when the medium had neither been searched previously nor was under any control at the time. For reasons not explained, the investigators appear to have considered these cases no less remarkable nor evidential than the cases of *apports* produced at sittings. These *apports* consisted of:

(1) Several clay tablets, as a rule larger than those produced at the sittings, the latter being from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $3\frac{1}{4}$  ins. long, and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  to  $2\frac{1}{4}$  ins. broad, and the former from  $3\frac{1}{4}$  to  $4\frac{1}{4}$  ins. long, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $3\frac{3}{4}$  ins. broad; (2) a number of coins and precious stones; (3) two turtles, one small enough to be placed in a cap, the second a "good-sized" one.

We quote from Dr. MacCarthy's pamphlet a few typical instances of these *apports*; some of which may be held to suggest that Mr. Bailey is not unacquainted with certain well-known conjuring tricks.

(P. 5) I may here mention that on the same day [March 6th, 1903], about 11.30 a.m., another tablet of a somewhat similar nature,

but having on it two figures in bas relief, fell in broad daylight into my study in presence of the Sensitive and myself, the Sensitive having been suddenly controlled by the Hindu in the course of conversation with me. The tablet in falling, struck and indented the edge of a piece of mahogany furniture. This remarkable phenomenon was no doubt made possible by the perfect sympathetic link and other favourable psychic conditions at the time between the Sensitive and myself.

(P. 121) EXTRACT FROM MR. R.'S DIARY.

"June 2, 1903. Called at Mr. X[Dr. MacCarthy]'s house. Found Mr. Bailey present. After some conversation between Mr. X., Mr. Bailey and myself, I noticed that Mr. Bailey was going under control. Dr. Whitcombe took possession, and subsequently the Hindu Abdul, both controls talking to us in a general way.

After about half an hour the medium became normal. Saying he felt cold he sat before the fire and warmed his hands. He remarked his feet were cold, and pulled off one boot and felt his foot. Replacing the boot he sat down again, and leaning forward towards the fire he placed his hands over the blaze. Instantly, while both his hands were still over the blaze, something was heard to strike the back support of the wooden chair upon which he sat, and I distinctly saw fall upon the floor at his right a clay tablet. I picked it up and found it to be quite damp. There was some figure on the flat side. On the right back support of the chair we found a fresh dint where evidently the tablet had struck.

I consider this to be a fine test of Mr. Bailey's mediumship. There was no possibility of his throwing the tablet, as his hands were over the fire. The room door was closed and only we three within. I was standing next to the medium, and in such a position that I could have at once seen any manipulation. Mr. X. was standing beside me. I was between him and Mr. Bailey, and the tablet struck the chair on the side away from both of us, so that neither Mr. X. nor myself could possibly have thrown it in such a position had we chosen."

DECLARATION.—I declare the above details are truly given.

(Signed) X.

(P. 126) My bedroom, Thursday, June 11, 1903, 12 noon.

A medical friend, Dr. F., and myself sat with Mr. Bailey, he sitting in front of the window, we sitting close to him.

Hindu Abdul controlled. I said: "Will you bring my friend, Dr. F., something?" He replied: "Me try." Looking upward he slowly raised his left hand, the palm being in view, the fingers separated. Still keeping his gaze fixed upwards, he grasped at something in mid-air, and opening his hand when in the act of lowering it, before it was lowered, and without bringing the other hand near it, we saw in it a Ptolemy coin. N.B.—Palming was precluded, the palms being in evidence, the fingers separated. Slewing was impossible because of the still raised position of the hand when opened, and the non-inclining of fingers towards the sleeve. Other sleight-of-hand means were impossible, because of invariably slow movement and non-contact with other hand, the body or clothes.

DECLARATION.—The above particulars are correctly given.

F.

(P. 127) Miss S., who was present with the Sensitive and myself, records this sitting as follows:—

"Having been promised by the Hindu, Abdul, two stones for a ring, I came by appointment to the house of Mr. X. on Monday, June 29, 1903, arriving about 4.20 p.m. Mr. Bailey arrived at the same moment. We both came in together, and went straight together to the room for the sitting, where we expected Mr. X. to join us. He had gone out and had not yet returned. Mr. Bailey sat on a chair close to the window, and about two yards from the fireplace. We chatted until Mr. X. arrived, about half-past four. The three of us then sat close together. Suddenly Mr. Bailey was controlled by Abdul, who addressed in some foreign language an invisible person whom he called Selim. He said Selim had gone for the promised stones. In half a minute or so he said: 'They here now; me not catch them in hand; you might think me had them there. Where you think they are?' We could not guess. He went over to the mantelpiece and, while we stood by, he lightly laid hold of the top of a stethoscope resting on it, lifted it slowly up and there were the two stones underneath. He then sat again on the chair (a large arm chair), we opposite to him, and while chatting to us with his hands on his knees, there fell at his right side, apparently from a height, judging by the force of the fall, six coins. We picked them up. They were thick coins, covered with various Oriental inscriptions. . . ."

The articles sent by Dr. MacCarthy for our examination were described as follows:

(A) *Apports*:

(a) *Coins*: (1) packet containing one ancient Persian, one ancient Grecian, one modern Cairo, and twelve old Indian coins; (2) packet containing twenty-one Ptolemy coins; (3) packet containing eleven Roman coins, of the early Christian period, and one scarab.

(b) *Clay tablets*, seventeen in number. Of these, seven, including the "Babylonian cylinder," were produced at the first series of sittings. The marks on them are described as inscriptions, of which the control Dr. Robinson professed to give translations, which are printed in the pamphlet; one was said to be a copy-book tablet; another a tablet of weights and measures; and a third has on it the figure of a "lion-headed, eagle-footed man." A long translation is given of the alleged cuneiform writing on the Babylonian cylinder.

The tablet that fell in Dr. MacCarthy's study on March 6th, 1903, (see above) is also included; it has on it two figures, alleged to represent "Bel Merodach casting out Tiamut, the evil spirit."

Of the remaining tablets, four were produced at the sittings of the second series, two on July 3rd and two on July 1st (see above); the other five were produced "spontaneously," not at sittings. One of these came while Mr. Bailey was warming his hands over the fire in Dr. MacCarthy's house on June 2nd, as described above. It has on it a figure of the upper half of a man's body. Another one fell in the Queen's Hall, Sydney, in full gas-light, and was broken in the fall. The remaining three have figures on, described respectively as Sennacherib sitting on his throne, a winged Assyrian bull, and the Assyrian Hercules strangling a lion.

(B) *Other objects*:

(a) A series of excellent photographs of the above and of the other *apports* described in the pamphlet; also a photograph of Mr. Bailey, and one of a corner of the séance room showing the cage covered with mosquito netting and the window and fire-place similarly covered.

(b) A small piece of the mosquito netting used for covering the cage.

(c) The bag used to secure the medium in the second series

of sittings. This is made of stout black sateen, in the shape of a night-shirt, closed at the bottom and with long wide sleeves. The body part is made of a single piece, folded once, and the sides sewn together to form a bag. Each sleeve is also made of a single piece, with one seam on the under side, and is let in to the body part close to the top, the shoulder seam being continued into a gusset at the neck. A piece of tape is run into a hem at the neck, to be drawn up and tied round the neck when the medium was in. Similarly there is a wide hem at the end of each sleeve, arranged for a tape to be run in, in such a way that when this tape is pulled up tight and tied round the wrist, the remainder of the hem projects beyond it as a sort of frill, a little over an inch wide.

The security of this bag as a means of control depends exclusively on the tightness of the tapes round the wrists and neck. Supposing that the medium could draw one hand backwards out of the wristband (and it must be remembered that he had both hands free to work with), he could withdraw the arm through the sleeve into the main part of the bag, could then take up any object he had hidden there on his person or in his clothes, and could push this out through the hole at the end of the sleeve into his other hand, and then get the first hand into position again. We have verified this by experiment with the bag, and a friend of ours found another method by which, if the string round the neck is at all slack—as it is almost certain to be—objects can be produced out of this bag by a person tied up in it.

It is also very doubtful whether the boxing gloves used on July 3rd (see p. 81 above) would have prevented manipulation of concealed objects by the medium. Their large size must have tended to prevent the strings being tied very tight round them, and it seems by no means impossible that the medium should have withdrawn one hand, leaving the glove dangling on his wrist by the second string, and then got his hand back into the glove again. The strings and seals would in that case remain intact.

With regard to the *apports*, Sir Oliver Lodge obtained from experts at the British Museum the following statements:



DEPARTMENT OF EGYPTIAN AND ASSYRIAN ANTIQUITIES,  
BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON, W.C., 8th March, 1905.

MY DEAR SIR,

In the absence of Dr. Wallis Budge I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter enclosing photographs of a collection of coins and of some supposed antiquities. The coins are genuine, but are not of any value or rarity. I have shown the photographs of them to Mr. Rapson of the Dept. of Coins and Medals, and enclose the report he has written. All the supposed Babylonian and Assyrian antiquities are forgeries. They fall into three classes:

I. Seven of the tablets have figures upon them. These have been suggested to the forger by well known sculptures found at Kuyunjik (Nineveh) and Khorsabad. They have probably been copied from the illustrations in Layard's "Nineveh and Babylon" and "Nineveh and its Remains." What are intended for cuneiform signs at the sides of the figures are not genuine.

II. The six tablets without figures upon them are intended for Babylonian or Assyrian inscribed tablets, but are very clumsy imitations.

III. The cylinder is not genuine, though it has been made by a cleverer forger than the other objects.

There is a scarab among the Ptolemaic coins, and this may be genuine, but it is not possible to tell from the photograph. This is the only one of the objects that it would be worth while to send here for examination.

With regard to the photographs;—shall I return them to you or would you like Dr. Budge to see them? He will probably be back from Egypt next week.

I am, dear Sir, Yours faithfully,

LEONARD W. KING.

DEPARTMENT OF COINS AND MEDALS,  
BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON, W.C., 8th March, 1905.

There is nothing rare or valuable among the coins.

The copper coins of the Ptolemies may be obtained from the dealers for a few pence each.

Of the oriental coins, the following modern states are represented:—Haidarabad, Indore, Baroda, Nawanaga, East India Company. There is one Sassanian coin, and one modern Egyptian. There is nothing of any value or rarity. The same remark applies

to the Roman coins—which seem to be chiefly of Constantine the Great.

E. I. RAPSON.

Dr. Budge himself wrote later to Sir Oliver Lodge as follows:

DEPARTMENT OF EGYPTIAN AND ASSYRIAN ANTIQUITIES,  
BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON, W.C., 14th March, 1905.

DEAR SIR,

Mr. King has shewn me the letters which you sent here during my absence, and also the photographs which you submitted. I have read his remarks to you, and I am fully in agreement with him. The photographs are from poor copies of well-known objects and drawings, and the things from which they were made are "forgeries," similar to large numbers which I have seen in Baghdad, Kazmain, and parts of Persia. They resemble the work made by Jewish dealers in those places and in Southern Russia. . . .

I am, yours very truly,

E. A. WALLIS BUDGE.

On April 18th, the Secretary took the clay tablets and coins to the British Museum to show to Dr. Budge. He reiterated the opinion he had formed from the photographs, which he said were amply sufficient to enable an expert to judge of the nature of the objects. He also showed the Secretary a number of spurious tablets in the Museum, which were very similar to those produced by Mr. Bailey, but as a rule more skilfully and elaborately worked.

The current number of the *Annals of Psychological Science* contains a careful account by M. César Vesme of the sittings held with Mr. Bailey in Italy last summer, and we propose to give in the next number of the *Journal* a report by Mr. A. W. Dobbie of some other sittings in Australia.

#### CORRECTION.

A correspondent has kindly pointed out to us an error in calculation in the April *Journal* (p. 57). It was there stated that Mr. C.'s experience at about 8 p.m. on December 7th occurred about 13 hours after Mr. W.'s death at midnight on December 6th at Bombay. Noon at Greenwich is 4.51 p.m. at Bombay, so that the difference of time between the two events should have been stated as about 25 hours.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	90	Case, . . . . .	99
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	90	Automatic Revivals of Memory, . . . . .	102
General Meeting, . . . . .	91	Notes, . . . . .	104
Obituary: C. C. Massey, . . . . .	95		

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On THURSDAY, JUNE 29th, at 8.30 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Psychological Aspects of the Welsh  
Revival of 1904”

WILL BE READ BY

THE REV. A. T. FRYER.

*N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

ALLEN, GEORGE B., Free Chase, Warminglid, Sussex.

**Bedford, Adeline, Duchess of**, 26 Bruton Street, London, W.

BLOXSOME, C. H., The Croft House, Fairford, Gloucestershire.

BROWNRIGG, LIEUT.-COLONEL H. J. W., R.E., Junior United Service Club, London.

CHOLMLEY, MRS. H. W., 42 Cadogan Square, London, S.W.

**Collins, Mrs. Churton**, 51 Norfolk Square, Hyde Park, London, W.

CREES, H. W., Marten Manor, Burbage, Wilts.

**Despard, Miss Charlotte**, 2 Currie Street, Nine Elms, London, S.W.

FOX, A. D., Seaforth, Graham Road, Malvern.

HEAD, MISS ALICE L., British Museum, Bloomsbury, London, W.C.

PILKINGTON, G. BRABAZON, 3 De Vesci Terrace, Kingstown, Co. Dublin.

PLOWDEN, MRS., Strachur Park, Loch Fyne Side, N.B.

TRUEMAN, COLONEL T., Chesham Bois, Chesham, Bucks.

VLAVIANOS, DR., Rue Zenonos 16, Athens, Greece.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BENNETT, S. B., Box 16, Pittston, Pa., U.S.A.

DEVLIN, THOMAS C., 655 Kearney Street, Portland, Oregon, U.S.A.

FENNELL, J. A., 533 Greene Street, S.W., Greensburg, Pa., U.S.A.

GAYER, GUSTAV A., 436 Manhattan Ave., New York City, U.S.A.

GREENOUGH, J. F., Hotel Vendome, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

KOENIG, MRS. FIDÈLE, 69 Monmouth Street, Longwood, Mass., U.S.A.

MEIKLEJOHN, GEORGE D., Fullerton, Neb., U.S.A.

**Taylor, Willard U.**, 63 Wall Street, New York City, U.S.A.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 72nd Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, May 11th, 1905, at 3 p.m.; the President, Professor Richet, in the chair. There

were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Sir Lawrence J. Jones, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mr. H. A. Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Three new Members and eleven new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and seven new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for March and April were presented.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 125th General Meeting of the Society was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, May 11th, 1905, at 4.15 p.m.; Sir Oliver Lodge in the chair.

THE PRESIDENT, PROFESSOR CHARLES RICHTER, read a paper entitled "Quelques Observations de Clairvoyance." He remarked that well authenticated cases in which some degree of acquaintance with foreign languages was shown automatically by persons who had not acquired that knowledge by normal means rarely, if ever, occurred.

After eliminating from his consideration certain cases involved in the mist of legend, he referred to the example given by M. Flournoy. His medium, Hélène Smith, transcribed, with many mistakes, some words of Sanscrit without being able to make intelligible sentences out of them. But M. Flournoy had well explained that she had probably "absorbed what she knew of Sanscrit" by glancing at a grammar which was kept in a room which she had occasionally visited.

The matter of which the speaker was about to treat was the writing of phrases, sentences, even of pages of Greek by a person who did not know Greek. The person who had written these Greek phrases in a state of somnambulism or of half-consciousness was a lady 34 years of age, who was

not a professional medium. He would call her Mme. X. He first saw Mme. X. in Paris in November, 1899, their common friend, Mr. Frederic Myers, having arranged the meeting. On that occasion Mme. X. almost lost consciousness, and in a state of trance, her eyes closed, wrote with difficulty in pencil a sentence in Greek. It was really two sentences run into one, and it contained certain mistakes. Mme. X. wrote slowly and painfully, and with a sort of convulsive trembling. On awakening she seemed to have no recollection of what she had written. The sense of the first sentence written was, "Human wisdom is of small account, and, indeed, is nothing." The sense of the second was, "I am already about to leave you." He did not know whether the first sentence was to be found in the classical authors; the second, which he at first believed to be in the New Testament, occurred in Plato, at the end of the Apology of Socrates. Some days afterwards, being again in a trance, Mme. X. wrote some more Greek words, signifying "Greeting! I am the all-powerful (?) I speak through Antoine Renouard. Give thanks to God." Antoine Renouard was the name of M. Richet's great grandfather, Antoine Augustin Renouard, publisher and book-collector in Paris (1770-1853), who had published several editions of Greek authors. Some other communications, also signed by him, were given at about the same time—in November and December, 1899. Another sentence was written in Greek by Mme. X. in the month of June, about 7.30 p.m. They were in a small room together, and the sun was setting. The sentence translated was, "When the sun is declining or rising, the shadows grow longer." This sentence, he afterwards found, appeared textually in the Greek-French and French-Greek dictionary of Byzantios and Coromélas, published at Athens in 1856 (first edition, 1846). For a long time no other Greek phrase was given, but in 1904 another sentence, which was found later to appear in the same dictionary, was forthcoming. Subsequently Mme. X. sent him a communication written in Greek, in four parts of unequal length, and in characters of unequal size. It was discovered, almost by accident, that the first part was a translation of a passage in *Paul et Virginie*. It was impossible to find a Greek translation of *Paul et Virginie*, so

he addressed himself to Dr. Vlavianos, of Athens, telling him what he wanted and why he wanted it. Dr. Vlavianos replied that three of these Greek passages were to be found textually in the dictionary of Byzantios and Coromélas, and sent him the dictionary, of the existence of which he was up till then entirely ignorant. In the MS. of Mme. X. there were errors which did not appear in the original. Latterly in his presence Mme. X. had written quite a long sentence similar to the others, and derived from the same source—the dictionary of Byzantios.

Professor Richet expressed himself as being absolutely convinced of the good faith of Mme. X. Her MSS. were in modern Greek, of which, as of ancient Greek, she was entirely ignorant. Moreover, she had, as far as she knew, never seen the dictionary of Byzantios until after all the phrases written by her and contained in the dictionary had been written. In addition to this, the mistakes made by her in writing Greek were such as no one acquainted in the least with that language, even a beginner, would make. She wrote Greek like a person who did not understand it. Her writing was in a trembling hand, just as would be that of a person who did not write Greek fluently, but had copied it without being able to read it, as if from a representation which she had before her. For this and other reasons which he detailed, and which had perhaps no less force than his confidence in Mme. X., he considered the hypothesis of fraud—learned, complicated, prolonged, astute, implying the possession and the study of Byzantios's book—as being absurd. The hypothesis of unconscious memory, as well as that of spirits, he also examined and expressed himself unable to accept. There was, however, no reason to ignore the facts, merely because any explanations that could be offered were absurd or insufficient. It was better to say simply that we were in the presence of the unexplained.

SIR OLIVER LODGE in commenting on the remarkable case of Mme. X., said that it was important to observe that the errors in the Greek quotations given by her were in all cases such errors as a person might make in transcribing symbols that for him were meaningless. Everything, of course, must depend in such a case upon the good faith of the

medium, on which, however, Professor Richet had every reason to depend. He further drew an analogy between this apparent power of Mme. X.'s and the power possessed by infant prodigies of carrying out artistic and intellectual performances which they certainly had not learnt in the ordinary way. In particular he referred to the case of the Spanish child Pepito, who, at two years of age, played on the piano a tune which he had heard his mother play. When performances of this kind were rationally explained, he thought we might understand such a case as Mme. X.'s.

MRS. VERRALL said that the President's paper seemed to throw some light on her own experiments in the same direction. As to the quotations given by Mme. X. being subsequently found in a book to which she was not aware of having had access, she (Mrs. Verrall) had come across the same curious and seemingly suspicious characteristic in her own experience. She referred to a case mentioned in a paper she had read before the Society last year,<sup>1</sup> when a Greek quotation was obtained by means of table-tilting, a reference being given to Heliodorus, where they afterwards found the substance, but not the exact words, of the automatic message. The difference between this case and that of Mme. X. was presumably due to the fact that the mediums in the former case were well acquainted with the language, while Mme. X. knew no Greek, so that her writing seemed to be derived from some visual representation of the Greek words, whereas in the other case the representation was intellectual.

MR. PODMORE observed that he could not quite agree with Professor Richet that the theory of unconscious memory was inadequate to explain Mme. X.'s case. Professor Richet had already mentioned the somewhat similar case of H el ene Smith, and there were a few other examples on record; *e.g.* the case given by Mesnet<sup>2</sup> of the soldier who, after being severely wounded in the Franco-Prussian war, relapsed into an automatic state, in which he once wrote with his eyes bandaged a consecutive letter on half-a-dozen different sheets of paper, the sheets being removed successively after he had written a few lines on each, when he always con-

<sup>1</sup> See *Journal* for June, 1904, Vol. XI., p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> For a fuller account of this case, see *Journal*, Vol. IX., pp. 230-231.



tinued on the next at a point corresponding to where he had left off on the preceding page. On reaching the final blank sheet, he went back to the top of the page and inserted stops and corrections, etc., in the places where they would have fallen had he written throughout on the last sheet, thus showing that his memory had retained the complete picture of what he had written, and was able to reproduce it.

PROFESSOR BARRETT said that it would be interesting to learn the conditions under which Mme. X.'s writings had been produced, and whether there was any reason for suspecting unconscious guidance by any of the sitters during the experiments. He recalled one case of a person, ignorant of either Latin or Greek, who wrote various phrases in both these languages when her shoulder was touched by an experimenter well acquainted with them. He thought, however, that the evidence accumulated up to the present tended to prove that something in the nature of clairvoyance actually did exist; it was the only satisfactory solution he had so far been able to find for some of the phenomena associated with the Divining Rod.

THE PRESIDENT, in replying to the various comments made, said in answer to Professor Barrett's question that there had not in any case been contact between Mme. X. and any sitter while these writings were produced.

---

#### OBITUARY.

##### C. C. MASSEY.

THE Society has recently lost through the death of Mr. C. C. Massey one of its earliest and most valued friends. Though in recent years he had taken no active part in the Society, in its early days he was one of its most zealous and generous supporters. Mr. Massey in fact formed one of that small group of friends, of whom, alas, I am nearly the only one remaining, to whom the foundation and early guidance of our Society are due. It was in his rooms we used to meet for consultation and Committee work, and to his generous hospitality and ungrudging expenditure of time we were constantly indebted.

A profound student both of philosophy and psychology, and one of the most original and suggestive thinkers I have ever known, it is deeply to be regretted he has left behind him no work to make his name more widely known and admired. Scattered papers from his pen are to be found in the many volumes of *Light*, an occasional paper in our *Proceedings* and in *Mind*, a printed essay here and there; these give no adequate idea of the width of his reading nor of the originality of his thought. His name will, however, ever be held in grateful memory by English students for his admirable translation and annotation of Baron Carl du Prel's great work on *The Philosophy of Mysticism*, published in two volumes by G. Redway in 1889. To this work Mr. Massey added a most suggestive chapter by way of a Translator's Preface, from which I should like to quote if space permitted; but I take this opportunity of begging those of our members who have not read Du Prel's work, at any rate to read the preface which Mr. Massey has added; a copy of the book is contained in our Library.

But beyond and above his intellectual gifts and his passionate love of truth were the sweetness and beauty of his character. One of the most unselfish and lovable of men, ever modest and retiring, yet with a rare and resolute moral courage, he was outspoken in espousing unpopular causes when his judgment convinced him they were right; he was indeed a

"Just and faithful knight of God."

His death is to me and many others who had the privilege of his intimate friendship the great personal loss of an affectionate, large-hearted, and true friend.

Charles Carleton Massey was born December 23rd, 1838, at Hackwood Park, Basingstoke, the residence of his grand-uncle, Lord Bolton. His father, to whom he was devotedly attached, was a well-known member of Parliament, Under Secretary for the Home Office and Chairman of Committees during Lord Palmerston's administration, and afterwards Minister of Finance for India; and on his return from India became member for Tiverton. C. C. Massey was educated at Westminster School, studied law, and was called to the bar. He rapidly gained a considerable practice for so young a man, but his supreme interest

was the study of philosophy and psychology, especially of those transcendental phenomena which now engage the attention of our Society. So great was his devotion to these subjects that he threw up his practice and gave his time wholly to long and laborious study of the literature of this subject in all countries, especially the vast storehouse of India. He only returned to the bar on the occasion of the famous trial of Slade; this medium he considered had been most unfairly treated by Professor Ray Lankester, and hence in the spirit of true chivalry he took up the defence without fee and at great personal inconvenience and self-sacrifice. Subsequently, after Professor Zöllner had published the results of his prolonged and careful investigation of Slade and embodied them in his well-known work on *Transcendental Physics*, Mr. Massey translated the volume into English, adding a lengthy and instructive preface of his own. He also gave to English readers a translation of E. von Hartmann's *Spiritism*.

During the last twenty-five years Mr. Massey, who never married, had lived in chambers in Victoria Street, Westminster, but much of his time was spent at the Athenæum Club, of which he had long been a member. His death, on the 29th March last, was due to heart-disease, from which he had been suffering the last few years. His medical attendant, Dr. Simmons, of Ashley Gardens, writes to me as follows :

Mr. Massey was practically under sentence of death the last two years, and his heart was only kept going by avoidance of all exertion. He was most wonderfully brave throughout, made no fuss, and always considered other people more than himself. I kept him alive for a month by hypodermics of strychnine twice daily. He had very little actual suffering and lived his own life to the end, got up and dressed almost every day, and retained all his faculties to the last. We had many long talks together, and my daily intercourse with him for weeks before his death has been one of the most valued experiences of my life. I often felt I was doing him poor service in keeping him alive, when I felt convinced I was only putting off the day of his birth into a life which he was so peculiarly fitted to appreciate and enjoy. He often wondered how, the body being gone, with all its multitudinous attachments and interests dependent upon its physical nature, what would take

the place of the physical world and give the mind material to work upon. This seemed curious to me, as he lived here on earth so much in an intellectual and spiritual atmosphere that the body must have been to him a fetter; existence and communion with friends, as he doubtless now knows, is likely to be far more perfect without it.

A month or two before his death I wrote to Mr. Massey asking him if he had put his scattered writings in a form suitable for publication, and whether he would allow some of his correspondence with myself and other friends to be published. His reply was characteristic, deprecating his own share in any originality of view, and giving me his matured thoughts on human life here and hereafter; an extremely touching and beautiful letter, which some day I hope will be printed.

In a brief notice such as the present it is impossible to quote, as one is tempted to do, from the many admirable contributions Mr. Massey published in *Light*. I would, however, draw special attention to his paper entitled "The Application to Spiritualism of Scientific Research," published in *Light* for February 5, 1887. In this paper Mr. Massey points out how few scientific investigators of spiritualistic phenomena consider that their own co-operation in the production of these phenomena may be a necessary part of their manifestation. Obviously the first duty of every scientific enquirer should be to see what are the proper conditions necessary for the elicitation of psychical phenomena, which are as dependent on their mental environment as physical phenomena are on their material environment. The force of a suspicious environment in preventing, or of a frigid environment in inhibiting, psychical results, is not more improbable than the effect of a damp or dusty environment in preventing the excitation of a Holtz electric machine. The circumstance that we now happen to know the reason for the latter and do not know the reason for the former, is no excuse for the wholly unscientific neglect, and even ridicule, of the part played by the *investigator* as well as by the medium. These elusive and perplexing phenomena can never be studied by those who imagine they are only called upon to play the rôle of an amateur detective. On the other hand, the habit of calm and dispassionate investigation, the cautious and critical spirit of scientific enquiry, must not be relaxed; and those who combine

the dry and clear light of science with the kindly and sympathetic spirit need never fear that their investigations will be either barren or useless.

In his later years Mr. Massey directed much thought to human personality and its relation to the great Cosmos. Assured as he was of the survival of personality after death, he nevertheless became convinced that the phenomena of spiritualism neither afforded, nor could ever afford, evidence of what we desire and mean by immortality. In this I wholly agreed. "No external science," he writes to me, "can demonstrate immortality nor even raise a sure inference of it: the interest of many in psychical research no doubt rests on its possible results in affording such a demonstration; this I hold to be an illusion, and feel almost bound to enter a speculative protest against it." What our investigations do teach us, and it is a transcendent gain to our knowledge, is that life and intelligence can and do exist in the unseen, and that here and there a strong *prima facie* case exists for connecting such intelligence with discarnate human personalities. But there is no experimental evidence to show that the complete integrity of the personality is preserved after death; the evidence, in fact, is all the other way; still less is it possible for such evidence to establish the immortality of the soul, that is to say, its persistent survival and expanding consciousness throughout the infinite future. Hence Mr. Massey was led, as many others by far different paths have been led, to the profound conviction that only through what he was in the habit of terming the "process of the Cross," only through self-surrender, can self-realisation be truly attained.

W. F. BARRETT.

---

#### CASE.

L. 1147. Dream.

The following case was obtained for us by an Associate of the Society, Mr. F. J. M. Stratton, of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, and most of the confirmatory evidence was collected by his efforts. The percipient, Mrs. Mann, writes as follows:

KING'S FIELD, CAMBRIDGE, *February 11th, 1904.*

On the night of Friday, January 22nd, 1904, I had a vivid dream.

I saw my old friend, Dr. X., who left Cambridge about 10 years ago, and I had not seen him since, sitting by my side. He took hold of my hand saying, "Why have you not been to see me?" I said, "Oh! I've been so busy that I've not been able to get away. You are so altered since I saw you last." "Yes," he said, "but that is so long ago." He then disappeared. The dream so impressed me that I told it to my husband at breakfast the next morning, Saturday 23rd, and also to a friend who knew the doctor on the 25th.

On Saturday morning, the 30th, my husband at breakfast said he had received a memorial notice of Dr. X.'s death, which took place on the 23rd instant, the day after my dream.

S. MANN.

A. H. MANN.

Mrs. Sidgwick writes:

NEWNHAM COLLEGE,  
CAMBRIDGE, *February 19th, 1904.*

I called on Mrs. Mann this afternoon and she kindly talked very fully about her experience. It was distinctly a dream, but a very vivid and realistic one. It was brought to an end by her awaking. In the dream she and Dr. X. seemed to be sitting on a sofa—it might have been the one in her drawing room—and they talked just as they used to do, his voice and manner unchanged. He had been her medical attendant . . . ; but he gave up his practice and retired some 10 years ago, leaving Cambridge, and she had not seen him since, though her husband had. . . . In the dream his hair and whiskers, which had been dark iron grey when Mrs. Mann last saw him, were white. There had been no mention of Dr. X. in conversation, nor had Mrs. Mann been thinking of him, and she knows of nothing which would have been likely to suggest the dream. She is quite sure that the dream occurred on the night of Friday, January 22nd, and I think her recollection of this is independent of her knowledge of the date of the death, though she has nothing very definite to remember it by. She told it on Saturday morning to Dr. Mann and in the course of the day to Miss C—. It was Miss C— who on February 11th wrote out the account of it, which Dr. and Mrs. Mann signed. On Monday, January 25th, Mrs. Mann told the dream to Miss T—, and she has promised to ask her to write an independent account. She showed me the memorial notice of Dr. X.'s death on January 23rd. This reached Dr. Mann on January 30th, as is shown by the post mark. Mrs.

Mann does not remember having had any other vivid and realistic dream that impressed her as this one did, nor any that made an impression which she felt it worth while to mention next day. She has, however, had presentiments; one of them was of her father's illness and death a few days before he died suddenly. She once saw what seemed to be an apparition—late one evening last summer [of a relative who had lately died].

I will send these notes to Mrs. Mann and ask her to sign them if they are correct.

ELEANOR MILDRED SIDGWICK.

The above account was sent to Mrs. Mann and returned by her to Mrs. Sidgwick with the statement that she thought everything in it correct.

Mr. Stratton writes :

*December 4th, 1904.*

The friend [Miss T—] to whom Mrs. Mann mentioned her dream, was unfortunately, through absence from England, not approached for her account of the case until a considerable interval had elapsed. As she was then unwilling to make any statement on the matter, I may perhaps be allowed to mention that I had a short conversation with her several weeks after the event; and that she then spoke of Mrs. Mann's dream as curious, and showed that she was at that time ignorant of the doctor's death. Unfortunately the conversation was interrupted before I had an opportunity of asking for her corroborative evidence.

I have also seen a pencil note that Dr. Mann made in his diary under the date Saturday, "January 23rd: X. [full surname given] Dream."

I heard of this note at the first, but could not manage to see it till some six months later the old monthly diary, in which it was written, was looked out for me to see.

F. J. M. STRATTON.

Dr. X.'s son wrote to Mrs. Sidgwick as follows:

*January 13th, 1905.*

. . . My father died on January 23rd, 1904, at about 4.30 a.m. Though he had been an invalid for some years, his death was not expected till a seizure 5 days before his death. During most of those 5 days he was unconscious, and was quite so for the last 36 hours or so before he passed away. His hair was by no means white, though tinged with white—his whiskers were very considerably white, though not quite. . . .

## AUTOMATIC REVIVALS OF MEMORY.

WE give below two cases of the automatic revival of recollections which had, it may be supposed, remained continuously in the subliminal consciousness of the persons concerned. In the first case the recollection was revived through a dream. This seems to be the most usual method, and we have from time to time printed instances of it, see, *e.g. Proceedings*, Vol. VIII., pp. 381-390. In the second case, the lost memory was, as it appears, recovered through automatic writing, which would naturally happen far less frequently, since it is, of course, far less common to write automatically than to dream.

The first case was obtained through Mr. F. J. M. Stratton, of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, from Mr. L. G. Reed, of King's College, Cambridge.

Mr. Reed writes :

*January 25th, 1905.*

In the summer of 1901 I went into camp with the Durham L. I. Volunteers. Whilst there I took some photographs which I developed at home when I came back. The negatives were roll films, and were neglected for some few days owing to stress of work. When a fellow Volunteer asked me for a photograph I could not find the films in my photograph cupboard, nor did a thorough search in all possible drawers and cupboards bring them to light. This was aggravating, for my friends would ask for prints very frequently.

At last they slowly began to give up asking, but about a month after I lost the negatives, another request reminded me of their mishap, but as they were given up for lost, I thought no more about it.

That night I had a vivid dream; in fact, I am not subject to dreaming, and I never remember having dreamt so "well" as to remember much about it next day. But I did remember this one in detail.

I dreamt that I knew where the negatives were, that I went and found them there, and that I was not at all surprised at the occurrence. Next morning I woke with the dream in my mind. I went immediately to my father's wardrobe, took down an old coat, which at times I wore indoors, and drew out the missing negatives. I felt certain they were there, but could not think how they came to be there. I felt I was merely repeating what I had done in my



dream. As I never remember carrying negatives in my coat pockets at any time, or even putting them in any pocket, the circumstance that in the dream I "knew" that they were there is interesting. No one in the house remembered placing them there, and consequently I had no previous suggestions from them concerning the coat.

L. G. REED.

Mrs. Sidgwick adds:

NEWMHAM COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, *February 27th, 1905.*

I have seen Mr. Reed, who was introduced to me by Mr. Stratton. He is an undergraduate at King's. It seemed clear on questioning him that latent memory is the most probable explanation of his dream of the whereabouts of the lost films and I think he has rewritten the account since I first saw it so as to make this evident.

ELEANOR M. SIDGWICK.

The second case comes from Mrs. A. G. Dew-Smith, who described it first in a letter to Mrs. Verrall as follows:

*March 3rd, 1905.*

. . . You remember I told you that I had lost two latch-keys of the outside door here, and was much bothered. After I got back I instituted a drawer to drawer search which went on for several days without success. I felt my subconscious ego knew quite well where they were, as I remembered that I had put them away in some safe place—only keeping *one* out. . . . The other night I had a sort of impulse to write and asked where my keys were, and my pen wrote "Dodsworth"—the name of the manager of the flats. I thought it *most* unlikely that he could throw any light on their whereabouts; but as I met him in the lift the next day I said, "Do you remember those three keys you gave me of the outside door?" "I only gave you one," he said, "you asked me to keep the other two, and I have got them." I had *completely* forgotten this, and thought "Dodsworth" so outside the mark that I should not even have asked him but for meeting him just after.

Mrs. Verrall informs us that Mrs. Dew-Smith had told her of the loss of the keys while on a visit to her from February 21st-23rd, 1905.

In reply to further questions Mrs. Dew-Smith writes:

*March 14th, 1905.*

Mr. Dodsworth had in the first instance given me the keys, but I had so completely forgotten that he had (on my suggestion) kept two back, that I remembered (or thought I did) putting them away

myself. During my search, which went on for a month or two, Mr. Dodsworth's having anything to do with their loss did not once occur to me, and except to ask him to provide two more, I should not have thought of applying to him. So I do not think it could have been either "a shrewder guess at what might have occurred than I was able supraliminally to make," nor "merely a piece of general advice—when in difficulty apply to Mr. Dodsworth," but far more likely a case of revived memory. ALICE DEW-SMITH.

---

#### NOTES.

READERS of the *Journal* may remember that in the February and March numbers of this year, we noted the fact that the first volume of Mr. Myers's *Human Personality* had been included in the list of books recommended for 1905 in the section Metaphysics in the Fellowship Course of Trinity College, Dublin. We now learn from one of our members, Professor Eric Drew, of Madras University, that the University of Madras had already adopted *Human Personality* as a text-book to be read for the M.A. two years' course in Psychology. Professor Drew writes: "Myers's work was considered so important that even before publication, which was later than expected, the book had been set as a subject for 1905. Its publication just allowed time for its reading. [The] 1905 course was fixed in 1903, before the book was out." He sends us the three hours' examination paper set on the book in the Madras M.A. Degree Examination of January, 1905.

In course of time—perhaps sooner than some of us are now prepared to expect—we may find the book recognised similarly by Mr. Myers's own University of Cambridge (to which, by the way, Madras is affiliated), though the recognition may probably be delayed by the general historical principle that a prophet is without honour in his own country.

---

We have received an interesting communication from a lady—not a member of the Society—who writes from the address *Newbattle Terrace*, omitting to give the name of the town. If by chance any one of our members happens to know to what town this address belongs, we shall be much obliged if he will send word of it to us, so that we may communicate with the lady.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychological Research.

### CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . .	105	The Mediumship of Mr. C. Bailey ( <i>con-</i>	
Meeting of the Council, . . .	106	<i>tinued from the May Journal</i> ), . . .	109
Private Meeting for Members and		Cases, . . . . .	118
Associates, . . . . .	106		

### NOTICES.

The Rooms of the Society at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., will be closed during August and the greater part of September, re-opening on Wednesday, September 27th.

The next number of the Journal will be issued in October.

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in **SMALL CAPITALS**.*

**Bligh, Stanley M.**, 28 Grosvenor Road, Westminster, London, S.W.

**FRASER, LIEUT. R. H.**, R.N., Royal Naval Barracks, Portsmouth.

**Fyers, Captain Hubert Alcock Nepean**, Naval and Military Club, 94 Piccadilly, London, W.

**MACGREGOR, ARTHUR C.**, 8 Longford Terrace, Monkstown, Co. Dublin.

**MAINWARING, MRS.**, Kensington Palace Mansions, London, W.

**ROBINSON, F. AUSTIN, M.R.C.S.**, The Sanatorium, Nottingham Road, Natal.

**RUNDLE, MISS M. G.**, Varese, Burghley Road, Wimbledon.

**STANTON, A. L.**, 13 Hyde Street, King's Road, Southsea.

**WILSON, HERBERT W.**, Cornholme, Garston, Liverpool.

---

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

CAMPBELL, DR. GIVEN, 3429 Morgan Street, St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

COMSTOCK, DANIEL F., 38 Behrenstrasse, Berlin, Germany.

DREYER, R. H., Room 610, Rialto Bldg., St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

KILPATRICK, MRS. ROBERT J., 415 North Fifth St., Beatrice, Neb., U.S.A.

KING, PROFESSOR E. C., Chambersburg, Pa., U.S.A.

MABRY, JUDGE MILTON H., Tallahassee, Fla., U.S.A.

SHIRLEY, ALLAN L., M.D., East Bridgewater, Mass., U.S.A.

SMITH, MRS. DUNLAP, 177 Lake View Ave., Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

VAN DEUSEN, A., Hotel San Remo, 74th St. and Central Park West, New York City, U.S.A.

WARREN, MRS. MARY B., 19 Second Street, Troy, N.Y., U.S.A.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 73rd Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, June 29th, 1905, at 5 p.m. The chair was taken first by Mr. H. Arthur Smith, and afterwards by Professor Barrett. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Rev. A. T. Fryer, Sir Lawrence J. Jones, Mr. W. M'Dougall, Mr. A. F. Shand, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Mrs. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members and seven new Associates were elected. The election of ten new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly account for May was presented and read.

---

### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE twelfth of the series of Private Meetings for Members and Associates only was held in the large hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Thursday, June 29th, 1905, at 8.30 p.m.; Professor W. F. Barrett in the chair.

THE REV. A. T. FRYER read a paper on "Psychological Aspects of the Welsh Revival of 1904."

The paper opened with a reference to two difficulties attached to S.P.R. work, viz. inaccurate observation by witnesses, and the unwillingness of persons who have had abnormal experiences to relate them, or to permit examination of the evidence, this being especially the case with events of a spiritual order. As order and law obtain in all other departments of creation, it was felt by the writer to be improbable that they should be wanting in psychical or spiritual action. An account was then given of the rise of the Revival in 1904, first at New Quay, Cardiganshire, and subsequently in more developed form at Loughor, Glamorgan, with some notice of the aid given by the press towards spreading interest in the movement. Then followed a brief biography of Evan Roberts, the most prominent of the Revivalists, whose methods have been followed by others. Evan Roberts was classed with the mystics of the Spanish and English school, his visions being somewhat like those of Juliana of Norwich. The place occupied by prayer in creating the atmosphere of the Revival and affecting numerous minds was described and the observations of one who had attended various services read. The guiding voice to which Roberts gives implicit obedience was shown to be similar to the accounts of Socrates and his Dæmon quoted in *Human Personality* by Mr. Myers; and this part closed with the relation of instances of successful prediction. The eloquence in prayer observed on the part of many unlettered persons was shown to be in agreement with the Welsh character. In the conversion of people the fear of hell seems not to operate with many as a motive. Instances were quoted of changes of countenance after conversion. Brief notice was paid to a narrative from a Welsh collier who had, previous to his conversion, read widely in psychological literature. Cases of apparent telepathy were reported, in one of which the impression was visualised, with several instances of audited impressions. An interesting account was given of a convert who claimed to have experienced a conversation with the Holy Spirit, with various visions similar in character to visions that occurred to persons elsewhere. Lunacy has not been increased by the religious excitement, the percentage of cases at the Glamorgan County Asylum due to that cause being no

higher in 1904, last quarter, than in previous years. The lights, objective and subjective, that have been seen by various persons, mostly North Walians, formed an important part of the inquiry. Cases of all descriptions were quoted, and the conclusion reached was that the sub-conscious memory of physical lights around the coast of Tremadoc Bay formed the material used by the imagination, excited by religious services and influences, in the formation of subjective appearances. A lengthy account was read of a well-attested "light" incident in the Rhonddafach. Reference was made to Mr. Beriah G. Evans' recent articles in the *Occult Review*. The paper closed with an appeal to members to give attention to spiritual phenomena.

MR. SYDNEY OLIVIER observed, in regard to Mr. Fryer's reference to the racial differences between North and South Wales, that in South Wales the psychical phenomena reported seemed to be mainly auditory and in North Wales mainly visual, and asked if Mr. Fryer thought this generalisation justified.

MR. FRYER replied that he did not think the facts reported were sufficiently numerous to generalise from.

MR. E. T. STURDY enquired whether any reports had been made of luminous emanations from the bodies or heads of certain persons in connection with the phenomena of the Revival.

MR. FRYER answered that he had not met with any such reports.

THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING asked whether he was right in understanding that Mr. Fryer, in discussing the difference between objective and subjective lights, meant to suggest that if persons were born in a certain district where objective lights caused by some unusual physical condition occurred and then migrated to another district, their recollection of these lights might induce in them subjective hallucinations of lights; and did Mr. Fryer think that this explanation might apply to the case he had quoted of a doctor and his wife who saw a light above the roof of a chapel where Mrs. Jones was preaching?

MR. FRYER replied in the affirmative to both these questions.

MR. FEILDING said he had recently been told by a friend that in a particular district of the Highlands lights, apparently of the same kind as those reported in Wales, were not infrequently seen by peasants, who regarded them as in some way forewarnings of death. His informant had seen them twice himself, and on one occasion a light corresponding closely with those mentioned in connection with Mrs. Jones of Egryn had preceded his mother when driving in a carriage. In one case a peasant stated that he had seen a light enter his house and settle on a table. The lights generally occurred on damp autumn evenings, a fact which suggested that there was some physical cause for them. He thought it very desirable that a geologist or other scientific expert should examine the part of the coast where the Welsh lights had been seen, in order if possible to ascertain what, if any, was their physical basis. That there must be a physical basis for at least some of them seems clear from the fact to which Mr. Fryer had referred that Pennant, in his *Tour in Wales* over two hundred years ago, speaks of lights of unexplained origin being common along this part of the coast.

PROFESSOR BARRETT concurred in thinking that the phenomena of the lights deserved more attention than they had received from scientific men. He pointed out the antiquity of references to such phenomena, which were to be found *e.g.* in the works of St. Augustine. The tradition of the nimbus might also have taken its rise from appearances of a somewhat similar nature. The Welsh Revival showed many features in common with other revivals in the past, *e.g.* those initiated by the early Quakers and by the Wesleys; in all these cases there was possibly a telepathic element at work in the extension of impressions from one person or group of persons to others.

---

### THE MEDIUMSHIP OF MR. C. BAILEY.

(Continued from the *May Journal*, p. 88.)

IN the *Journal* for May last, an account was given of sittings held by Dr. MacCarthy with Mr. Bailey at Sydney. We now give some further reports of other sittings by one of our Australian members, Mr. A. W. Dobbie, of Gawler Place,

Adelaide, South Australia, with extracts from some of Mr. Dobbie's letters on the subject.

Mr. Dobbie writes :

ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA, *December 19th, 1903.*

. . . Mr. Bailey is a man of very ordinary capacity and plain education who earns his living by keeping a small laundry in conjunction with his wife in No. 8 Murphy Street, South Yarra (a suburb of Melbourne), Victoria. A *very* wealthy gentleman, a Mr. Stanford, who has an office at the corner of Bourke and Russell Streets, Melbourne, has taken him in hand during the past twelve or eighteen months, and has had spiritualistic séances with Mr. Bailey twice a week under *supposed* test conditions. Mr. Stanford, as a favour, allows friends and visitors in whom he has confidence to attend. He very kindly first showed me a great number (about 100) different apports or articles which professedly had been dematerialised and brought through space, . . . and gave me a free invitation to attend the séances any time I happened to be in Melbourne at the time. I attended two or three; but the searching was not done at the séances I attended. Mr. Stanford said that he had done so about seventy times, and considered it was unnecessary to do so any more. A number of ladies and gentlemen in Adelaide paid down 10/- each and got Mr. Bailey to come to Adelaide and give us a few séances. They were held in a private house of a gentleman who was prepared to swallow everything that came along, so we who desired test conditions were not able to get them. The sittings were held; but did not give general satisfaction. The control professed to take a fancy to me, and made some complimentary remarks, and referred to my "magnetism being an acquisition to any circle," etc. On the strength of those remarks I ventured to ask the control to allow me to test him. I remarked that it was possible for the Hindustani writing which he produced in the *dark* to be open to the objection of the possibility of the writing having been done previous to the sitting, and then asked him to write something at *my dictation* in Hindustani. He replied by saying that at the *next* séance he would write at my dictation in any language I liked. I thought this was a large order, and had my doubts. At the next séance he said: "I promised to write something at your dictation, but at the *next* séance I will write something at your dictation in three languages—Sanscrit, Persian, and Hindustani." I felt disappointed and suspicious, but had to submit. Before the date arranged for



the next séance he returned to Melbourne, so that was another disappointment.

A few weeks afterwards I visited Melbourne and called at his house to claim a private sitting which he voluntarily offered me when he was in Adelaide but went away without doing so. I found him in bed not well, so had to postpone it again. At a subsequent visit I obtained the long-promised sitting, and will now give you the results. When he became controlled he said, "I promised to write you something in Hindustani, but I will do so in Nepauli, which is a better test." I ventured to remind him that he originally volunteered to write for me in *any* language, and then in three languages—Persian, Sanscrit, and Hindustani, but now he had come down to one. However, I wrote a sentence and handed it to him, and he immediately started scribbling on the paper (this was in broad daylight in a splendidly lighted room, at three o'clock), and handed it to me. I then told him that I originally wanted him to write in Hindustani, and that my friend who was going to translate the sentence for me might not know Nepauli; so I asked him to write me a sentence in Hindustani. He hesitated, and then said, "Well, let it be short." I at once wrote a short sentence and handed it to him. He then professed to write it in Hindustani Urdu, and gave it to me. On my return to Adelaide I took it to my friend Mr. Garthwaite, a retired Indian Civil Service officer, who for twenty-five years had been chief school inspector in India, and was conversant with about twenty-five dialects of India, but not Nepauli. He assured me that the writing was *not* Hindustani Urdu. I then sent the writing to the British Resident in Nepal, India, and asked him to translate the sentences for me. He returned them, telling me that in both cases they were "meaningless scribble," and were neither Nepauli or Hindustani Urdu. So much for the test experiment up to that point. I sent Mr. Stanford the British Resident's letter, and also told him that Mr. Garthwaite said the same thing. Mr. Stanford was much surprised, and wrote saying that he could not understand it, but that possibly there was some explanation for it. About three months afterwards he sent me a professed translation by an educated Hindoo, who was in Melbourne. However, that only made matters worse, because the translation made my sentence to be an altogether different thing to what I wrote; so the experiment was a complete failure from beginning to end. . . .

January 20th, 1904.

. . . Since last writing . . . I have succeeded in engaging the same medium (Mr. Bailey) to come to Adelaide to give us five sittings under the same stringent conditions [as at Sydney], except that he would not strip naked, because doing so in Sydney gave him a severe cold and laid him up for a week or more.

He arrived in Adelaide the week before last, a day behind his contract time, and in a very jaded condition on account of the worry of selling up his furniture, etc. The result was that the sittings were not nearly so successful as those in Sydney and Melbourne. I send you two photographs illustrating the cage in which we placed the medium after he had been carefully searched by a doctor and another equally intelligent gentleman in my presence and also that of other members of the committee appointed to conduct the proceedings. After searching, we placed him in the bag and carefully sealed the strings, and placed him in the cage as you see him in the photograph. The sitters, including the committee and searchers, were also searched. *Under those conditions* a live bird (but we only saw the small head), some ancient coins, a small peepul tree (grown in a pot with earth from my garden previously put in the cage) supposed to be grown from a seed transmitted from India during the sitting, all appeared inside the cage. Also a bird's nest with one egg. . . .

The report of these sittings was written by a member of the committee, Mr. J. W. Gellert. At the first sitting, held on the day Mr. Bailey arrived at Adelaide, the medium, after being searched by two medical men, was put into a bag as at Sydney, and then inside a cage covered with mosquito netting. No apports were produced.

Mr. Gellert's report of the second and third sittings is as follows:

Second Séance, 13th January, 1904,  
AT SELBORNE CHAMBERS, PERU STREET.

The meeting was held in another suite of chambers in same building. There were about 40 persons present.

Drs. Cleland and Rogers did the searching of the gentlemen. The examinations by former gentleman were said by some whom he searched to be most perfunctory. He took their word for what they had about their persons.

A message had come through the medium during the day, while he was being photographed in the cage by Mr. Dobbie, from one of his controls expressing objections to Dr. Ramsay Smith as a searcher of the medium. It appears that after first séance Dr. Smith had expressed to some others his opinion of the need for stricter bodily search, and this may have reached ears of medium. Also, in his search of medium at first séance, he had opened front of pants and under-pants and made some examination of lower trunk. He was also more critical in his search work than was his colleague (though in opinion of writer he was not a whit more particular than it was his duty to be). The control said also that the medium's skin was not to be subjected to scrutiny—that is, his covered parts. He was accordingly searched by Dr. Rogers. He was divested of coat and vest, and the examination was made by passing the hands over the clothing covering body and limbs and taking off his boots, which were examined by Dr. Frank Magarey. The boots were restored, but coat, vest, and waterproof overcoat were left in search room, as was his hat. The searchers then conducted him to the locked séance room and put him in the bag, tied and sealed him at wrists and neck, and placed him in the cabinet, which was secured as at the first séance.

The sitters who had then been detained in the search rooms were introduced to séance room, whose door was locked by catch-lock, against which writer sat.

After a few minutes' discoursing by a control the lights were put out at control Abdul's desire. The company joined hands at his wish, and now and again sang—also at his wish. The singing not being hearty enough, another control [came] who said he was used to conducting singing and "led" the hymn. At its conclusion Abdul again took control, and said something would be brought. Selim had gone for it, he said, and would soon be back. The power was not very great, but they would do something. By and by a noise as of something falling was heard in the cabinet, and control announced that ancient money from the mounds had been brought, which he later informed us was of the reign of Ptolemy, and more than 2000 years in age (I cannot recollect the exact date; he said from — to such and such a date, not knowing exactly himself). He said ten coins had come, but that only three would be left, as the mound, by continued drawings on his part on various occasions, was being depleted of these treasures. He had taken away hundreds.

Later he brought a bird from India, and on a light being struck showed something held in the hollow formed by his joined palms which was said to be a bird, though no one to whom I spoke could see its shape. Only the tip of its head was allowed to peep out, and I could not distinguish even that. It might have been anything or nothing. A cage should have been provided, he said, and it would have been put in. He asked that one should be procured for following séances. The bird and seven coins were seen no more. Of the remaining coins, one was found partly under the outer edge of cabinet frame, which was of sufficient distance from floor to allow of a coin being passed under.

For next séance he asked for a cage and pot filled with earth.

It was also desired by control (one of the "doctor men") that as soon as he came to himself he should be given his vest, coat, and overcoat, as he was likely to catch cold and liable to shivers.

This was done, *but no search was made of his clothes or person to ascertain what had become of vanished coins and bird (?)*.

The conditions were not of sufficient stringency or conducted methodically enough or with required attention to detail to be of any evidential value to the body of scientific opinion.

### 3rd Séance, 14 Jan., 1904.

Mr. C. L. Whitham acted as searcher with Dr. F. Magarey. His coat and vest were doffed and placed in a strong room in séance-room; they carefully examined him; took off boots and socks and felt carefully clothing and person for anything which might be concealed. After conducting him to séance-room he was tied and sealed in a bag made of mosquito netting—his wife having complained that the unbleached calico bag formerly used was too hot. The mosquito bag being deemed a sufficient precaution for our purposes it was used. The controls expressed satisfaction with it.

A decanter of water and tumbler, an empty canary cage, a pot filled with earth from Mr. Dobbie's garden, and a black cloth from Mr. Dobbie's camera outfit, and some sheets of ruled foolscap writing paper with a pencil were placed on table in cabinet-cage. Upon the medium's entrance the cage was locked down as formerly. . . . Lights were extinguished after the preliminary talk of Dr. Whitcombe (control) and Abdul (control) came.

A cotton-wool (or some similar substance) nest with a small egg was brought, but no bird. The control stated it was nest from which fledgeling brought on previous evening was obtained.

He also planted a seed of some Indian sacred tree whose name he did not seem certain of, but on repeated enquiry and suggestion affirmed to be of pekul family. The light was up dimly and I could see the edge of pot with top of plant just appearing over line of pot's edge, at one stage; later it had grown more, and still later—not more than one hour altogether, I think—it was at least 2 inches in height, with several leaves of  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch in length.

A luminous amorphous mass about size of hand appeared (somewhat the same as on previous sitting) to write a message from Alex. Sutherland which was simply a "greeting." Mr. Dobbie has it.

A small silver coin was brought; the control, Abdul, attempted to pronounce its name, but having some difficulty, accepted the suggestion that it was a denarius of the time of Adrian or Hadrian (?).

The next control was Nana Sahib, who inquired for Mr. Stanford (of Melbourne). It was alleged by him that a memsahib friend of Mr. Stanford's asked to see him. This control manifested much antipathy to the "feringhi" audience, and named them "dogs." After glaring round the medium fell into a sort of catalepsy on the floor—his head resting against the mosquito netting side and partly on frame of cabinet at such an angle as if any weight were there, the netting must have torn at the tacking, and this did happen. (This was after production of apports). Mr. Dobbie went forward with the idea of supporting his head to prevent a breakage of the netting, but was warned back by Dr. Ramsay Smith. After a short wait the medium recovered himself (this all took place under a slightly subdued light and everything was plainly visible) and Abdul was again in control. After telling sitters not to be frightened, he said Nana was not a good spirit and came because Mr. Stanford wanted him. Dr. Whitcombe afterwards explained that the Hindoo controls expelled him and (presumably—my assumption) this caused the "fit."

A gum-fastened envelope addressed to Abdul containing a message from some person was placed on mantelpiece outside cage, and he (Whitcombe) was asked that it should be made to pass into cabinet or that some object from houses or offices of some of sitters should be brought; but he said it was difficult, requiring space, and nothing came of the request except that it might take place on following night. . . .

Dr. Ramsay Smith expressed his opinion to me and others that the whole affair of the fit was a sham. Had the seizure been a

genuine one, nothing would have kept his head (which was kept bent) from straightening and going through netting of cabinet.

It was not epileptic nor hysterical nor apoplectic; not pathological in short. Dr. F. Magarey supported that statement, that it was none of these kinds of seizures, but thought it possible that it might be of another order—in brief, that it was not a fit, properly so-called, but some trance catalepsy which would be quite possible admitting genuineness of phenomena produced.

Mr. Dobbie wrote later as follows:

*February 3rd, 1904.*

. . . The tree that was produced inside the mosquito-net cage referred to in my last letter is still growing in my glass-house. Per same post I send you a coin which came into my possession under the following circumstances: Mr. C. Bailey came to my office the morning after the last of the sittings with one of my fellow-committeemen (Mr. Frost) to receive his payment for the sittings. During the interview he suddenly became controlled by Abdul, one of his controls, and in a bright, delighted kind of manner pointed to two very interesting photographs I had taken during my visit to India in 1893, saying: "That my country; you been there?" etc., then a minute or two afterwards said, "You got the money." I said, "I gave the medium the money a few minutes ago." "No, no; I no mean that money, I mean your money." Mr. Frost, like myself not understanding what had happened, said to the control: "Mr. Dobbie gave the medium the money, eight sovereigns, just now." Abdul replied: "I no mean that, Selim [another control] he fetch coin from Egypt for Mr. Dobbie just now; you look on floor, it fall down." We then searched the floor, and finally found a large copper coin behind my chair on the farther side from the medium. He then informed us that it was a coin of the third Ptolemy. . . . I may mention that the bird's nest and egg, and also the live bird and most of the coins were taken back to where they came from during the sittings. All we have left are three coins and the growing tree. He said the bird could not live here, and the Hindoos do not take life even when in the egg, so they were taken back again at once. . . .

ADELAIDE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA, *February 25th, 1904.*

Referring to the sittings with Mr. C. Bailey . . . I have now to report a fresh development. At one of the sittings he requested me

to provide a flower-pot filled with earth for the following evening. In the morning I told him that the subscribers would prefer the time being used for the production of apports from distant places rather than spending time on anything that, like tree-growing, was known to be a common juggler's trick in India and elsewhere. He replied that it was for the "control" to decide that, he himself had "nothing to do with what took place." I therefore provided the pot with earth, and placed it in the cage with him in the evening. The result was that he (the control) provided or produced what he said was a species of peepul tree of India, and instructed me to keep it in perfect darkness for two days. Before the forty-eight hours were up the medium was on the sea on his way to Italy. Ever since that time I have carefully nursed the plant in my glass-house, and also under a propagating glass. It made a very slight growth, and several persons (not experts) made the remark that it "looks like a young olive tree." I, not thinking the medium would be so mad as to attempt such a transparent fraud, did not suspect it being simply a cutting; but as it has lately been gradually curling its leaves, I was afraid that my glass-house was not a suitable place for it, so yesterday morning took it to my friend Mr. Holtze, the Director of the Adelaide Botanic Gardens, to request him to place it in his tropical plant-house. I told him that it was supposed to be a species of Indian peepul tree. He at once said, "I can positively assure you, Mr. Dobbie, that it is not a peepul tree. I believe it is simply a cutting of an olive tree, and I do not believe it has any root." I at once said, "Then let us take it up at once and examine it." He then took it up carefully, and sure enough it was only a cutting devoid of root. I may inform you that there are hundreds of olive trees about Adelaide growing in the City Public Parks, so Mr. Bailey would not have the slightest difficulty in getting any amount of cuttings. To all appearance he must have taken a cutting from one of the trees in the City Parks or Squares and hid it in his hair. I cannot remember his hair being searched, perhaps it was, but the fact remains that the supposed peepul tree is simply an olive cutting. . . .

Mr. Dobbie enclosed with this letter a copy of a printed note describing this incident, circulated to the sitters who took part in these séances by the Committee, dated February 29th, 1904, and signed by Messrs. F. R. C. Frost, R. S.

Rogers, M.D., J. W. Gellert, and A. W. Dobbie. In a letter dated April 13th, 1904, he observes:

We paid Mr. Bailey for postages so that he might write to us every month during his trip [to Europe], but he has not written a line to any of us. It is simply another proof of the utter unreliability of Bailey as a man judged from the ordinary standard.

Besides the coins referred to in these letters, which Mr. Dobbie sent us to be examined by experts, and which (as stated in the *Journal* for March, p. 46) were pronounced by the British Museum authorities to be genuine, but quite common and valueless, we received from him two photographs, one ordinary and one stereoscopic one, showing Mr. Bailey enveloped in the bag and sitting inside the cage covered with mosquito netting. If these photographs represent, as apparently they do, the exact arrangement in force at the sittings, they support the hypothesis suggested in the *May Journal* that objects concealed on Mr. Bailey's person or in his clothes were in the dark passed out through the neck of the bag; for this is drawn up in such a way as to show part of his coat-collar and in one case part of the white linen collar beneath, so that he would only have had to shift it a little higher up on his neck to allow plenty of play and space. The report also shows that, as in the Italian sittings described by M. de Vesme in the *Annals of Psychical Science* for April, Mr. Bailey objected to being adequately searched.

---

#### CASES.

THE two following cases are instances of what Mr. Myers, in developing a suggestion of Mr. Gurney's, called "veridical after-images," that is, visions that suggest "the survival of a mere image . . . of past events or emotions with no active counterpart in the present";—"a kind of local imprint left by past events, and perceptible at times to persons endowed with some special form of sensitiveness." Cases of this kind are generally associated with deceased persons, and in regard to these Mr. Myers writes:

"We are, indeed, always uncertain as to the degree of the deceased person's active participation in post-mortem



phantasms,—as to the relation of such manifestations to the central current of his continuing individuality. But it is in dealing with these persistent pictures of a bygone earth-scene that this perplexity reaches its climax. They may, as I have already said, be the mere dreams of the dead;—affording no true indication of the point which the deceased person's knowledge or emotion has really reached." (*Human Personality*, Vol. II., p. 384; see also pp. 4 and 360.)

Of the two cases printed below, the first conforms to the usual type in appearing to represent a dead person; the second is interesting in representing a recent event, the actor in which was still presumably living.

#### G. 278. Apparition.

This case was sent to us by a member of the Society, Mrs. C. C. Baker, the account having been written by a friend of hers, Miss Bedford, and enclosed in a letter from Mrs. Baker, dated April 25th, 1905. Miss Bedford writes:

On the 18th of November, 1904, I was bicycling from a village a mile or two from my home, by a lane which follows the windings of a river. A steep bank, lightly wooded, divides the road from the river, and at intervals along the top where the bushes are sparse there are bits of rail painted white. It was broad daylight; it could not have been later than 3.30, but there was a light silvery fog. As I came round a corner, I saw a little distance ahead of me a man sitting on the rail in a very dejected attitude; he seemed to have no hat on and to be looking down at the water. I was not near enough to distinguish his features, my sight not being very good. I had a misgiving he might be a starving tramp, as it was so cold nobody would sit on a rail for pleasure, and fearing he might stop me, I looked round to see whether some men who were mending the road some way back were still in sight. They were not, and when I turned my head again the man had vanished. I had come quite close to the place, and the bushes being leafless I could see all down the bank to the water, and he was nowhere to be seen. Had he been in the lane I must have overtaken him; had he crossed I must have seen him, as the bank going up to the field the other side is too steep for him to have climbed while my head was turned. I then remembered having been told of a ghost who had been seen at a spot in another lane about half a mile off, on the other side of the main high road, but still following the

same river, and I said to myself, "I really should have thought this was the ghost B. L. talks of, only it is the wrong place." I was not the least frightened, though I had been dreadfully afraid to pass the other place in the dusk when I had just been told of it, and had crossed myself and prayed for his release that I might not see it. I only knew that it was a man who had drowned himself about forty years before. Just beyond where I saw him, round the next bend, stands a little farm and a slope goes down to the water.

Some ten days later I sat next Miss L. at a luncheon party, and said to her, "I think I must have seen the ghost you talked of the other day; only it was in I—— Lane, not W—— Lane." She exclaimed, "Where? Tell me exactly where." "Sitting on the white rail where the lane bends round." "Why!" she cried, "that is the place where he did it." "But you told me W—— Lane," I said. "Yes, because that is the only place I ever heard of his being seen. He was attached to a nursery governess of ours who jilted him; he used to wait for her and walk with her there, and not long after his suicide my mother saw him there; but he lived at T—— Farm, in I—— Lane, and he threw himself into the river near his home." I was a good deal impressed with this.

Early in January I was visiting the same old couple from whom I had been returning when I saw the man, and they chanced to mention they had lived in the same cottage over fifty years, so I asked, did they remember a young farmer who put an end to himself in that lane some forty years ago. "Oh yes," they said, "that would be Sammy D——; he threwed hisself into the water alongside the farm where he lived just where the cattle goes down to watering." Then the old woman took up the word; "Crossed in love Sammy was: he was courtin' one o' the maids up to S—— (Miss L.'s old home) and she wouldn't have him; so he come in one day and throwed his hat down on to the kitchen table and went out and drowned hisself."

The one detail I had observed was that the man had no hat on. I then told them what I had seen, but they had never seen him nor knew any who had; neither have I since, though I have passed both places often.

(Signed) JESSIE BEDFORD.

The "Miss L." of the above narrative writes:

The gate in W—— Lane where my mother (I believe several times)

saw him was the spot where he was finally refused by A. W. and from which he went direct and drowned himself.

ALBINIA LOCKE.

In reply to questions, Miss Bedford writes to us :

RED HOUSE, SOUTHBOURNE, HANTS, *May 5* [1905].

Mrs. Baker sent your letter on to me here . . . and I sent it to Miss Locke. She says that my account of what passed between us on both occasions on the subject of D—'s ghost tallies exactly with her recollection. . . Mrs. Locke has been dead some years. . . My head was only turned for a matter of seconds, as I did not dismount, and was riding quickly. When I saw he was gone I rode very slowly past the place so as to look and see if he was anywhere below. I went along that lane in the same direction some ten days later in order to ascertain that there was no tree, stump or bush that might at a certain distance take the semblance of a man, and made quite sure there was nothing.

JESSIE BEDFORD.

Miss Locke says she does not know any further details.

In answer to a question whether Miss Locke's corroboration referred to the written account sent to us, Miss Bedford wrote on May 10th, 1905: "Miss Locke saw the account sent to you through Mrs. Baker before it went and said it was accurate."

#### L. 1148. Collective Apparition.

This case was sent to us by Miss Vaughan, who writes as follows :

EDMUNDBYERS RECTORY, SHOTLEY BRIDGE,

Co. DURHAM, *May 15th* [1905].

. . . Last evening, after service, a lady who is staying with us and I walked part way home with a friend who lives at Ruffside Hall, about two miles from Edmundbyers. It was very misty. On our way back along the moorland road two cyclists passed us. Further on, at a point where there is a steep bank up to the right and a sloping bank and wall on the left, I saw what I thought was another cyclist coming towards us. At the same instant my friend said, "Here's another cyclist, keep to this side." We saw indistinctly what seemed to be a man bending slightly forward on his machine, and the movement of the wheels was

apparent to both of us. Suddenly he vanished, and my companion said, "Whatever *is* the man doing? He must be riding in the ditch!" I laughed and said, "I think he has tumbled off." To our astonishment there was *no* man or machine to be found, and it was *impossible* for him to have got off the road. Much perplexed, we walked on about a hundred yards, and meeting a young man from the village, we asked whether a cyclist had passed him. He said, no, and there was no road along which the cyclist could have turned from the high road. On reaching home, we asked my father for an explanation of what we had seen, and he could not give one. Later in the evening we were told by one of the maids that on the previous Saturday evening, at about the same time, nine o'clock, a man was found unconscious on the road by the village blacksmith, having fallen from his cycle when drunk. The spot where the accident occurred is the point where we saw the appearance. . . .

MILDRED VAUGHAN.

In reply to questions, Miss Vaughan wrote later:

*May 26th* [1905].

. . . My friend was present when I wrote the account of the apparition and says that she cannot give any more information as to what we saw. I am sorry that we made one mistake in our statement. We were wrongly informed as to the hour when the blacksmith found the man. On enquiry he told us that the time was 7.30. . . .

MILDRED VAUGHAN.

The following statement from the lady who shared Miss Vaughan's experience was enclosed in the above letter:

In answer to your letter of the 18th inst. to Miss Vaughan: I endorse everything in her account of what we saw, and do not think I can give any more information on the point. . . .

MARIELLA POOLEY.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Two Poltergeist Cases, . . . . .	124

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On FRIDAY, OCTOBER 27th, at 4 p.m.*

A REPORT ON

“Some Investigations in Sweden”

WILL BE GIVEN BY

THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING,

AND

“A Brief Statement concerning Recent  
Experiences in France”

BY

SIR OLIVER LODGE.

*N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## TWO POLTERGEIST CASES.

## I.

TOWARDS the end of August, 1904, somewhat sensational reports appeared in several of the daily papers about a "haunted house" at Upholland, near Wigan, in Lancashire, where "Poltergeist" phenomena were said to be occurring in abundance. The house was tenanted by a widow named Mrs. Winstanley with six children, the eldest son being a French polisher by trade and the younger ones miners. The disturbances occurred in a bedroom occupied by three of the sons, and seemed to be connected with a walled-up window in the room which was close to their bed. From this window and the adjoining parts of the wall of the room pieces of paper were torn off and stones and mortar were pulled out of the wall and scattered about the room. The wall was repaired, but the same things happened again.

Early in September of the same year, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor visited Upholland to investigate the case and his report of it would have appeared sooner, but that it was hoped to get further evidence from one of the principal witnesses. He also made plans and drawings of different parts of the house, and obtained photographs of it and of the "haunted" window, which are not reproduced here, but may be seen in our Rooms by members of the Society. Colonel Taylor writes:

*December 20th, 1904.*

I arrived at the village of Upholland at about 11 a.m. on Friday, September 9th, 1904, and at once called on the Rev. G. F. Wills, who told me that the affair at the Winstanleys' had created much stir in the neighbourhood. The Winstanley family consists of Mrs. W. and her six children, namely William, age about 27, Thomas 24, Peter 17, Henry 14, and two little girls under 12 years of age.

Mr. Wills said that they were of good repute; that Peter was not so steady as his brothers . . . , the others he thought very trustworthy.

Mr. Wills kindly took me into the village and introduced me to Mr. Baxter as a good witness. He dictated to me the statement

herewith, over his signature. We then went and found Mr. Chadwick, who is the local agent for the owner of the "haunted" house; he agreed to come with me to the house in the evening. I then saw Mrs. Winstanley herself, who received me very kindly and offered no objection whatever to my making an investigation in any way I liked. Peter was at home and he and his mother showed me the room and told me their story about what had taken place in it.

At 8 p.m. I returned and found Mr. Chadwick already in the haunted room sitting on the bed. In a few minutes we were joined by William and a Mr. John Corless, and one or two others. The street lamp made the room very far from dark. We sat on the bed in front of the newly plastered wall for about an hour, but as nothing occurred all my companions, except Mr. Corless, went downstairs and he and I went into the back room and sat at the door<sup>1</sup> till 11 o'clock. During this time some other people came and went, partly to see me, I suppose, but they came at once into the back room and no one attempted to approach the "haunted" wall.

Nothing occult was observed and I returned to Wigan.

On Saturday I went over to Upholland at 11 a.m. and met John Corless and John Winstanley (who is no relation of the other people of that name) at Mr. Baxter's shop; they dictated their statements to me. At 8 p.m. I again went to Mrs. Winstanley's and sat at the door of the back room till 11. I had several visitors but no manifestations.

On Sunday I again returned and watched from 7.30 till 11; again visitors, William, Peter, John Corless, Chadwick and others, but no one attempted to approach the forbidden wall; again no occult manifestation. I was, as I anticipated, too late to get any personal experience in the matter. On Monday I returned to Cheltenham, after being promised three other statements and an assurance that Sergt. Radcliffe of the police would send me his when he returned from his holiday in about ten days.

From what I gathered in conversation during my visits to Upholland the history of the affair seems to be that during the last few days of July, knocks on the wall and bricked-up window were heard, but that it was not till the night of Sunday, August 1st, that they became so insistent as to cause alarm. On this night

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Taylor's plan of the house shows that the back room opens out of the front ("haunted") room, so that a full view of the latter can be obtained from the doorway of the former.

not only were knocks heard but the wall-paper was torn and pieces of mortar, etc., thrown about the room.

On Monday Mrs. Winstanley secured Mr. Baxter's assistance and called in the police. For something over a fortnight the disturbances continued and every endeavour was made to trace the cause of the phenomena without avail, many people taking part in the investigation, aided in every way by the family. The agent, Mr. Chadwick, was among the most energetic of the investigators, but was so unfortunate that he did not witness anything which in his opinion excluded human agency. He told me that he was in the room when two pieces of mortar fell at his feet; he is not able to attribute this to the action of any one in the house, but supposes the mortar to have been thrown in through the window of the back room. This explanation is inadequate, for although the ground rises behind the house and thus makes such a thing more possible, the shape and size of the window in my opinion precludes it. He had the floor of the room taken up, a hole made in the chimney; he examined the wall of Mrs. Peet's house next door, but could find no marks which might indicate operations from that side; he placed pencil marks round the dilapidations to see when pieces of mortar were newly carried away, and finally had the window newly walled up, the window-sill removed and the whole plastered over, making the wall good again. This was done on August 19th, since which time the boys have ceased to sleep in the room and the bed has been placed in its new position in the room [*i.e.* further away from the window]. Since this date the disturbances seem to have had a tendency gradually to diminish; no more knocks have been heard, or very few, and whereas at first the phenomena recurred every night, now intervals of quiet were interpolated, which have become more and more frequent. At the date of my visit the last disturbance was noticed on the day before I arrived; still a considerable quantity of mortar and stone has been removed from the wall since the 19th September, also a new place has been attacked.

At first members of the Winstanley [family] were naturally suspected; now the consensus of public opinion has completely acquitted them.

I could detect no adequate motive on the part of any one; indeed, the Winstanleys are much exercised about a demand on [the] part of their landlord that they should make good the damage.



Popular superstition attributes the disturbance to the spirit of a highwayman who was buried in the churchyard near the house about a hundred years ago.

Frequent attempts have been made to detect intelligence, with no result; but if the story of the piece of plaster having been balanced on the knob of the bedstead is true, intelligence was certainly present.

I judge that the witnesses in this case were not familiar with, at least, the details of séance room manifestations; still on two occasions things were observed which correlate with these, and similar to phenomena reported to have been observed during other Poltergeist manifestations, namely:

Once when I was sitting just inside the door of the second room, with the pieces of wood which had formerly constituted the sill of the haunted window behind me against the wall, my two companions at the time—the schoolmaster and another—declared that they saw a light flitting about in the neighbourhood of the boards; they saw it two or three times, as they said, quite plainly; we had not been speaking of “spirit lights” or anything of the sort, our whole attention being directed towards the “haunted window” in the next room which we were watching.

At another time one of the witnesses told me that he considered that the stones he saw come out from the wall travelled more slowly than they could have done if jerked or thrown out and he perceived what looked like a faint light behind them. My informant seemed to lay no stress on this, as if he had no theory of their being removed by a “spirit hand” or anything of that sort.

I attach the statements of the various witnesses from whom I was able to get written evidence. My long delay in making this report is due to the fact that two other men<sup>1</sup> promised me statements, but though I have made several attempts to get them, I am unable; it must therefore be presumed that they are not attainable.

Mrs. Winstanley herself has given no statement, but corroborates, as far as she is concerned, what others informed me of.

She told me that on one occasion when she knew that no one was in the house she was standing at the street door with one of her sons when they heard a noise in the room above; it was just getting dark in the evening. They went up to the room at once

<sup>1</sup>One of these was a Mr. Bibby, who is cited as one of the principal witnesses in an illustrated article on “The Haunted House at Upholland,” which appeared in *The Wide World Magazine* for February, 1905.

and found one or more of the stones on the floor; she believed they were in their places when she left the house.

Again, one of the brothers, who has not made a statement in writing, said to me, "Last Sunday week in the evening I was standing outside with Mrs. Peet; we heard what sounded like the stones being thrown on the floor. My brother had just left the house and was a little way down the street. When I heard the sound I called him back and asked him if the stones were in the wall when he left; he said yes. We all went up and found two of the large stones and a third smaller one on the floor."

The last manifestations seem to have shifted their locality, for a hole (about the size of an orange when I saw it) had been made in the plaster of the wall opposite the haunted window and the paper round it much torn only a day or two before my arrival.

I should have mentioned that William Winstanley, the eldest brother, is lame, and a French polisher by trade, the other brothers are miners.

G. L. LE M. TAYLOR.

The statements dictated by the various witnesses to Colonel Taylor, and afterwards corrected and signed by them, were as follows:

From Mr Richard Baxter, member of the District Council:

*September 9th, 1904.*

On Monday, August 1st, Mrs. Winstanley came to my shop and told me that something very mysterious had been taking place in her house which had frightened her and her family. She had called in the policeman, who went into the room where the mysterious things were happening, but nothing took place in his presence. She asked me if I would go over to her house to-night and help them. I said I would do so, but asked what was the matter.

She told me that they had heard knocks on the wall that they could not account for, and that the plaster had been torn off the wall and cast about in such a way that no human agency would account for.

I went over to Mrs. Winstanley's at about 11 p.m. that evening, and on going to the room where the disturbances were taking place found the three boys, Henry, Peter, and Thomas, in bed together (their ages about 14, 17, and 24 respectively). I went over to the bed to examine the wall where the knocks had been heard and where the plaster had been torn away. Another man, Mr. John Glover, stood

at the foot of the bed the while. It was not so dark but that I could plainly see the young men in bed, though there was no lamp in the room. I heard a knocking which seemed to come from the wall where the ancient window had been walled up. The man who was standing at the foot of the bed became afraid and left the room; but just at this time the policeman, who had been called in the night before, entered.

I could not understand the knockings, and of course suspected that the young men in bed must have something to do with it, so I said to the policeman, "This is very strange; would it not be better if we were to slip into the next room and watch at the doorway?" We went and stood in the back room, looking in through the door. I said, "You have your lamp ready."

In a few minutes we heard the knocking again, and the lamp was at once flashed on the bed, by which we saw that the boys had not seemingly moved. After a little a stone fell from the wall to the floor; again the lamp was flashed on the place, but we detected no movement on [the] part of the boys. Now the sergeant of police came up to us and went and stood near the bed, but the same sort of thing went on, knocks being heard and pieces of the wall, mostly plaster, came tumbling out, some of it not merely falling to the ground, but seemed to be ejected from the wall into the room. After investigating in this way for a considerable time without being able to find out how the thing happened, we left for the night.

The next night I went again to the house. This time the young men had not gone to bed, and I found Mr. John Winstanley waiting my arrival (this Mr. Winstanley is no relation to the people of the same name living in the house).

Three of us went upstairs to investigate. I went first, and was followed by John and Peter, who was carrying a lamp. As I came to the door of the room I heard some knocks and something fall. When we got inside the room Peter put out his lamp, and seated himself in a chair in the back room close to the door. I stood leaning against the door-post, and John stood close behind me. Soon a piece of mortar flew from somewhere and fell at Peter's feet. We lit the lamp to see where it could have come from, but could only conjecture that it must have come from the walled-up window, as only there was there a "raw" place in the wall. At this Peter got frightened and returned downstairs. John and I remained, and a piece or two of mortar again fell on the floor. We lighted up and found them.

On Monday I attended the Local Board. One of the members, Mr. —, was much interested in what I told them I had seen at Mrs. Winstanley's, and came with me the following night to investigate.

This time the boys were in bed as I had found them on Monday. We had not been long in the room before bits of mortar and stone came away from the wall. I was very keen to discover the boys playing tricks, but could detect nothing.

A hat-box was standing on a wooden board in the window. Suddenly the hat-box flew out into the room over the bed. But before this took place there was some loud knocking. I watched the boys, and am sure they did not do it. They were evidently much afraid. I picked up the stones which had come out of the wall and replaced them. They had come from that part close under the board, and were of considerable size, from  $2 \times 3 \times 2$  [ins.] to  $10 \times 6 \times 2\frac{1}{2}$  [ins.], or about that. I fixed the stones back in their places as securely as I could, but they were again taken out, and fell on the floor with much noise. The hat-box also was replaced and a stone put on top of it. These soon came away and fell on the floor. On a subsequent occasion, when the boys were in bed and I was standing at the door of the back room, these stones were again detached from the wall. I had the boys under observation, and they did not move at the time.

Mr. Grimshaw of Tontine said he would like to see what was going on, so he went with me on Friday night, and with us were two others. Of the four one of us stood in the room about three feet from the bed, and the rest at the door. We remained about an hour. The boys were in bed, but I was watching them closely. Knocks were heard on the wall in the usual way, and a sort of sound as if sand or shot were being poured on the floor, after which a stone would come out and fall. Mr. Grimshaw thought that the knocks were intended as signals in the telegraphic code, and meant his initials. I changed places with him, and when subsequent *knocks* were heard he said they indicated mine. We also heard knocks on the floor.

Much more of this sort of thing took place than I have related. For example, on one occasion I placed the hat-box on a stone on the wooden board. The stone was  $5 \times 8 \times 2$  [ins.], and in the box another stone. They were all thrown into the room.

Again, I marked a piece of plaster and placed it in the corner of the window. This was thrown out into the room.

I have known stones and mortar fly from the wall more than 30 or 40 times and have never seen any indication of trickery, nor have I heard [of] any one who has seen anything of this character.

(Signed) RICHARD BAXTER.

50 SCHOOL LANE, UPHOLLAND, NR. WIGAN.

From Mr. John Corless:

*September 10th [1904].*

I heard of these disturbances about 4 weeks ago, and went to examine them with Mr. Baxter. We went up to the room at 10.30 p.m. with a Mr. Richard Clayton; the Winstanleys were downstairs. We sat in the door of the back room and watched. After being there for about 10 minutes a piece of plaster fell at my foot (we had no light). After a little we heard the sound of tearing paper and other sounds, indicating the removal of plaster from the wall, and a piece came out and lit in the middle of the room. We watched about 45 minutes, and I saw a dim light which moved about thus twice. We now went into the room and sat against the wooden partition facing the walled-up window. We remained there for about half-an-hour, when "it throwed," and a piece of plaster about  $2 \times 1 \times 1\frac{1}{2}$  [ins.] hit my foot, and I put it to my cheek and brow to see if it was warm or cold. After this the boys came up and went to bed about 12.10, and we went into the back room and looked through the door. After about 15 minutes 3 knocks came, and then I heard a stone come out of the window. Then there were twice three knocks, then three given slowly, then eight given very quickly. Then another stone came out. After this the hat-box came out (band-box), and also stones from under the wooden shelf. After this I went away.

The next time I went to see the thing was three weeks come Tuesday. It was the day after they had filled up the recess of the window and plastered it over. About 8.10 p.m. I went into the room and examined the new work and the wall near it. I then went down to Mrs. Winstanley in the kitchen. We were the only two people in the house. We heard something fall in the room above, and she said, "Take the lamp and go and see what it is." I did so, and found that a piece of plaster had been torn from the wall on the front wall of the house close to the right of the new plaster work. It was  $4 \times 9$  inches, and was on the floor about three feet from the wall. I knew where it came from by seeing the new defaced place in the wall, a defacement which was not there when I examined the wall at 8.10.

I went down again, and at a quarter to nine the two boys, Peter and Thomas, came in. Again we heard something fall, and again we (Thomas and I) went up to look. A new piece of plaster had been thrown across the room. We found it near the door, it was a corner piece, and I was able to fit it into the place it had come from. Thomas and I went and examined the upper rooms.

Again I went to the house just a week ago, and while below we heard a stone come out. I went up to examine by myself. I found the stone on the floor and some plaster. I examined the stone and the wall for tool-marks, as I could not think that the thing could be done without some instrument, but I found no marks.

Again last Sunday night I was up there. I was standing with Mrs. Winstanley in the street in front of the house when she said she heard a noise. I went up and found one of the stones on the floor. Since then, one night at about 8.45, Peter and I were standing at the house door, when we heard the usual noise. We went up into the room and found a piece of mortar balanced on one of the brass knobs of the bedstead. It was about  $5 \times 3$  [ins.], and also a piece  $12 \times 6$  [ins.] lying on the bed. We went back to the door, and in a little Peter went into the house; but I followed him at once. He was getting himself a drink of water in the kitchen. He said, "Did you hear that?" On which we went upstairs again and found a triangle of mortar 5 inches each way on the floor near the door. I am sure it was not there when I left the room ten minutes before, and no one was in the house.

On Wednesday I saw a light like a spark, about 9.45. Again on Thursday last Mrs. W., Peter and I were in front of the house, and no one was inside. We heard the window of the "Ghost" room shake. Peter said, "There must be something up." I went to the room holding a lighted match, and found two pieces of mortar on the stairs, and a piece on the knob of the bed  $15 \times 7$  [ins.]. One of the pieces found on the stairs fitted a part of the new hole which had, within the last few days, been made in the wall opposite the walled-up window.

(Signed) JOHN CORLESS.

3 HIGHER LANE, UPHOLLAND, WIGAN, LANCASHIRE.

From Mr. John Winstanley:

*September 10th* [1904].

On the third night of the disturbances I went with Mr. R. Baxter to the house about 10 p.m. No sooner had we got into the back

room and Peter, who followed me, had sat down by the door than a piece of mortar dropped at his feet. He seemed frightened and went downstairs and got a lamp. He returned with it and sat down again. I put the lamp out, and at once "it threw again," and Peter went away, being frightened. We remained for half-an-hour, and I heard the paper on the wall tearing. Then Thomas and Peter and Henry all came up and got into bed. Peter nearest the wall, then Henry, and outside Thomas. Three knocks came on the plaster and three on the board, then a sound as of falling sand or gravel on the floor. Then the large stone under the board came out and fell. (During the evening 6 or 8 stones came out which measured from  $4 \times 4$  to  $10 \times 10$ , and about 2 or  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick). I got the lamp from the back room and we examined the wall.

I am sure the Winstanleys had nothing to do with it, and had no means of getting hold of these stones from the outside.

We replaced the stones, put out the light, and went back to the door of the back room. The knocks recommenced and out came the stones again. Again we got a light and examined.

I have seen it by myself when no one was in the room. I have heard a bit of mortar fall, found it to be an angle piece, and fitted it back into its place in the wall.

Last Sunday I was with Mrs. Winstanley in the kitchen, and we heard the noise. Mrs. W. went out of the house to see if she could find one of her boys. I was left sitting in the rocking chair when "it threw" a second time. By ear I judged that a piece of mortar had been thrown across the room, and I heard the tearing of the paper as it was detached from the wall. I went to the back door and called Mrs. Peet, who lives next door, who had wanted to see something of it. She came in, and "it again threw."

Mrs. W. now returned with Peter, and we went upstairs and found several pieces of mortar on the floor, and much paper torn off the walls, and mortar gone from a new place.

After this some other men came in and said they would stay, but would not remain upstairs when the light was taken away. As they went out a piece of plaster was thrown down the stairs on to the fourth step.

(Signed) JOHN WINSTANLEY.

37 ALMA HILL, UPHOLLAND.

The following is a copy of the Police report of the case :

POLICE STATION, UPHOLLAND, 7th October, 1904.

From P. S. 1270 Ratcliffe at Upholland.

To Mr. Superintendent O'Hara at Wigan.

*Re* ALLEGED UPHOLLAND GHOST.

About 12 night on 8th August last, I was passing the house of Mrs. Winstanley, a widow, in Church Street, Upholland, which was afterwards described [as] the Ghost House. There was then a crowd of people in the street in front of the house; on enquiry of the cause I ascertained that a strange knocking had been heard in one of the front bedrooms of the house, and could be heard in the street; I stayed in front of the house for some time when I heard 3 distinct knocks, which appeared to be in the wall.

About 11.30 p.m. 10th August, I was in front of the house again when Mrs. Winstanley came to me and asked if I would try and find out what was causing the knocking on the bedroom wall, and making the stones and paper fly from the walls. There was a bed in the room which was about  $\frac{1}{2}$  a yard from the wall; when I entered the room 3 of the sons got into bed; one of them named Peter needed some persuasion as he was on the wall side and seemed to be very much upset and frightened, and I had to promise him that I would stay in the room before he would get in the bed.

Thinking that Peter was responsible for the damage to the wall, I closed 2 doors that lead into the room, and turned the lamp out, and after being very quiet for about 15 minutes there were 3 loud knocks in the wall, and immediately after there was a crash on the room floor; I put on a light and found that 7 stones, which would be from 1 lb. to 4 lbs., lying on the bedroom floor which appeared to have slurred out of the wall. I put the stones back in the wall again and turned the room in darkness, and after being very quiet the knock came again as before, and the same stones fell on the floor again. During the time of this process, I was stood with the bed between me and the wall where the damage was being done, and with the room being very dark, I reached a stick across the 3 lads' bodies while they were laid in bed and kept it there till the stone fell out again; it was impossible for them to knock on the wall, or remove the stones without me feeling them move.



I put the stones back in the wall again and tried it a third time; this time I was stood about 1 yard from the wall, and after the usual knocking the stones fell on the room floor again; this time I stood with a box of matches in my hand to make a light quick, and before the sound went away I had a light on the 3 lads in bed and found they all had their hands under the bed clothes in bed.

The stones in the wall had come out of the wall previous to me going inside, as I found them all loose when I went in the room.

Almost every night between 11 p.m. and 3 a.m. from the 10th to the 19th August, I frequently heard the knocking and stones falling on the room floor when I was in the street.

On the 23d August the stones were set in mortar and cement.

About 9.30 p.m. on the 27th August, Mrs. Winstanley again asked me to go and see the bedroom. I went in and saw that a stone about 7 lbs. weight was lying on the room floor, and it appeared to have been forced through the mortar.

The mortar was hanging loose about 1 inch all round the hole where the stone had come out. There were no marks of any description about the hole in the wall, which I think there would have been if it had been tampered with inside the room.

(Signed) ROBERT RATCLIFFE,  
P. S. 1270.

In a letter addressed to Colonel Taylor on September 5th, 1904, before his visit to Upholland, William Winstanley, the eldest son, refers to the suspicion which he believed to be entertained by the Vicar, Mr. Wills, that the phenomena were due to trickery on the part of some member of the household, but he says, "I am positive that he is mistaken." He also says, "I shall be very pleased indeed if you can do anything at all to elucidate the mystery."

The following account was written by William Winstanley, apparently during September, 1904:

The first night I heard the noises was on Sunday, August 7th, 1904, shortly after midnight. The first thing that occurred was 3 distinct knocks at intervals of a minute or two. (A) I went to the wall, knocked back and asked, "Who is there? what is wanted? etc.," but got no answer. Then I asked, "If you have any intelligence, knock as many knocks as I do." I gave 7 raps, but got no answer. So I walked away. When about a yard from

the wall, a number of stones were thrown from the wall on to the floor. On the same night, as soon as I left my own bed in the next bedroom, the first thing that caught my eye on entering the room, where the noise proceeded from, was an old English History (which had formerly been in the recess) lying on the floor behind the door at the other side of the room. On another occasion, (B) while talking to the police officers, with my head through the bedroom window, I was hit with a lump of plaster on the right shoulder, which was on the opposite side of the room to where the plaster was thrown from. The same night I (C) was also hit in the back with a lump, but they never hurt. On another occasion I saw stones lying between my brothers' heads as they lay in bed, and their heads covered with plaster. I have also seen pieces of plaster balanced on the bedstead post. Very few nights pass without 2 or 3 pieces of stone or plaster being thrown into my bedroom. I have also seen pieces that have been thrown nearly to the bottom of the stairs. One night, (D) after every one was in bed except myself, I went to examine the wall. After leaving it, and before I got out of the room, a piece of plaster flew past me, and it seemed to have a kind of lightning flash following behind it. (E) Before the wall was built up, I took special care to remove every particle of loose plaster, stone, etc., from the part that had not been disturbed, but before ten minutes had passed another layer, consisting of three or four stones, that were at first fast, had been removed. I have seen the stones, plaster and books thrown to the floor many times.

This is a short sketch of my experience at 8 Church Street, Upholland.

W. WINSTANLEY.

The following were questions addressed by Colonel Taylor to W. Winstanley, and the latter's answers, referring to points marked with the corresponding letters in the narrative just given :

(A) Your brothers were in bed near the wall on this occasion ?

Yes ; they were all in bed.

(B) Who was in the room with you, and where were they standing ?

My brothers were all in bed, and no one else was in the room.

(C) Again, who was in the neighbourhood ?

Two of my brothers were in bed, and the third one was with me talking to the policeman. The two in bed were not in a position to hit me on the right shoulder, as they were exactly to the left of me.

(D) Who was in the room besides yourself? If your brothers were in bed, what have you to urge in support of the theory that no one of them threw it, except that they said they did not and you don't think they did?

No one was in the room except myself. My brothers were in the next bedroom, and it was impossible for any of them to throw, as it seemed to come exactly from the wall behind me.

(E) Who was present, and how far from the disturbed part of the wall? Was it light enough for you to see the stones moved?

My brothers were in bed, about half a yard from the wall. It happened at 2.40 a.m.

Later, W. Winstanley wrote to Colonel Taylor as follows:

8 CHURCH STREET, UPHOLLAND, *September 17th*, 1904.

DEAR SIR,

Since you left, Mr. Corless and others have seen both lights in the room and pieces thrown nearly every night. Last night 2 pieces of stone were thrown before ten o'clock in the presence of two gentlemen from Platt Bridge, near Wigan. Another piece was thrown about 11.30, after every one was in bed. Sorry you did not hear anything.

Yours respectfully,

W. WINSTANLEY.

Our readers will not fail to observe that the incidents here described follow closely the usual type of "Poltergeist" phenomena in three important respects: (a) The particular features which would afford the strongest evidence of supernatural agency were not observed, but merely inferred: the fragments were never seen coming out of the wall, but merely found lying on the floor, or at most seen flying through the air, the starting point of the flight not having been noticed. (b) The phenomena most strongly attested seem to be but barely beyond what human agency, under the conditions as described, could have produced. (c) They ceased entirely in the presence of an experienced investigator, and only recommenced after his departure.

## II.

In the following case, the phenomena appear to be of an even more dubious nature. This case also was widely reported

in the papers, and information was sent to us about it by the Rev. A. C. Custance, of Binbrook Rectory, Market Rasen, Lincolnshire, who kindly gave much assistance in the enquiry. He wrote to us as follows on January 28th, 1905:

. . . The farm house is occupied by a foreman and his wife and two or three children; some young men and a servant girl also live in the house.

Leading out of the "big kitchen" are two back kitchens, and it is in these that the various things have occurred, *e.g.*:

(1) Some sausages hung on a string were twice found lying on the ground [and] on being tied even more securely were found on the floor and separate from the string.

(2) A number of empty bottles stacked behind the door suddenly fell and smashed.

(3) A dozen plates off the shelf were found in a milk pan which was full of milk.

(4) A great can of cream with a stick in it was found topsy-turvy and the stick laid on the top.

(5) A large piece of bacon was suddenly *seen* to fall from where it was, and shortly after

(6) Two large biscuit tins also fell.

(7) One day, when they were *all* at dinner in the "big kitchen," the floor was deluged with dirty water; on going into one of the back kitchens, a bucket of dirty water standing near the door had been noiselessly upset.

(8) On another occasion the foreman went into this very kitchen to wash his hands and noticed some pig-meat, of which he is very fond. He came to the other end to wipe his hands, and, on turning to go out, saw the bucket was upset and the pig-meat on the ground.

(9) This act was repeated in the presence of another man.

(10) A dead rabbit hanging on a nail in the second back place was found thrown behind a beer barrel *twice*.

(11) On the window-sill of kitchen were about a dozen geranium plants in pots. One morning they were found lying in a row on the dresser. The wife showed me how they were, but said there was more earth fallen from the one which she had laid down than from all [the others together] when she found them laid.

(12) The last thing is the most tragic. On Saturday morning at 9 a.m., some of the children's clothes were hanging on the guard before a not very good or big fire. Three times some of

them caught fire and the servant girl called to her mistress and they were put out, but not before they were badly burned.

(13) About 10 a.m. the foreman started for the village, but found that he had forgotten something he wanted. He ran back to the house and found the girl near the door, sweeping the floor. To his astonishment she herself was on fire behind, but *did not know it*. He put out the flames as well as he could, but not before she was badly burned behind. She is now in the hospital at Louth.

I saw the girl almost daily; she declared that she did not know she was on fire or how she got on fire.

I have no reason to think that the people are otherwise than truthful, and I certainly cannot account for these phenomena unless it is possible that the girl herself or some one else in the house is an "unconscious medium."

The people are very anxious that the matter should be sifted, and I advised them to wait till the girl returns from the hospital, to see if anything happens in her absence. One feature is that, with the exception of the biscuit tins and the bottles, the various things were done without any noise. . . .

A. C. CUSTANCE.

From a second letter of January 31st, 1905, we make the following extracts:

I am sorry to say that the people at the farm have called in the aid of spiritualists who have already had a séance there, and, I believe, with some kind of result. . . . I hear that nothing has happened since the girl left. I wrote to the matron about the latter and had a long letter from the doctor in charge of the case; he seemed to think that there was nothing uncommon about the girl. . . . As far as I know, all the phenomena occurred in about a month's time. . . . I am not sure that the people would like any investigation other than that made by the spiritualists. The servant will not be out of hospital for two or three months.

Mr. — of Grimsby is the spiritualist who has been interesting himself in the matter.

Colonel Taylor, who undertook to enquire into the case, reported as follows. His report includes a plan of the premises (not reproduced here) showing the large front kitchen with the scullery and small back kitchen, both opening out of it on

the same side, and the dairy beyond the back kitchen and opening into it.

*March 8th, 1905.*

On Monday, February 27th, 1905, I went to Great Grimsby, and on the day following drove over to White's Farm to enquire into the matter of the Binbrook Poltergeist.

Taking as a basis the 13 incidents mentioned by the Rev. A. C. Culance in his letter dated January 28th, I questioned Mrs. White about the affair. I have no doubt that she is quite honest in her statements, but she did not impress me as a very good witness.

Taking the various happenings mentioned by Mr. Culance in the order he gives them (which is, however, not quite the order in which they followed one another, as I understood from Mrs. White) I made the following notes:

(1) Mrs. White showed me where these sausages were hung across a string which stretched from side to side of the dairy. I made out that it was the [servant girl M.] who found them on the ground each time, and it was always quite possible for her to have thrown them down herself and then either at once or after a time pretend to have found them on the floor.

(2) I make no other remark about this than that the place where the bottles were was occupied by some shelves which, when I saw them, had various things on them in such a way that I should not think a smash improbable at any time.

(3 and 4) In these cases M. was again the finder and reporter of the phenomenon, and it was as in No. 1 quite possible for the girl, who was constantly about the kitchen, the two back rooms and the dairy, to have done the mischief and then discovered it.

(5 and 6) It is not clear to me that the bacon was *seen* to fall, though Mrs. White's mother was sitting in the kitchen at the time and the girl was about. Mrs. White's mother is no longer at the farm, and Mrs. White herself was at the time in bed, not having yet completely recovered after giving birth to her 4th or 5th child. As to the biscuit tins, they fell when Mrs. White's mother was upstairs and the girl alone below and supposed to be engaged in the scullery.

(7) No one can say when this bucket was upset, and it is quite possible that the kitchen "floor was [observed to be] deluged with dirty water" some appreciable time after the last person who left the scullery was at table.

(8 and 9) I did not clearly make out where the girl was when this took place, but I believe she was about her work in this part of the house. Mr. White had his back turned to the place when the bucket was first upset, and Gibson, the man Mr. White called in to look, also had his back turned when the bucket was upset for the second time. (See letter from Mr. Custance appended.)

(10) About this I heard nothing.

(11) It was in the window of the front kitchen that these geraniums were; no one knows when or by what means they were turned down.

(12) Mrs. White assured me that there was very little fire in the range.

(13) Mrs. White said she was in the kitchen with the girl, who was sweeping the floor, a few minutes before her husband discovered her to be on fire. She was 6 feet from the fire at the time Mrs. White saw her last, and had only gone two yards further off when the alarm was given. I was given to understand that the girl's dress caught fire at the waist behind and not below; but it became clear to me, after having seen the doctor now in charge of the girl's case in hospital, that her petticoats caught fire in the usual way from below.

Mrs. White told me that the first thing which compelled attention was the milk pan being overturned on the last Friday in December, 1904, and that the other things have happened at irregular intervals up to the time of the girl's departure, since which time they have ceased.

There was some mystery about the death of some fowls during January—(a) Fowls which were about the farm-yard during the day were sometimes found dead with their throats torn. I should account for this by supposing a stoat, a weasel, or rat to have been the agent.

(b) Fowls found dead or maimed in the fowl-house in the morning. Mr. — the spiritualist, who has interested himself in this case, told me that when this sort of damage was done, the padlock in the fowl-house door was always first removed. Three times was this done, fresh padlocks having been provided: the third time the padlock was found near the fowl-house door and the other two subsequently in the farm-yard pond close by.

I see more human-like procedure in this than ghostly. I suppose a Poltergeist could get into the fowl-house without the trouble of breaking the lock, and I heard from Mr. Custance something about a discharged farm hand as a possible agent in the matter.

About Mr. White's boys I found out nothing; I did not see them nor were they mentioned by any one I spoke to on the subject of the disturbances; neither did I see Mr. White, who was out shooting at the time I called.

After quitting the farm I called on Mr. Culance, who confirmed by word of mouth all that he had stated in his letters, but I got nothing new from him except that there had been trouble about the fowls and one of the men on the farm had been lately discharged.

On my return to Grimsby I saw Mr. — who had taken a "sensitive" to the farm and was quite convinced of the abnormal character of the disturbances on account of what his "medium" told him, in addition to what he heard from the farm people.

On Wednesday morning I went to Louth and saw Dr. G——, who is attending M. He told me that he had found hysterical symptoms in his patient, and that from the nature of the injury she had sustained he agreed with me that the fire must have originated at the bottom of the dress and petticoats.

From the Doctor's house I went to the hospital and saw the girl herself; she was now nearly recovered. I do not think she always told me the truth in answer to my questions, but [she] agreed that the fire began at the bottom of her dress and, as she said, "a spark from the fire, I suppose," originated it.

To sum up. All the phenomena were noiseless, except in two instances; hence no one knew when they took place, and of the two exceptions one might easily have been an accident, and the other occurred just when M. had the best of opportunities of causing it.

In nearly all the cases the girl seems to have been the first to discover them. This suggests a previous knowledge on her part.

The doctor reports the girl hysterical.

I do not think we have any right to attribute these disturbances to other than human agency, but if there remains anything which cannot be thus accounted for, the evidence for it is so weak that I don't believe that the case will be of any value to the Society for Psychical Research as an instance of abnormal manifestation.

LE M. TAYLOR.

The following is an extract from the letter from Mr. Culance to Colonel Taylor, referred to in the latter's report:

*March 4th, 1905.*

I went up to White's Farm this afternoon. I saw both husband and wife. I was right as regards the bucket, but wrong as regards the biscuit tins.

The latter only fell once, when Mrs. White was upstairs and the girl M. in the back scullery. (Query, Did she move them?) The bucket in that scullery turned over first when White was in there. His wife put it right with the pig's meat in it, and refilled it with water, while White had gone to fetch a man named Gibson: while, however, the latter was in the scullery, and had turned to come out, it went over again!



# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---



---

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	143	Case of Trance with Continuous	
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	145	Memory, . . . . .	156
Report of a Co-cognitive Dream. By Sir		Correspondence, . . . . .	160
James Crichton-Browne, F.R.S., . . . . .	145		

---



---

**NOTICE.**

The next Meeting of the Society will be announced in the  
Journal for December.

---



---

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

ADDISON, MISS INA, Le Belvédère, Veytaux, Vaud, Switzerland.

AMPHLETT, DONALD, 54 Frederick Road, Five Ways, Edgbaston,  
Birmingham.

**Antrobus, Miss Lily**, 69 Cadogan Square, London, S.W.

ARNOLD, CHANNING, 1 Wetherby Mansions, Earl's Court Square,  
London, S.W.

BADLAND, REV. C. D., M.A. (Lond.), 46 Wrexham Road, Whitchurch,  
Salop.

BELLEW, HON. MRS. R., Jenkinstown Park, Kilkenny, Ireland.

BERRY, SIDNEY MALCOLM, B.A., Mansfield College, Oxford.

BRYCE, THOMAS, Ardencaple, Old Sandgate Road, Brisbane, Queensland.

**Bullough, Edward, B.A.**, 18 St. John's Road, Cambridge.

BUTLER, MRS. CHARLES, Burnham, Bucks.

CHILDE-PEMBERTON, MISS A. H., 12 Portman Street, Portman Square,  
London, W.

DRURY-LAVIN, MRS., Heatherden, Iver Heath, Bucks.

- FIELDING-OULD, ROBERT, M.D., 94 Mount Street, Berkeley Square, London, W.
- FROST, F. J., 2 St. Andrew's Mansions, W. Kensington, London, W.
- GEE, MRS. THOMAS, Greenhill, Allerton, Liverpool.
- Goodhart, Mrs.**, Willows, Kintbury, Berks.
- GROVE, MISS HONOR, 51 Bedford Square, London, W.C.
- HARE, CYRIL LOCKHART, Stanley Lodge, Alexandra Grove, North Finchley, London, N.
- HARINGTON, MRS. E. S., 22 Mornington Avenue, W. Kensington, London, W.
- HAYES, REV. JOSEPH W., West Thurrock Vicarage, Grays, Essex.
- Hill, J. Arthur**, Wensley Bank, Thornton, Bradford.
- LIBRARIAN, Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.
- LIBRARIAN, Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
- MARYON, MISS L. EDITH C., Clarence Terrace, Hampton Hill, Middlesex.
- MASSEY, HON. MARY, 5 St. Leonard's Mansions, Smith Street, Chelsea, London, S.W.
- MILNE, MRS. W. ERNEST, 109 Hamilton Place, Aberdeen, N.B.
- MYERS, W. WYKEHAM, M.B., H.B.M's Consular Agency, Pagoda Anchorage, China.
- Noble, Mrs. Saxton**, 69 Eaton Place, London, S.W.
- ROBERTSON, MRS. J. G., 5 Lyon Road, Harrow, Middlesex.
- SPENS, WILLIAM, King's College, Cambridge.
- SWEETLAND, MRS. GIFFORD, Fair Oak Vicarage, Eastleigh, Hants.
- TATE, ERIC D., Downside, Leatherhead, Surrey.
- VERRALL, MISS H. DE G., 5 Selwyn Gardens, Cambridge.
- VERRALL, PAUL J., 19 Sinclair Gardens, Kensington, London, W.
- WYKE, MRS. WILBERFORCE, Arundel House, Beaumont, Jersey, C.I.

#### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- BARKLEY, DR. M., Box 162, Carlyle, Ill., U.S.A.
- COLGATE, ROBERT, 46 Cedar Street, New York City, U.S.A.
- Cramer, Frank L.**, 213 Walnut Street, Des Moines, Iowa, U.S.A.
- EARP, MISS D. N., The Hut, Yancey Mills, Va., U.S.A.
- HINKLE, MISS B. M., M.D., Health Dept., San Francisco, Cal., U.S.A.
- JAMESON, DAVID, Newcastle, Pa., U.S.A.
- JONES, J. B., Asotin, Wash., U.S.A.
- KROST, ERNEST, Carlyle, Ill., U.S.A.
- LAMBERT, JORDAN W., c/o R. H. Dreyer, 610 Rialto Bldg., St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.

LAMBERT, MRS. H. C., c/o R. H. Dreyer, 610 Rialto Bldg., St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.  
LEISENRING, WALTER, Sandy Run, Pa., U.S.A.  
LIBRARIAN, Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa., U.S.A.  
LORING, CHARLES, 215 Hurlbut Street, Crookston, Minn., U.S.A.  
MAXON, E. H., M.D., Oaxaca, Mexico.  
MYRICK, J. F., M.D., Mertens, Texas, U.S.A.  
NEWELL, MAJOR CICERO, General Delivery, Seattle, Wash., U.S.A.  
SHARRETT, D. E., War Dept., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.  
SMITH, A. CARY, 90 Wall Street, New York City, U.S.A.  
SMOOT, MRS. L. E., 1805 Belmont Street, Wash., D.C., U.S.A.  
TURNER, HERBERT B., 683 Atlantic Avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.  
WRIGLEY, ROY F., 45 West 11th Street, New York City, U.S.A.

---

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 74th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, October 27th, 1905, at 3 p.m.; Sir Oliver Lodge in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Sir William Crookes, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mr. A. F. Shand, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members and thirty new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and twenty new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for July, August, and September were presented and read.

---

### REPORT OF A CO-COGNITIVE DREAM.

BY SIR JAMES CRICHTON-BROWNE, F.R.S.

MY friend, Dr. F. H. Clarke of Dumfries, who is no sooth-sayer, but a cautious and accomplished physician, told me some time ago of a curious dream that had been brought

under his notice, and which he could not by rational analysis resolve into normal constituents. It was not a precognitive, but what might be called a co-cognitive dream, in which was represented a series of events occurring simultaneously, or almost simultaneously, at a considerable geographical distance. Knowing that what had created in Dr. Clarke a sense of mystery must be worthy of further consideration, I put him in communication with Sir William Crookes, and a correspondence ensued, Dr. Clarke's part of which is here submitted to the members of the Psychological Research Society.

CHARLOTTE STREET, DUMFRIES, N.B.

22nd January, 1904.

DEAR SIR WILLIAM CROOKES,

I have received your note of 20th inst. about a dream or experience of a mother regarding a fatal accident to her son,—some seventy or eighty miles away,—both undoubtedly occurring within a few minutes of each other.

The people concerned are all so respectable, and so far removed from any suspicion of creating a sensation either about themselves or others that I don't think the facts can be questioned. Even the small discrepancies, such as the dream bridge being the railway-bridge visible from the parents' house, and not the one at Paisley Station where the accident occurred, the mother still insists upon. . . .

I propose getting a statement from the mother and from all others who can confirm her story at first hand, signed by each. I shall also ask the Hospital Authorities at Paisley to let me have a full note of the time of admission to the hospital and nature of the injuries of the patient. (He died the morning after admission, but was conscious when found on the railway.) So soon as complete, I shall forward you the statements, and I shall be most careful to be as accurate as possible in every detail, and have independent confirmation where possible.

The dreamer is the least likely woman to have had such a strange experience—a solid, matter-of-fact, practical, hard-working woman of the smaller farmer class, who “had had dreams like other people, but never paid the smallest attention to them, and never once thought or believed all her life that they might come true.”

Yours very truly,

FRED. HUGH CLARKE.

3rd February, 1904.

Before replying to your letter of the 23rd ult. I waited till I could get a personal interview with the "dream" woman. The following is a clear statement got from her the other day. She is absolutely trustworthy.

Mrs. Kerr, Gateside, Holywood, Dumfriesshire, one night in June ten years ago, retired to bed at 10 o'clock. She fell asleep shortly after, and dreamt that she saw one of her sons—a fireman on a passenger train,—hanging on to the tender of an engine. As the engine passed through a bridge her son's head struck the masonry and he fell, the wheels seeming to "pass up along his body." She saw that his right arm was seriously injured and his right leg completely severed below the knee, the boot being on the foot. He raised his hand to the right side of his head, which she saw was seriously injured.

She woke with a scream,—the hour being ten minutes to 11 o'clock. She woke her husband and told him, who tried to assure her it was only a dream. (This the husband has confirmed to me.) Unable to rest, she got up, lighted the fire, and went to a neighbour's house, Mrs. Dickson, now dead,—to whom she told the story. She also woke Mrs. Mundell, Holywood Kirkhouses, (still alive), and asked her to send her son, young Mundell, with a message to her own son who lived at a distance, begging him to come to her, as an accident had happened to his brother. Before the arrival of the two young men, a telegram arrived at Holywood Station at 2 a.m. summoning Mr. and Mrs. Kerr to Paisley Infirmary, as their son had met with a serious accident at Paisley Station the night before.

Before starting for Paisley in the morning Mrs. Kerr told M'Ardle, the Station-Master at Holywood, (and still there), about her dream, asserting that her son's injuries were of such a nature that he must either be dead, or that he could not possibly recover.

On their arrival at Paisley the son was still alive, though unconscious, and he died shortly after. His injuries were exactly as she had seen in her dream. At the coffining the same night she noticed the absence of the right leg, and on asking for it, it was produced with the boot still on the foot.

The only discrepancy between the dream and the reality was that the bridge where the accident occurred, (which she visited and saw hair and blood on the stonework), was outside Paisley Station, while

she insists that the bridge of her dream was one in view of her Dumfriesshire home.

Mrs. Kerr related to me two somewhat similar experiences. On December 27th, 1903, when walking along the road about 8 p.m., near her home, a light as if from a lantern shone in front of her feet. There was neither light nor person near. Her pallor was so marked when [s]he got home that her relatives asked what had happened. She replied that she did not know, but that something had happened to one of the family. Next morning she received a letter stating that an aunt had died at that time the night before.

When 21 years of age, Mrs. Kerr had promised to sit up with a sick neighbour all night. When about to proceed to the house, the form of the sick woman appeared distinctly before her. Mrs. Kerr said to her friends that there was no need to go now, as the woman was dead. It was found that the woman died at the very time the apparition appeared.

Mrs. Kerr says she knows quite well when those experiences signify more than mere dreams.

FRED. HUGH CLARKE.

25th May, 1904.

Enclosed you will find

- (1) The official account of the accident to Kerr, supplied by the Secy. of the Glasgow and South Western Railway Co.
- (2) The record in the Case-book of the Paisley Infirmary, where Kerr was taken to.
- (3) The statement of M. M'Ardle, Station-master at Holywood.
- (4) A statement made to me and signed by Mrs. Mundell and her daughter about the events occurring on the morning of 15th July, 1894.

Mr. Kerr, the husband, has confirmed to me the statement of his wife that she woke him, and told him the dream before the arrival of the wire. He is at present living some 5 or 6 miles from Dumfries with a son, so I did not get his signed statement to-day as I had hoped, but could procure it. The daughter also told me she knew all the details of the dream before her mother and brother left for Paisley.

The only discrepancy in the various statements is that the Mundells are almost certain that Mrs. Kerr had received the message before she woke them. About all the details as already given of the dream they have no doubt, and told me the story exactly as Mrs. Kerr gave it to me.

The Mundells say that Mrs. Kerr was very friendly with Mrs. Dickson, since deceased, and may have visited her house before receiving the message. She was certainly told all details of the dream the same morning.

Though very sceptical as to the whole affair at first, I have not the slightest doubt now about the *bona fides* of the story, and any little discrepancies are without doubt due to defects of memory after nearly ten years.

Should you wish further confirmation I shall endeavour to procure it.

FRED. HUGH CLARKE.

The accounts enclosed in this letter were as follows :

(1.)

GLASGOW AND SOUTH-WESTERN RAILWAY.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF THE LINE,  
16th July, 1894.

REPORT TO GENERAL MANAGER.

10.20 p.m., passenger train Johnstone to Glasgow. Guard, Pattison. Driver, John Johnstone; Engine 1. At Bridge, No. 18, near Blackhall Farm, Paisley, about 10.35 p.m. on Saturday, 14th inst., Edward Kerr, fireman of the train referred to, fell off the engine unobserved by the driver, and in his fall had struck the bridge, No. 18, and rebounded against the train. The driver reported the missing of Kerr at Hawkhead, but before assistance could reach him from that point, he had been discovered and attended to by the driver and guard of a goods train. He was removed to Paisley Infirmary with all speed, where it was found he was severely injured about the head, the right arm and leg, the latter requiring amputation at the knee. Kerr expired on Sunday at 10.20 a.m.

(Signed) DAVID COOPER, *per* A. MACINTOSH.

(2.)

THE ROYAL ALEXANDRA INFIRMARY,  
BARBOUR PARK, PAISLEY, 23rd May, 1904.

DEAR SIR,

I am in [receipt of] your letter of the 20th asking particulars of patient called Edward Kerr. On looking up the old admission register, I find that on the 14th July, 1894, a fireman called Edward Kerr was admitted to hospital as the result of a

railway accident. He is entered as suffering from fracture of the skull and compound fracture of the leg, and died on the 16th, moribund; that is to say, he died within 48 hours of admission.

I regret that I am unable to give any further particulars, as this happened so long ago, and a new hospital has been built since then, with a consequent removal. I am sure the patient would be quite unconscious the whole time.

Yours faithfully,

J. L. BROWNRIDGE, *Med. Supt.*

(3.)

HOLYWOOD STATION, DUMFRIES, *25th May, 1904.*

A wire was received on 15th July, 1894, from Paisley, between 1 and 2 o'clock a.m., asking the parents of Edward Kerr to go with the morning train to Paisley as their son had been injured the night before, and taken to the infirmary there.

I travelled to Kilmarnock Station with Mrs. Kerr and her son, James, the same morning, and can recall that Mrs. Kerr looked forward with the gravest concern to her son's condition. I do not remember Mrs. Kerr saying anything to me about her dream of the previous night.

M. M'CARDLE, *Station Master.*

(4.)

HOLYWOOD KIRKHOUSES, NEAR DUMFRIES, *25th May, 1904.*

Mrs. Mundell and her daughter, Agnes Mundell, distinctly remember the night of the accident to Edward Kerr 10 years ago.

Mrs. Kerr woke them up after midnight, and asked Mrs. Mundell to send her son to Hardlaw Bank Farm, some distance off, to ask James Kerr, her son, to come to Kirkhouses, as his brother had met with a serious accident on the railway.

Agnes Mundell remembers distinctly Mrs. Kerr telling her about a dream she had that night after going to bed, when she thought she saw her son hanging to the tender, [and] his head strike a bridge she recognised as one near Holywood Kirkhouses. The wheels seemed to pass over him, and she saw that his right leg was bleeding, and completely severed below the knee. He had also received other injuries.

Both are of opinion that Mrs. Kerr had already received a message from Holywood Station to the effect that the son had met with an accident before she woke them.

For some time after the event it was a subject of common talk in the village that Mrs. Kerr should have told them of a dream,



which was found to be accurate in every detail, with the exception of the particular bridge at which it happened. The incident of her asking for the missing leg of her son at Paisley, and it being produced and put into the coffin, was told to them by Mrs. Kerr when she arrived at Holywood with the corpse.

(Signed) JESSIE MUNDELL  
(Mother).

AGNES MUNDELL  
(Daughter).

Dr. Clarke wrote later :

*October 8th, 1905.*

. . . The husband says he was very tired and waked out of a sound sleep by his wife, but told her she had been dreaming, and that he wished to go to sleep again. I could not get more out of him than that he remembered she said their son had met with a serious accident on the railway.

The son James who was sent for, I tried to get into communication with, but he was in the Navy, and on Foreign Service last year,—where, they were not quite certain.

I may add that I asked no leading questions, and tried to give only such particulars as the various people interviewed seemed quite clear about.

Unconscious self-deception is peculiarly apt to arise in cases such as those narrated, and my whole anxiety was to get particulars about which they were perfectly certain.

Dr. Clarke's letter of February 3rd, 1904, was then sent to him with the request that he would obtain from Mr. and Mrs. Kerr signed attestations of the accuracy of his report, since they had not themselves written a first-hand account of the case. He replied on October 11th, 1905, enclosing the statements asked for, as follows :

This afternoon I called upon the Kerrs, and enclose signed statements by both as to the accuracy of the report sent in February, 1904.

A daughter who was present (aged about 25) vouched for the "experience" of 27th December, 1903, having occurred as stated. Her mother's pallor on coming into the house made her ask what was wrong, and the rest was as written.

It is all very perplexing; the only thing I am quite certain of is that these people are speaking the truth, or at least what they believe to be the truth.

FRED. HUGH CLARKE.

CASTLEYARDS, TORTHORWALD, DUMFRIESSHIRE,  
*October 11th, 1905.*

The statement made by me, and as given in the letter to Sir William Crookes, of 3rd February, 1904, is true in every particular so far as I am aware.

“On Soul and Conscience.”

ELLEN KERR.

CASTLEYARDS, TORTHORWALD, DUMFRIESSHIRE,  
*October 11th, 1905.*

I, the undersigned, James Kerr, certify “On Soul and Conscience” that on the night my son met with his fatal accident, my wife woke me and told me particulars of the accident, and this before any telegram arrived apprising us of it.

JAMES KERR.

When this dream was first mentioned to me by Dr. Clarke, I was under the impression that it was of recent occurrence. The fact that ten years elapsed before the evidence bearing on it was put in writing materially reduces the value of that evidence; for memory, honest memory, has a trick not merely of rounding off corners and of creating gaps, but of filling up hiatuses and of making things fit in generally, and under the histrionic tendency in human nature the marvellous is apt to become more and more marvellous after each rehearsal. It is possible, therefore, that Mrs. Kerr's recollection of her dream, and Mrs. and Miss Mundell's recollection of the account she gave of it while it was still simmering in her brain, are more circumstantial and conformable to fact than was the dream itself. The testimony of Mrs. Dickson, to whom Mrs. Kerr first told her dream, and who is unfortunately dead, would have been of great value in the exegetical examination of this strange passage. The difficulty of attaining strict accuracy in such matters after an interval of time is illustrated in the documents submitted. Mrs. Kerr is under the belief that she narrated her dream to Mrs. and Miss Mundell before receiving the telegram announcing the accident to her son, but Mrs. and Miss Mundell believe that she was in possession of the telegram before she did so. Mrs. Kerr affirms that she told Mr. M'Cardle, the station-master at Holywood, about her dream, but Mr. M'Cardle has no remembrance of that. Had she done so, a fact of so startling a nature could scarcely have

escaped his recollection in connection with the observation, which he does recall, that she looked forward with the greatest concern to her son's condition, as without dream-warning she naturally would do when summoned by telegram with her husband to Paisley on a Sunday morning on account of "a serious accident" to her son. Dr. Clarke's narrative taken down from Mrs. Kerr's lips states that the accident and dream occurred in June; the fact being that they occurred in July. The letter of the Medical Superintendent of the Royal Alexandra Infirmary, Paisley, sets forth that Edward Kerr, a fireman, was admitted on the 14th July, 1894, suffering from fractured skull and compound fracture of the leg, the result of a railway accident, and died on July 16th, within 48 hours of his admission, the facts being that he died on July 15th, within twelve hours of his admission.

It was natural that Mrs. Kerr, an affectionate mother, should from time to time feel anxious about her son, following the somewhat dangerous occupation of a fireman on a locomotive engine; it was in the ordinary course of things that her anxiety should from time to time take shape in visions of the night, and the occurrence of such a vision on the particular night on which an accident actually happened to him would have been a coincidence and nothing more had not the nature of the vision been unique, and had not its details corresponded exactly with the details of the accident which was taking place contemporaneously with it.

Mrs. Kerr's dream was no common one; it was not even one of those rarer lurid dreams that startle, interrupt sleep, and set the heart beating for a little, but are recognised as mere dreams and discarded. It was a dream vivid to the verge of eye-sight, and leaving behind it a sense of the supernatural. Mrs. Kerr awoke with a scream, aroused her husband, told him her dream, was uncomposed by his assurances, got up and lighted the fire. That much is clearly established. Whether it was before or after receiving the telegram announcing the serious accident to her son, and summoning her and her husband to Paisley, that Mrs. Kerr visited her neighbours, Mrs. Dickson and Mrs. Mundell, communicated to them her dream, and sent for her younger son living at a distance, must remain in doubt. If she did all this before

receiving the telegram, then she must have been profoundly impressed by the ominous nature of her dream; if she did it after receiving the telegram, her conduct was what might have been expected, and magnification of the dream may have taken place in the light of the terrible news brought to her. That Mrs. Kerr is correct in maintaining that she communicated her dream-born apprehensions to her neighbours before any telegraphic confirmation of them had reached her is made probable by the statement of Mrs. and Miss Mundell that Mrs. Kerr called them up "after midnight," whereas Mr. McCardle, the station-master, states that the telegram from Paisley arrived at Holywood between 1 and 2 o'clock a.m.

But it is in the minutiae of Mrs. Kerr's dream, and in their exact correspondence with the details of the catastrophe that befell her son, that its remarkable character is manifested.

Mrs. Kerr dreamt that her son fell from the tender of the engine.

He actually did so.

She dreamt that his head struck the masonry of a bridge.

That is what actually took place, and she afterwards saw his hair and blood adhering to the stonework.

She dreamt that the wheels seemed "to pass up along his body."

The official report says he "rebounded against the train."

She dreamt that his head was seriously injured on the right side.

The official report shows that the skull was fractured on the right side.

She dreamt that his right arm was seriously injured, and his right leg completely severed below the knee.

The official and medical reports set forth that the right arm was seriously injured, and that there was a compound fracture of the right leg necessitating amputation at the knee.

She dreamt that the boot remained upon the foot of the severed foot.

When the amputated leg was produced to be placed in the coffin it was seen that the boot was still on the foot.

Mrs. Kerr's dream ended by her clock at 10.50 p.m.

The accident, according to the official report, took place "about 10.35." Allowing for possible inaccuracy in the clock

or in the noting and reporting of the time, the dream and the accident must have been nearly if not absolutely simultaneous.

Now no theory of coincidence can cover the correspondence between the details of the dream and the facts in this case. The chances are, I suppose, a million to one against such a "concatenation accordingly" happening by chance. The facts are undoubted; the dream is well attested. Even the little discrepancies between the dream and the facts—Mrs. Kerr's impression that the accident took place at a bridge in view of her own house, instead of at a bridge at Paisley, and that the leg was severed during the accident instead of subsequently by amputation—are in favour of the fidelity of her narrative and opposed to any supposition of concoction.

The dreamer is, as Dr. Clarke says, "a solid, matter-of-fact, practical, hard-working woman." She belongs to a class—the smaller farm class of Scotland—sternly veracious, unimaginative in the larger sense, but not free from superstition. She had never paid the smallest attention to dreams, or believed they might come true, but she had once seen a death-warning light and once a wraith. It might therefore be held, on the one hand, that she was a woman constitutionally susceptible to subtle and occult influences; on the other, that she was prone to hallucination and self-deception. If the dream rested solely on Mrs. Kerr's recollection of it, it might be set down to unconscious exaggeration, confusion of thought, embellishment, but it is fully and directly corroborated in all particulars by the husband and daughter and by Mrs. and Miss Mundell, and is vaguely supported by many neighbours who remember that immediately after the fatal accident to Edward Kerr, his mother's wonderful dream was the subject of general discussion in the parish. It is much to be regretted that it was not then caught and thoroughly sifted by some competent inquisitor.

I attempt here no explanation of the dream, but I think it is deserving of being placed on record. It is very similar in character to a dream experienced by Dr. Walter Bruce, of Micanopy, U.S.A., and reported in *Human Personality* (Vol. I. pp. 413-15), and is of the class referred to by Sir Thomas Browne in his *Letter to a Friend upon occasion of the Death of this Friend*. "Although at this distance," he says, "you had no early account or particular of his death, yet your affec-

tion may not cease to wonder that you had not some secret sense or intimation thereof by dreams, thoughtful whisperings, mercurisms, airy nuncios or sympathetic insinuations, which many seem to have had at the death of their dearest friends."

The scientific study of dreams has yet to be undertaken. If a number of persons who waste their time in keeping diaries, wearisome registers of humdrum existence and frivolous events, would take to keeping noctuaries instead, and would faithfully jot down their dreams each morning, and where practicable connect these with their waking experiences before and after, we should soon have some valuable material to work on. I feel sure that dreams have sometimes a pathological significance that is not sufficiently attended to.

---

#### CASE OF TRANCE WITH CONTINUOUS MEMORY.

THE following report of a case of spontaneous trance was sent to us by an Associate of the Society, the Rev. J. W. Hayes, Vicar of West Thurrock, Grays, Essex. Mr. Hayes observes that one sees in it "the same apparently malicious propensities which usually accompany the appearance of the secondary or sub-consciousness." An interesting feature in the case is that there seems to have been an inhibition of will-power, coupled with an underlying continuity of consciousness and memory, which was only discovered by a careful subsequent cross-examination of the patient; whereas in these cases a complete break in memory or loss of memory generally occurs, or is alleged to occur. In this respect the case shows some analogies with the instructive autobiographical account of some phenomena of "pseudo-possession" given by Mr. C. Hill Tout in the *Proceedings*, Vol. XI. pp. 309-316. We also find in hypnotic cases the same complete, though veiled, consciousness of all the real surroundings of the subject or patient, together with a frequent subsequent recollection of the events of the secondary condition.

October 3rd, 1905.

On Sunday, October 1st, 1905, about 8.45 p.m., on a dark evening, I, Joseph W. Hayes, Vicar of West Thurrock with Purfleet,

Grays, Essex, was returning from Purfleet after divine service when I saw several persons around the vicarage door, and soon found that some one lay stretched on the sofa in the dining room in a sort of faint. Those present were trying to restore the patient to her normal condition by slapping her with a wet cloth, application of smelling salts, and rubbing, but no particular result followed. She lay in the trance from 8.30 p.m. to about 12 p.m. I had hot jars put to her feet and a rubber hot-water bottle applied to her hands, also tried to make her swallow hot coffee and spirits, but the teeth were firmly clenched, the face pallid, the extremities cold, the lips pale, and the eyelids tremulous but closed. The patient had been engaged in singing hymns at an outdoor meeting, and collapsed after gazing at the bright lamp for a few moments, falling helpless to the ground, from whence she was carried to the sofa of the vicarage. She is a young married woman of about 26 or 30 years of age, the wife of a bright young man, but with no family. For a long time past she has been engaged in outdoor evangelistic work, and is religious, sincere, unpretending, and of excellent character. She is of the emotional type, somewhat hysterical, with eyes somewhat larger than usual. She was anxious about the salvation of her husband and much interested in his spiritual welfare, stating that she is confident as to her own spiritual condition. Her name is Mrs. J. Parkhurst, of 31 Darnley Road, Grays, Essex. She is of medium height, and rather darkish hair.

I got some whisky and asked a Mr. B. Smith to rub one hand while I rubbed the other, but after nearly 20 minutes we grew tired, and yet the heat was very slow to return. It then struck me that it must be a case of hypnotic trance, or similar trance, with which I had been familiar years ago, and the fact of the respiration being so even convinced me that I was right. From that on I treated the matter in a light trifling mood, and said to those around, "There is no danger, it is but a case of trance, and she will come to herself later on." I knew from that on that she heard all we said, although so motionless, and so I was cautious what I did say. Then after a while, about 10 o'clock, I sent for her husband and also for Dr. Steward, New Road, Grays, telling the messenger to say distinctly that it was "a case of hysterical trance" (the way he would know what to bring). Then I stooped down and, with a spoon and the handle of a tooth brush, tried to open her jaws; at this she was convulsed with suppressed laughter, but never opened her eyes. Then I said, "Open your eyes, you are only humbugging us. If

you do not waken I will get something cruel—a hot iron or a battery.” But she made no movement. I then said to those present, “She hears all we say, but cannot waken herself. It is 26 years ago since I saw a case like it. Patients in this state are full of tricks and do most outlandish things; they sometimes use very bad language, for which they are scarcely responsible, and cannot be aroused except by a shock, such as a cry of fire, a loud voice, application of a battery or a hot iron.”

About 11 o'clock her husband came, and, stooping over her, called her name, but she moved not. Then he pinched her nostrils and held her breath, but with no better effect. During a short portion of the time she sobbed and said, “He won't be saved, he won't be saved.” I said, “Who?” and she said, “Jack.” Shortly afterwards her husband and Mrs. Philbey and myself took her home to Grays in a cab, still apparently unconscious, carried her upstairs, and intended to place her in bed. While doing so I fell and the patient fell upon me, whereupon she again burst out laughing, with the teeth clenched and eyes closed. After a few minutes she relapsed into the same state of coma, but after I had left the house about an hour, or less, I heard she awakened quietly, while her husband was in the room, but not near her. She felt better and expressed regret at the trouble she had caused, but distinctly remembered every incident from the hymn and address by Mr. Philbey to the moment I fell in the bedroom.

On Monday, October [2nd], I went to see her at one o'clock and enquire particulars. She met me at the door quite cheery, and looking well. Having asked her to relate the incidents of the previous night, she said, “After I sang I listened to Mr. Philbey's address, and one or two of the things he said seemed to come home to me and suit my husband's case. The lamp then attracted me, and as I gazed at it I felt drawn to it, and then, feeling queer, fell. Then they carried me into the vicarage and I knew they were getting frightened because I did not revive. They were getting more frightened until you came, and you seemed to understand the case, and I felt that they became less alarmed. I never lost consciousness any part of the time, but heard all they said and knew what they were doing, but I seemed not to have the power to use my will. I heard you say, ‘There is no danger at all, it is simply a case of hysterical or hypnotic trance. Was she gazing at a light?’ You then said, ‘Get the hot-water bottle and rub her hands well, we must get the blood back from the heart to



the extremities.' Then when I was a little warmer you pinched my ears and said, 'Get me some hot coffee and get me a spoon and a toothbrush.' The spoon holding the coffee was hot and burned my lips, so I turned my head quickly aside. You then tried to pull my eyes open, and slapped them with a wet cloth. When you tried to open my mouth with the spoon I laughed, because I thought it great fun that you could not open my jaws. It afforded me much amusement, and I felt that I was purposely keeping my teeth closed, but why I should do it I don't know. Then I heard you say, 'Wake up and don't be humbugging us.' I remember opening my eyes for a moment and seeing three ladies around me, one with a black hat, also Mr. Philbey and Mr. Smith. It amused me to see you all trying to waken me. I heard you say, 'Get the book and read out the directions to recover a fainting person,' and then I heard some one reading it. I could not see with my eyes closed. I felt I was doing it on purpose, and quite enjoyed the fuss you were all making, but still I had not the will to stop it. Of course after I really wakened, about a quarter to twelve, I was sorry to have caused such a commotion, but I was not a bit sorry at the time. I recollect coming home in the cab and also your fall upstairs. That was so funny I had to laugh. I was very near wakening twice, first when Mr. Smith pressed my hands too long on the hot-water jar, and I felt them burning, and more so when I heard you say, 'The only thing to rouse her is a hot iron.' I thought to myself, 'This won't do, I must waken before the hot iron comes,' but as it did not arrive I did not waken. I felt that although it was I who was doing all this, and doing it purposely, yet I could not use my will against it. Further than this I cannot explain, as I do not understand faints. I had this sort of faint once before, but not for so long a time, nor was I gazing at any light on the former occasion. It came on suddenly. In that case Dr. Ward held my nose tightly and I awoke. Thank you very much for your kindness and the others also."

Signed as an accurate account,

JOSEPH W. HAYES,

Vicar of West Thurrock, Essex.

*Note.*—Mr. M. S. W. Bishop, B.A., Principal of Clarence College, Gravesend, Kent, tells me of a similar instance where a choir boy, brought to visit some pictures (sacred), became entranced at one of them and fell to the ground. When brought to visit the same pictures about a year afterwards he again fell into the trance.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

[*The Editor is not responsible for opinions expressed by Correspondents.*]

To the Editor of the

JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

October 26th, 1905.

Being greatly interested in certain phases of Psychological Research, especially in relation to that class of phenomena ascribed by some persons to the manifestation of spirit entities, and feeling that I should like to take part in a more concentrated and determined effort than has yet been made to test the truth or falsity of this hypothesis, I would be glad to meet a few like-minded persons—preferably living in, or having easy access to London—who would join me in investigating this important subject, and who would meet once a month to exchange experiences, discuss the bearing of such experiences upon the spirit or other hypothesis, and devise means of useful investigation, with a view to supplying our Society with records or memoranda of sufficient importance for further consideration.

It appears to me essential that those willing to unite in this effort should not be convinced spiritualists, but persons with an absolutely open mind, who have no *à priori* objection to such hypothesis, if facts should logically point thereto, and who, whilst utilising all tests that so-called mediums will grant, will recognise that the conditions of the phenomena being unknown we must not insist too rigidly upon irksome tests, and, whilst recognising that a certain amount of self-delusion, and even fraud may be expected amongst public "mediums," believe that there remains a certain amount of truthful phenomena which may be investigated with advantage.

I would, therefore, very much like to hear from a few intelligent persons, members of the S.P.R., to whom the above description will apply, and I believe if my suggestion be adopted it will be useful in forwarding the objects of the S.P.R.

J. HERBERT MIALL.

KILMOREY HOUSE, ST. MARGARET'S-ON-THAMES, S.W.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Private Meeting for Members and Associates, . . . . .	162	Case, . . . . .	173

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

---

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On MONDAY, DECEMBER 11th, at 8.30 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“On the Scientific Attitude to Marvels”

WILL BE READ BY

SIR OLIVER LODGE.

---

N.B.—*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on the production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite ONE friend.*

## PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 13th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held in the Large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, October 27th, 1905, at 4 p.m.; Sir Oliver Lodge in the chair.

THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING, after stating that he proposed to change the subject of the paper which he had been announced to read, spoke to the following effect:

I have no paper, and if the remarks which I am about to make required a title, I would suggest that of "The Haunted Solicitor, an Unfinished Comedy." The case of this gentleman first came before me about Christmas last, when I received a letter from an Honorary Associate of the Society, Dr. S., in which he stated that a "Poltergeist" had broken out in his town, and that long and careful observations of the phenomena had forced him to the conclusion that they were of a supernormal character, a conclusion in which he felt all the more confidence in that he had been assisted in his researches by a professional conjuror who had confessed himself unable to account, by means of any trickery known to him, for a large number of the occurrences. I accordingly, at the end of my summer holiday, repaired to the town of N. to join Dr. S. in his observations. There I learnt that in 1900 a certain Dr. Q. had been found guilty of a fraud of so complicated and at the same time motiveless a character that he was remitted for observation to a lunatic asylum, and was subsequently declared irresponsible for his actions. I mention this incident only because of its possible psychological bearing on what followed.

In 1904 Dr. Q., now apparently cured, became a solicitor, and set up in business with an office boy, the premises being shared with a lodger, an engineer of a superior class. Towards the end of the year, according to Dr. Q.'s story, he found that small articles began to be thrown about in his office without visible cause—sealing wax, pens, matches, cushions, etc. These manifestations increased to such an extent that he ultimately invited Dr. S., who was known to be interested in psychic phenomena, to come and investigate the matter.

Dr. S. accordingly entered upon a long series of careful observations, spending some 20 days and 40 nights at the office, during which period he sometimes witnessed as many as 50 or more "phenomena" at a sitting. Many, if not most, of the throws were within the competence of the mediums, *i.e.* Dr. Q. himself, the boy, the engineer, and later a clerk, who took the place of the original boy. But there was a considerable balance which he considered entirely beyond the possibility of fraudulent accomplishment. According to his observations, objects were frequently thrown in orbits impossible to them, *i.e.* from a corner of the room where no one was, *towards* the mediums. Sometimes objects, which Dr. S. had placed in an adjoining room immediately before, were thrown in the séance room; and very frequently, when all the persons present had left the room, Dr. S. coming last, objects were thrown at him from behind, or could be seen, on his turning suddenly round on the threshold, to be following him out. He called in the assistance of Mr. M., a well-known conjuror. Mr. M., who, having shown up Miss Fay and Frau Abend some years before, naturally rather fancied himself as an exposé of mediums, arrived in a completely sceptical state of mind, but in the course of some seven séances became convinced of the impossibility of their accomplishment by any trickery known to him, and retired baffled declaring himself convinced that some agency other than mere trickery was concerned. The matter ultimately reached the newspapers, and became the talk of the town. Persons visiting the offices had been the victims of the "poltergeist." A piece of sealing wax would fly at the nose of one, a candle would drop mysteriously into the hat of another. Clients fell away. "Either," they argued, "our solicitor is a knave or a fool, which is bad; or he has a devil, which is worse. And in either case he is not a fit person to whom to entrust our business, and we will not employ him." So they didn't, and Dr. Q. languished, and his financial affairs reached a state of crisis.

Now, it will be recognised that this was therefore a poltergeist with very respectable credentials. It had, at the time of my arrival, continued under close observation for some ten months. It had been vouched for by a man of science, Dr. S., and by a professor of legerdemain. It had ruined its chief

medium. During the endless séances it had come hopelessly to bore the rest. Motive, if it was fraudulent, seemed absent. The engineer, who had till then generally attended its performances, had all to lose professionally by his connection with it. If the phenomena were fraudulent, it was evident on analysis that all four mediums, Dr. Q., the engineer, the boy, and the new clerk, must individually each be implicated. Thus, though the previous mental disturbance of Dr. Q. might overcome the difficulty caused by the apparent absence of motive so far as he was concerned, there was no reasonable explanation for the conduct of the others. No money had passed, except that Dr. S. had given Dr. Q. £3 towards the rent of his rooms and paid a small fee to the boy for his attendances. A practical joke at Dr. S.'s expense would be worn rather thin after 60 séances, lasting frequently from 9 p.m. till 1 or 2 in the morning. And yet it went on.

Dr. S. stated that he noticed that the phenomena were not constant. For some time they would be very active, and then a period of comparative quiescence would supervene. It appeared unhappily that my arrival took place at a "minimum period." Dr. Q. declared that he had lost so much through the goings on of his poltergeist that he could only consent for the future to exhibit it against a fee of 10s. nightly, and 5s. for the clerk. Foolishly, I consented to pay this amount, and the séances began. A number of small objects were placed about the room for the poltergeist to play with, and a map was made of their whereabouts. When the mediums were closely watched nothing whatever occurred, and exceedingly little when they were not. By way of experiment opportunities were frequently given them to do their worst, yet the phenomena lagged distressingly. During the first eight séances there were under twenty throws. All of them were well within the competence of the mediums, *i.e.* Dr. Q. and his new clerk, and even then almost always took place when our backs were turned, and never when both mediums were under close observation. A screw would fall in the corner, or a small firework bomb would explode upon the floor just when my attention was diverted. An ash tray would fall at my feet just when I was playing a stroke at billiards. A stone would fly against the wall when I was looking in

another direction, and when it was picked up would be found to be warm. When, as was occasionally done, the medium's hands were tied, even these modest phenomena ceased altogether. The proceedings were inconceivably ridiculous. The séances took place in a room, generally in Dr. S.'s house, brilliantly lit with gas. Dr. Q. would occasionally count "1, 2, 3!" in the expectation that something would jump. It never did. Or we would be told to rush furiously from the room in the expectation, based on earlier experiences, that something would follow after us, swept up as it were in a kind of psychic vortex. But the expectation was always disappointed. A pear would be placed in a plate. "Now, see this jump!" said Dr. Q. Every one turned his back. "1, 2, 3!" Every one turned quickly round again; the pear remained peaceably seated in the plate. At the end of eight séances I declined to continue, and expressed a decided opinion, which was not favourable to the evidence for the intervention of a competent poltergeist. Dr. Q. was moved almost to tears. Dr. S. was exasperated. "I admit," he said, "that all you have seen is merely suspicious. But this is, as I have said, a 'minimum period.' The phenomena we now get cannot be controlled, unless by a lucky chance, and their present character and rarity is doubtless as vexing to the mediums as to yourself, and it is not on things of this kind that I and the conjuror have formed our opinion."

An argument of this kind was of course unanswerable. After all, what was a poltergeist? A geist which poltered. This unquestionably poltered. Therefore, it might be a poltergeist. I accordingly agreed to remain one night longer to see what would happen when the mediums were reinforced by the engineer, who had hitherto declined to attend except once, and who promised to be present. Much happened. But instead of the objects in the room being thrown, other objects—a lump of sugar, a key, coins, buttons, etc.—which had not been there before, made their appearance, and two large fireworks went off with a great smell and clatter. The poltergeist had at length been goaded into activity, and brought off a fine effort, but, unhappily, as usual just when no one was looking. Dr. Q. was triumphant. "Are you convinced?" he asked. "Quite," I answered. "I shall leave to-morrow, but I think you might have made a better show."

Next day I received a visit from Dr. Q., who appeared distressed at the effect produced by his poltergeist, whose genuineness he still vigorously proclaimed. His reputation as a solicitor, he said, would suffer, even worse than it had done already, by my contrary conclusion. I sympathised deeply with his grief, but disclaimed responsibility for this consequence. If the poltergeist chose to conduct itself precisely in such a way as to cover itself and its mediums with derision, that was not my fault. I pointed out, however, that its late performances at all events rendered control more possible. While it had confined its attention to a number of small objects inside a room in which the mediums were allowed to walk about, and always threw them when I was not looking, it could only be said that its ineptitude was paralleled by its timidity. But now that it had taken to introducing external objects, the situation had changed. It had itself suggested a method of proving its own existence. Steps could at least be taken to meet it on its new ground. If the mediums would consent to be adequately searched before the séance, and the poltergeist nevertheless continued its activities, it would at least begin to merit a certain measure of respect. I added that I was not prepared to go on paying for the pleasure of seeing it try, but that if it succeeded under the conditions of search which we should impose, I would pay him £10. "Done," said Dr. Q. The poltergeist was at all events a sportsman. And as my summer holiday was not yet finished, and N. was a pleasant place, I decided to be no less. I cancelled my tickets, and sat down to await events.

My narrative till now has been long, though the time to which it relates was short. The reverse must now be the case, and I hurry over the final scenes. The conditions of the séances became severe. The mediums were stripped naked and elaborately searched, given new clothes, and brought into the séance room, which had previously been carefully examined. On three occasions "apports" nevertheless made their appearance, *i.e.* (1) 6 small firework bombs about the size of the end joint of a little finger and a stone of rather larger dimensions; (2) 5 stones, of which the largest was about an inch in diameter, and the others not much smaller; (3) 6 more bombs.



Between these occasions there were long blanks. Night succeeded night, and nothing happened. The objects in the room were immovable. The mediums consented to any and every condition. Their frankness and cheerfulness were enough to disarm an ironclad. The clerk was especially most winning. He made half-confidences, admitted having thrown things when in the office in order to *épater* Dr. Q., and stated that the boy and the engineer had done the same. He said that at first he had believed the whole thing to be attributable to this form of jest, but had gradually become convinced it contained a further element, and he denied ever having "assisted" the phenomena during the séances with Dr. S. or with me. The boy, whom I twice saw, made a statement to precisely the same effect. He, too, had often imitated the poltergeist in order to take a rise out of Dr. Q., but never during the formal séances. He supposed the thing was a joke somehow, though he didn't know how the joke was done, or who had done it. But it must be a joke for all that, for he didn't believe in ghosts, and things couldn't move of themselves—a simple philosophy, but apparently honest. Its soundness was strongly disputed by Mr. M., the conjuror, who then appeared on the scene. He too disbelieved in ghosts, or had done. But he knew something about trickery, and the things he had seen were not within its range. Objects had been thrown at him while alone in the brilliantly-lighted room, and from a direction *opposite* to the door of the adjoining room in which were the mediums. Objects which he had himself just marked and put on a table were immediately afterwards thrown at him from behind, when the mediums were within view and in front of him. Objects which he had noticed in a particular place, and the movement of which he felt would be evidential if it only occurred, were, within a second, thrown accordingly, the mediums being again within view and at a distance. Finally, there were the long and careful observations of Dr. S., the notes of which, made contemporaneously, I went through with his assistance, and which, if accurate, seemed clearly beyond explanation by normal means.

The effect of all this on my own mind was singular. I appeared to lose touch with actualities. Once admit the possibility of such things—and the mere fact of investigating them

implied such an admission—where could one stop? I wrote at the time that I began gradually to feel that if a man seriously told me that the statue of the Albert Memorial had called in to tea, I should have to admit that the question to be solved would not be the sanity of the narrator, but the evidence for the fact! Slowly, my sense of the probability of things began to decay. When “phenomena” happened, it is true, my mind suffered a violent reaction: I felt I had been “done” in some unascertainable way. But when they didn’t, as was generally the case, I took to reflecting “what honest mediums!” For though our watchfulness as to “apports” was undiminished, we left them a free hand as to ordinary “throws.” Yet no “throws” took place, while “apports” did.

The end was dramatic. Partly by luck, partly by observation, and partly by a consequent statement wrung from the clerk, we discovered the secret. The method employed was the more ingenious in that our minds had fixed upon it early in the proceedings, and its possibility was discussed and eventually dismissed, after apparently adequate means had been taken to guard against it. It was, alas, physiological rather than psychical, and involved the use of a tubular instrument about 7 inches in length and an inch in diameter, pointed at both ends. The method is not unknown to native workmen at De Beers, but its employment by a sober solicitor was certainly surprising. The size and character of the so-called “apports” had seemed to make its adoption impossible, but the use of the instrument, a refinement upon native practice added by Dr. Q., had facilitated it. Our imaginations had indeed been fairly active, but had failed to soar to that. Dr. Q., who, to do him justice, had shown considerable heroism in the cause of his poltergeist, admitted that he had been at last found out, and supplied interesting details of his *modus operandi*.

I shall be asked, why then do I call the comedy “unfinished”? Well, the confession is still incomplete. Dr. Q. admits the fraudulent character of the “apports,” but denies that he had any part in producing the earlier phenomena. In this he is supported by the clerk, whose own statement had enabled us to bring home the ultimate fraud, in which he certainly had no part, and of which, had it not been for Dr. Q.’s recklessness, he might have had no knowledge; also, on a subsequent cross-

examination, by the engineer and the boy. I have, of course, no temptation to pay the slightest heed to statements proceeding from such tainted sources, for the clerk's belated statement was only made under fear of immediate discovery. But I am confronted with the observations of my predecessors, who are disinclined to modify their views as to their accuracy, notwithstanding the subsequent catastrophe. It is a dilemma of which either horn seems equally uncomfortable. If, then, this poltergeist desires to pass into history as a well attested hobgoblin, it can at least produce as its credentials the evidence of a man of science and of a professor of legerdemain. Though of course he agrees that the phenomena during my stay, even when not proved to be fraudulent, were uniformly suspicious, the former is inclined to say, "This was at one time a perfectly respectable ghost, or other supernormal form of agency, and you with your money and your scepticism have debauched it." Well,—perhaps. If poltergeists are, this was possibly one once. But my own observations, at least, are certainly not encouraging to a belief in it.<sup>1</sup>

After some discussion of this case and an adjournment for tea, SIR WILLIAM CROOKES took the chair and SIR OLIVER LODGE gave a brief account of some sittings he had lately had in the company of Dr. Maxwell at Bordeaux, the medium being a person well known to Dr. Maxwell and with whom some of the phenomena described in his recent book *Les Phénomènes Psychiques* had been obtained.

In these sittings, raps occurred, but chiefly of a non-evidential character, viz. with contact; sometimes they were obtained by means of a pencil held point downwards on the table by the medium, the point touching the table continuously, and small shocks coming down the pencil; they were such as might possibly be due to some unconscious muscular action

<sup>1</sup> Dr. S., to whom the above has been submitted, writes that he cannot recede from his original opinion on the following grounds:

- (1) That the original "evidential" throws had taken place at a time when he fully believed Dr. Q. to be fraudulent.
- (2) That the first exposure had regard to *apports* only, which had nothing whatever to do with the "evidential" throws.
- (3) That the exposure threw no light on the way in which the "evidential" throws could have been done by any method of fraud.
- (4) That the confession of fraud is limited entirely to the *apports*.

on the part of the medium, but they showed subconscious intelligence, and appeared perfectly honest. Only occasionally had they got raps without contact, and on one occasion he had seen in a good light a table move slightly without apparent contact; instead of rapping, the table gave intelligent jerks or little sudden movements, but how they were caused he was not prepared to say. These also, however, he considered honest.

As to lights, those seen while he was there were of a dim and faint description, little better than a dim glow, and were seen moving about near the medium. Once or twice they saw sparks rapidly moving like glow-worms and luminous patches thrown on the wall behind the medium. The movement of these lights sometimes indicated intelligence.

On one occasion when they were sitting for lights, and not getting them, in a small room which had a high window with borrowed light, the control "Chappe" said by raps through the pencil, "It is not quite dark." "Yes, it is." "No, it is not, light is coming through the window." Then they observed that some outer covering over the window had slipped a little, and a faint gleam was the result. Chappe wished the medium to go out and readjust it. The medium and Dr. Maxwell accordingly went out, he himself remaining in the dark, and on their returning he noticed that the medium was glowing with light, all over—on skin of face and neck and clothes. Dr. Maxwell could see nothing, having been out in the light.

After this he tried to discover the cause of the luminosity of the medium after exposure to light. It was not of the nature of that due to phosphorus, but was a case of stored luminosity akin to that of sulphide of calcium. He tested the medium's clothing, hair-brushes, etc., and found them all luminous, and the fact that the oldest garments were the most luminous, and were examined without forewarning the medium, tended in the direction of genuineness, a possible explanation being that the medium secreted a luminous perspiration, probably containing calcium sulphide. At any rate the effect can be imitated by the artificial use of calcic sulphide; and the perspiration is being analysed. He was not sure whether this was a novel experience or not, but Professor Richet, when consulted about it, said it was new to him. He tested the phenomenon carefully, thoroughly cleaning the neck of the medium

by chemical means, and examining the skin in the dark, after which Dr. Maxwell wrapped him up, and made him exercise himself under strict supervision until he perspired again, then exposed him to sunshine, and finally brought him in to be examined by the observer, who remained in the dark for that purpose. The skin was then found to be luminous under crucial conditions; so that what had appeared as a suspicious circumstance turned out to be a natural physiological phenomenon, which may possibly be of occult interest, since it may account for the chemical basis of some of the lights produced at sittings. It may also explain the alleged luminosity of certain mediaeval saints. He saw no clear reason at present for regarding it as a mediumistic phenomenon. The medium was taking at the time a tonic containing a phosphate of lime, and he also ate six eggs a day, which contain sulphur, so that after all it may be possibly a simple physiological or rather a pathological phenomenon. But it must be further investigated, and must be tried with other persons. These experiments are going on.

It may be worth while to add that "Chappe" claimed responsibility for introducing the phenomenon to notice, by having sent the medium out into the light; and, when catechised about it, replied first that it would be *interessant à analyser*, and later gave, also by means of raps, the following sentence regarding it: *Les phosphorescences se voient qu'avec un vêtement léger et à travers celui-ci toutes les fois qu'un sujet sensible absorbe des préparations phosphorés il élimine par la peau le phosphore.*

Sir Oliver Lodge then proceeded to give a brief preliminary notice, calling attention to Professor's Richet's recent experiments in materialisations at the house of a leading private family in Algiers, which would be shortly described by Prof. Richet in the *Annals of Psychical Science*. The experiments, according to Professor Richet's account, were conducted in a room with a corner curtained off, behind which two young persons were sitting, the medium (a young lady of 18 or 19) with sometimes one servant, sometimes another. Then a figure materialised, the curtains were thrown back, and the phantom appeared. The light used was a dull red light, but sufficient for enabling them to see the whereabouts of the two people in the corner, and to see

the figure more easily because it stood forward near the curtain and sometimes came out into the room. A number of cameras were directed upon it, and then a magnesium flash was used, and it was photographed. It appeared to be a man's figure, heavily draped, with only the face visible, a kind of helmet on the head, and a chin-cloth draped to hide chin and ears. It stood near the curtain and held the drapery in such a way as to hide the face of the medium by screening her from the magnesium light, though her dress was visible as if she were still sitting on her chair as usual. The face of the figure did not look so solid and substantial as the face of the other person behind the screen. The weak point was that the actual body of the medium was not visible, but only her clothes. The outlines of her knees appeared to be visible through the skirt, and the upper part of her body seemed to be in the dress, but the sleeve of the outstretched arm looked rather empty. The medium, however, was thin, and it was possible to arrange a lady's thin arm and sleeve so as to give the same appearance. It was difficult to imagine that the medium was not where she appeared to be, and the room had been searched and no drapery was found; also there was no trap-door to introduce confederates. The same figure had also been seen by the same family and other observers very many times for some years, with another medium altogether.

The phantom moved out into the room, and spoke in a hollow voice. If an ordinary person breathes through lime water, a precipitate of chalk is formed, and Professor Richet was anxious to test the phantom's power in this direction. It consented only after some persuasion. At the next sitting the phantom could be heard blowing, but not effectively down the tube into the lime or baryta water. After some failures, it succeeded in doing this, and a white precipitate was then produced.

SIR WILLIAM CROOKES, in reference to Sir Oliver Lodge's remarks as to the resemblance of the luminosity of the medium's skin to that of sulphide of calcium, observed that it would of course be very easy to apply sulphide of calcium to the skin or clothes, but that it quickly decomposed in the presence of moisture, producing sulphuretted hydrogen.

which would be easily recognised by its strong smell. He asked if Sir Oliver Lodge had ever noticed this smell in the course of the experiments.

SIR OLIVER LODGE replied that he had moistened the clothes for this very purpose, and had sometimes detected a faint smell of sulphuretted hydrogen.

---

#### CASE.

L. 1149. Reciprocal.

The following account was received from Miss I. M. Pagan, of 24 Newbattle Terrace, Edinburgh.

*May 8th, 1905.*

On the night of Wednesday, 17th of March, 1904 (as nearly as I can remember the date), I was sleeping in my own room at the top of this house, my sister Elizabeth being in the room next mine. In the middle of the night—at what hour I do not know—I was awakened by a curious sensation of pressure from above, as of a weight resting gently but firmly on me, and looking up saw my sister Elizabeth suspended in some way above me in the air. She was lying with her eyes shut, covered with a quilt as if in bed, and looked very pale and ill. I felt no surprise but only concern for her evident suffering, and a strong impulse to get up and minister to her. (She is subject to occasional attacks of severe pain, and I have nursed her through them very frequently.) However, as soon as I tried to rise I found myself too heavy with sleep to do so. My eyes would not open, and my shoulders seemed as if held down by their own weight. Yet I had felt quite wide awake and fully conscious of where I was, of the furniture in the room, etc. It seemed as if I gave up the attempt to rise, partly because she made me understand that she did not need my help, but only wanted to be near me. So I put out my arm—half sitting up, and without effort—and guided her to a place beside me on the bed, falling asleep again as soon as she was comfortably settled. She seemed to float through the air much as a child's india-rubber balloon would do, and was quite easily moved when I touched her. After a while I woke again with a start and a feeling of distress at my own laziness, and again made an effort to rise, thinking remorsefully that she had been in pain and I ought to have got up and made a poultice, but had done nothing for her. There was again a difficulty in rousing myself, and then came the recollection that she was beside me, so that I

didn't need to rise. I sat up (once more with ease) and asked, "Are you all right now?" I heard her answer, "Yes, I am all right, thank you," and went to sleep again."

In the morning I was wakened by my youngest sister Hilda, who came into the room saying, "Betty sent me to tell you that you came to her in your astral body last night." "No I didn't!" I exclaimed, "she came to me. Was she in pain?" "Yes."

I went to my sister's room and found she *had* been suffering during the night, had thought of calling me, but decided she wasn't ill enough to need any treatment. After lying awake for about half-an-hour she fell asleep, and was awakened by my voice asking "are you all right now?" and looking up saw me near the door of her room—rather a shadowy figure enveloped in bed-clothes, even the head being partially covered. She answered, "Yes, I am all right, thank you," and went to sleep again with the impression that I had somehow ministered to her.

As a matter of fact I was lying much muffled up, as I had felt cold and drawn the clothes well up over my ears. I am perfectly certain I did *not* get out of bed all night, and I have never done anything in the sleep-walking line. This is my only "psychic experience" worth recording. I once previously had the same strong impression of a friend having come to me in the night, but have no corroborative evidence. . . . My attention was not directed to these subjects at the time, and I dismissed the incident as a curiously vivid dream; but though I dream a good deal, these two experiences stand out from other dreams as different. I feel that whatever the state of consciousness may have been, I was *awake* and alive to my physical surroundings in a way quite unusual in ordinary dreams.

A cousin (Mrs. Young) came to live with us on the 15th March, and recalls that it was *after* she arrived that the incident took place. I left home on the 22nd, so the "vision" came to me between these two dates, I believe on the 17th.

ISABELLE M. PAGAN.

E. H. C. PAGAN.

G. HILDA PAGAN.

In reply to enquiries and a request for separate statements from the two sisters, whose signatures were added to hers, Miss I. M. Pagan wrote:

*June 20th, 1905.*

. . . The sleep-walking theory would naturally suggest itself, but I do not think it is a possible explanation in this case. You will



note my sister's very *momentary* impression of my presence and how it faded away, and also the fact that it never for an instant occurred to her that it could be myself. Now the room she slept in is very small, 18 ft. 6 × 10 ft., and the bed was quite near the door—within 6 ft., and her hearing is exceptionally quick and her sight good (except that she wears glasses for *reading*). If I had really been there she would have heard me. On one or two occasions when I have felt poorly I have gone to her room to boil some water on her gas fire, and she always heard me the moment I entered and asked, "What is it?" I have never walked in my sleep nor have I heard of any grown-up member of our huge connection doing so. Various little children among dozens of cousins and nieces have got out of bed occasionally and wandered into their mother's room, or crossed the floor to the nurse's bed, etc., etc. One of my own sisters did so twice or thrice when she was about five. . . . Of course there *may* have been cases of older sleep-walking in the family; for my mother had 100 first cousins on one side of the house alone, and we have relatives by the score whom we scarcely know; but on the whole we are a healthy and normal set, and if there had been anything striking in that line I should probably have heard of it. I see in my sister's account she says she felt ill on going to bed. None of us had any idea of that. It never even struck me she looked poorly.

Miss Elizabeth Pagan writes:

24 NEWBATTLE TERRACE, EDINBURGH, *June 20th, 1905.*

My sister, Isabelle Pagan, tells me you wish to have a statement from me relating to the curious sort of dream she and I seemed to experience in common some months ago. My recollection of the incident is that while retiring for the night I felt far from well, but I did not mention the fact to any one lest one of my sisters should think of sitting up with me or at least staying awake on the chance of being wanted. Isabelle's room is next to mine and I knew I could summon her if necessary by knocking on the wall. After two or three somewhat painful hours I fell asleep; and towards morning, though the room was still very dark, I woke, as if from a dream, hearing myself say, "I am all right now, thanks, Belle." At the same time I seemed to see a shadowy form which I somehow knew to be Belle, though she was unrecognisably muffled up in white drapery. The whole vision vanished literally in the winking of an eye, for, as I winked myself awake to look again at

the puzzling apparition, it was gone. When my sister Hilda entered my room before breakfast, the first thing I said to her was, "How is Belle? Please ask her why she paid me a visit in her astral body last night." Belle's answer to this message was, "Indeed I didn't! Tell her *she* came in her astral body to *me*!"

Then Hilda heard details of the two dreams; and we all felt convinced that Belle had, by some sort of telepathy, been conscious that I was in pain and been able to make me aware of her sympathy.

Neither of us has ever been known to sleep-walk and as we have generally shared a room with a sister—often in fact roomed with one another—it is hardly possible we could have done so without its being known. The doors were not locked, but we both believe them to have remained shut all night. There was no one near enough to have heard if we did move about.

Isabelle and I have very frequently dreamt like dreams; that is to say, we have both dreamt of the same scene or the same people on the same night; but this is the only case of any sort of communication being recollected by us both on waking. The report already sent you of this incident was written by my sister Isabelle and signed by her as well as by Hilda and myself. . . .

ELIZABETH H. C. PAGAN, (M.A. Edin.).

Miss Hilda Pagan wrote as follows:

24 NEWBATTLE TERRACE, EDINBURGH, *July 20th*, 1905.

One morning in March 1904 my sister Elizabeth told me when I went to her room before breakfast, that she had been ill in the night and had dreamt our sister Isabelle had been in the room, standing near the door, and had asked, "Are you all right now?" On the invalid saying "Yes," Isabelle had disappeared, and indeed she had hardly been really recognisable according to outward appearance; Elizabeth had rather recognised her intuitively, and spoke to me of the dream as probably an "astral experience," an explanation I readily believed. I went to waken our sister in the next room and said, "Betty says you visited her in your astral body last night."

"Oh no, I didn't, she visited *me*," Isabelle answered. "I was wakened by her on my bed; she was ill, and I tried to sit up and make her comfortable, but I slept, and only woke once, when I asked, 'Are you all right now?' and she answered 'Yes.'"

G. HILDA PAGAN.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Obituary : Richard Hodgson, I.L.D.,	- 178	Case, . . . . .	- 184
New Members and Associates,	- 178	Olfactory Hallucinations associated with	
Meeting of the Council, . . . .	- 170	Subconscious Visual Perceptions, .	- 188
General Meeting, . . . . .	- 179	Newspaper Fabrications, . . . .	- 190

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On FRIDAY, JANUARY 26th, at 4 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Some Objects and Methods of Work in  
Psychical Research”

WILL BE READ BY

PROFESSOR W. F. BARRETT, F.R.S.

*N.B.—Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on the production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite ONE friend.*

OBITUARY.

RICHARD HODGSON, LL.D.

RICHARD HODGSON, born at Melbourne, Australia, 1855; died suddenly while playing a game of handball at the Boat Club in Boston, U.S.A., December 20th, 1905; Secretary of the American Society for Psychical Research, 1887; Secretary and Treasurer of the American Branch of the Society for Psychical Research, January, 1890—December, 1905.

A memorial notice will appear in the *Proceedings*, Part LII.

NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

Names of *Members* are printed in **Black Type**.

Names of *Associates* are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.

BISHOP, MRS., 1 The Orchard Studios, 15A Brook Green, London, W.

FAULKNER, W. B., 52 South Molton Street, London, W.

GRIFFITH, R. G., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.

HART, MAJOR-GENERAL SIR REGINALD CLARE, V.C., K.C.B., K.C.V.O.,  
Government House, Chatham, Kent.

LIBRARIAN, University of Sydney, New South Wales, Australia.

MANSELL, ANDREW EVANS, Mount Vernon, Melton Mowbray,  
Tasmania.

MATTHEWS, MRS. M. C., 49 Blackheath Park, London, S.E.

MILLAIS, LADY, 38 Lower Belgrave Street, Eaton Square, London,  
S.W.

**Owen, A. S.**, M.A., Keble College, Oxford.

PEASE, MRS. J. R., Hesslewood, Hessle, Yorks.

REED, MISS E. M., M.D. (U.S.A.), Westminster Palace Hotel,  
London, S.W.

**Roberts, R. Nevill**, 95 Finchley Road, London, N.W.

**Smith, Rev. Ernest F.**, M.A., 153 Banbury Road, Oxford.

**Sproston, S., Junr.**, Elm House, Nantwich, Cheshire.

**Verney-Cave, Hon. Mrs.**, 4 Buckingham Gate, London, S.W.  
**TAYLOR, MAJOR D. J. O.**, The Varelín, St. Martins, Guernsey, C.I.  
**TRIVERS, MRS.**, 4 St. Stephen's Crescent, Bayswater, London, W.

#### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

**AYLSWORTH, GEORGE M., M.D.**, Collingwood, Canada.  
**DANGERFIELD, JAMES**, 98½ Ann St., Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.  
**FLETCHER, MRS. D. U.**, 240 W. Church Street, Jacksonville, Fla.,  
 U.S.A.  
**JONES, GENERAL EDWARD F.**, Binghamton, N.Y., U.S.A.  
**LITTLETON, C. H. S.**, The Tracy, 36th and Chestnut Streets,  
 Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.  
**STOKES, DR. HENRY N.**, Bureau of Standards, Wash., D.C., U.S.A.

---

#### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 75th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, December 11th, 1905, at 4.30 p.m., Mrs. Sidgwick in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, Sir William Crookes, Mr. G. L. Dickinson, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mr. H. A. Smith, Lt.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members and twelve new Associates were elected. The election of six new Associates of the American Branch was recorded.

The monthly accounts for October and November were presented.

---

#### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 126th General Meeting of the Society was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, December 11th, 1905, at 8.30 p.m.; Professor W. F. Barrett in the chair.

SIR OLIVER LODGE, who had been announced to read a paper

"On the Scientific Attitude to Marvels" was prevented by indisposition from being present, and his paper was read by the HON. EVERARD FEILDING. The following is an abstract of it:

The reason why the subject studied by us has not yet attained to scientific recognition seems to be because its facts are of an intermediate character; they are not like the facts of inorganic nature, which can be studied apart from the interfering and confusing human element, nor are they like the facts of human history; they are a mixture of the two.

At no period, however, has the outlook been more hopeful for its ultimate admission within the scope of an enlarged science. The efforts of our Society have been directed (1) towards the accumulation of trustworthy evidence, (2) towards improving the attitude of the educated public to metapsychical phenomena. In both these enterprises it has partially succeeded, but it has never tried to have a collective belief of its own concerning them, nor has it sought to influence human *belief* one way or the other. That is a matter not for a Society, nor for argument, but for facts themselves to achieve, so long as they are not resolutely shut out from consideration.

After referring to the profound or fundamental kind of universal scepticism which occasionally manifested itself among philosophers and men of letters, but seldom took any root among men of science, Sir Oliver Lodge went on to say that the average man probably considers a sceptical attitude to everything puzzling or ill-understood as scientific, and perhaps encourages wholesale disbelief for that reason, but in fact it is just as possible to be negatively as positively unscientific. To accept facts without evidence is manifestly injudicious, but to reject facts with evidence is equally, though not so blatantly and injuriously and dangerously, unwise. Wisdom and science lie in the detection and acceptance of the *truth*, not in the rejection of it, and it is possible to err from the truth both in excess and in defect.

It is possible that that great genius and most thoughtful experimenter, Michael Faraday, was not wholly wise in his attitude to the subject fifty years ago; for though much of what he then said seems likely to stand the test of time, a few portions are perceived to be unsound in the light of subsequent experience.

The hostile influence of Faraday's great name has undoubtedly rendered more difficult the scientific examination of ultra-normal physical phenomena generally, and has retarded the prosecution of our researches in that direction, so that the founders of the Society wisely directed their attack in the first instance to facts of a more purely psychological character; and our veteran explorer, Sir William Crookes, has himself stated that had he his time over again, he too would have endeavoured to approach the subject from that side rather than risk his reputation in a heroic attempt to enter it from the fortified boundary of physical science. This side was so strongly held, and so enveloped in wire-entanglements of prejudice, as to be practically impregnable; and so it was found that although invited by Faraday and others to the attack—with express rewards held out to the successful—no actual assistance was accorded to the storming party, and their reception by the garrison was of a very repellent character, so that the most definite and convincing experiments were unable to make the least impression. The effect of this rebuff has lasted to our own day, and practically our own success has all been attained on the side of ultra-normal psychology. But now the time has come for a renewed examination of the subject on its physical side; and the evidence, which probably has never wholly ceased to exist, shows signs of becoming more easily and plentifully available. That is my impression, but predictions are proverbially dangerous, and I may be wrong. I hold, however, that if it should turn out that strong and controllable manifestations of physico-metapsychic phenomena once more make their appearance, in quantity and quality sufficient for investigation, it will be the duty of our Society not to turn its back upon them, but to make the most of the opportunity of scrutinising phenomena which, like solar eclipses or transits of Venus, are not matters of every-day occurrence nor things that can be controlled and produced at pleasure nor observed without distinct preparation and effort.

An argument, or prejudice rather, which is too often raised against our investigations and phenomena, is that they deal with trivialities; *e.g.* that the objects moved are homely, that the intelligence operating is rudimentary, that the messages conveyed are only of domestic and seldom of national or inter-

national importance. This familiar rubbish is but seldom tackled and answered as it deserves; it is usually only treated with silent contempt. It can be met in three ways:

- (1) By pointing out that if a fact leads to the perception of what is true and hitherto unknown, its apparent triviality is of no consequence whatever.
- (2) That, in certain cases, trivial occurrences constitute subject-matter for evidence better than more publicly interesting and important events, concerning which channels of information and inference are likely to be more open.
- (3) That communications and anticipations of a præternormal character are in fact *not* always concerned with the sort of events that can be properly called trivial; though nevertheless it is perfectly true that no infallibility or absolute trustworthiness can be attributed to any class of phenomena whatever.

As a matter of fact, Sir Oliver hinted that in his opinion our investigations would ultimately have consequences of immense importance; but he went on to say that to attend to the consequences which may ultimately flow from our investigations—though certainly a subject of great interest—is not our function as a scientific Society. Our attitude to phenomena concerns only their investigation, classification, and elucidation; our business is the ascertainment and recording of truth, let the consequences be what they may.

PROFESSOR BARRETT said he quite agreed with the author of the paper that at no time has there seemed to be a more hopeful outlook than at present for the wider recognition by the general body of scientific men of those phenomena which our Society was founded to investigate. Whilst the growth of knowledge is, like that of a tree, ever ramifying in all directions, the insignificant bud of to-day becoming a massive branch hereafter, scientific opinion has its alternating fashions, and the particular fashion of the day largely determines the direction of scientific thought and enquiry. It is only necessary to open the early volumes of the *Transactions of the Royal Society* to become aware how foreign to the present tendency of thought was that of enlightened and learned men 250 years ago. Take, for



example, some of the queries put by the Hon. Robert Boyle, one of the founders of the Royal Society and of modern experimental science. He gravely asks if those who have visited the lead mines of the Mendips can inform him whether they have met with any demons in the mines, and, if so, what were they like? Some months later the reply comes from the well-known Glanvil (author of *Saducismus Triumphatus*) saying he had often visited the mines, but had never come across any demons other than men; and so this once widely held belief was gradually dispelled.

But what we note and admire in Boyle and his co-workers is the spirit of fearless enquiry and the frank acceptance of adequate evidence, even if it overthrew their prepossessions. We need more of this spirit to-day. The many applications of scientific discovery to objects of practical utility which we have witnessed during the last half century created a psychological climate in the latter half of the 19th century very unfavourable to the reception of any phenomena which had no utilitarian nor commercial aspect. Happily the materialistic view of all things thus engendered is passing away, and scientific men are beginning to recognize with Sir John Herschel that "the natural philosopher should hope all things not impossible, believe all things not improbable."

Sir Oliver Lodge had referred to Faraday's lecture on "Mental Education" delivered at the Royal Institution fifty years ago. The speaker happened to be well acquainted with that lecture, for he was indebted to Mr. Faraday for a copy of the little volume in which it appears. The main purpose of that lecture was to show the value of science in cultivating the judgment, and how errors of judgment could be avoided by forming clear and precise ideas. It was in connection with this that Faraday makes the assertion that "before we consider any question involving psychological truths we should set out with clear ideas of the naturally possible and impossible," and he gives as an example of what is clearly impossible the movement of a table without any known expenditure of power. But we should need to be omniscient to know what is possible or impossible. For aught we know the table may be moved by unknown sources of power, just as radio-activity is a source of power

unknown a few years ago. What Faraday probably meant was clear ideas whether any particular phenomenon does or does not *contradict* well-established knowledge, and even so the contradiction may turn out only to be in our hasty inference. It is amusing to note that Faraday quotes as an illustration of "subjects which unite more or less the certainties of science with imaginary and unprofitable speculations the following in different degrees: the heat engine, electric light, the sympathetic compass, mesmerism, homœopathy, odylism, the magneto-electric engine, and perpetual motion." A curious collocation, when we now have heat engines, the electric light and dynamos,—very profitable speculations to some, thanks to the genius of Faraday for the last two.

Professor Barrett proceeded to give, as an example of what even distinguished scientific men once thought to be "naturally impossible," the case of the telephone and of the phonograph. He said that he happened to be staying with the late Professor Tate at Edinburgh when the discovery of the telephone appeared in the newspapers. Professor Tate ridiculed it, and said to him that the effect noticed must be due to the conduction of sound through the wire, as it was clearly impossible for any electric transmission to occur. Likewise, when the phonograph was described by the Abbé Moigno at the Paris Academy, the Abbé himself told him that a learned Academician proved to the satisfaction of the Academy that such an invention was quite impossible, as no rigid iron disc could be made to record and reproduce the infinitely subtle vibrations created by the human voice and its varied inflections. Even when he exhibited the phonograph, the opinion that he had been imposed upon and that a ventriloquist was hidden beneath the table was only dispelled with difficulty.

---

#### CASE.

P. 277. Auditory.

THE following account was received through the Rev. A. T. Fryer, who is personally acquainted with the witnesses. Their names have been given to us in confidence. Mrs. X. writes:

*November 19th, 1905.*

I have been requested to write down a vision which I had on the

night of February 19th, 1893, just before I had a serious illness. My husband . . . had been reading his sermon to me by my bedside ; it was his custom to read his sermons to me before he preached them (1) and the subject of this one was that of Abraham offering up Isaac (2).

In the night, some time, I heard a voice calling me, saying, "M—— G——" (3). I could not see any one, but I knew it was God. I answered—"Yes, God." Then God came and said, "Are you ready to die?" I answered, "No; I am not." "But you must die," said God. "Really, God, I cannot die; it is impossible," I said. Then God said, "But you must die and be willing to give up all." Then I answered again, "It is quite impossible; what would my husband and my little baby do if I died? They could not get on without me; there would be no one to take care of and look after them" (my babe was then 5 or 6 days old) (4). God answered, "Yes, you must leave them; I can take care of them without you; My care is sufficient for them; you *must* say, 'Thy will be done,' and die."

Then followed a long silence and a long fight with myself to conquer myself and reconcile myself to give up all and die.

During this struggle many scenes of my life passed before me in which I saw how slack I had been in my life many times, and in my duties, and then I felt that in spite of these failures God had still taken care of me and my relatives without my help. All this time God was waiting near for an answer, and I had a feeling of surrender. I felt it must be and I said, "Yes, God, I will say 'Thy will be done,' and die." I said, "Thy will be done," and lay still. God said, "That is right; as you have said that, you shall not die, but you must be very ill; but you *shall not die*," and so it was.

In the morning I told my husband the vision (5), and I shall never forget it. After that I was very ill indeed; all thought I was dying. But no thought of death troubled me, because I had heard God say, "You shall not die" (6). It happened 13 years ago, but it is still fresh in my memory.

(Signed) \_\_\_\_\_

In my presence, A. T. FRYER.

*Notes by Mr. Fryer.*

(1) On this occasion the husband says that the sermon was read to M. G. after it was preached in the morning; he thinks he read it in the afternoon.

(2) The text was Heb. v. 8, "Though he was a son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered."

(3) M. G., the Christian names of the subject. No form was seen, only the sense of a presence was clearly felt.

(4) The child was born at ten minutes before midnight on Monday, February 13th.

(5) The husband distinctly remembers being told the vision on the morning of February 20th, 1893. His attestation is given below.

(6) The illness came on rapidly on February 20th; it was due to blood poisoning from defective drains. From the birth of the child until the 20th the mother's progress had been quite satisfactory.

*Attestation by the husband.*

*November 19th, 1905.*

I have read the foregoing, and certify that it is true and agrees with what was told me at the time by M. G.—.

\* \* \*

Read and signed in my presence, A. T. FRYER.

Mr. Fryer adds:

*November 20th, 1905.*

I have known the writer of this case and her husband for several years and have stayed with them both at their present residence, the rectory of L. L., and their former, where the incident occurred. I have no doubt as to the truth of the story, but although there have been many occasions when it might have been related to me previous to November, 1905, I had heard nothing of it, and probably should not have been told it at this time had I not expressed my great anxiety to obtain more cases for the S.P.R.

Three children have been born to this family since 1893, but no similar experience to the above has occurred. I have the original account and attestations in my possession, but the names are withheld from this printed account at the desire of the narrator. The originals will be eventually lodged at the office.

I have verified the date of the sermon by reference to the preacher's book at the rectory where Mrs. X. was living at the time of the vision (the change to the present living took place in 1901). It was preached on February 19th, 1893, at 11 a.m. There were two more sermons on the same day, preached from different texts. The present rector of X.'s former parish has referred to the Baptismal Register,

and finds that the baptism took place on April 16th, 1893. The date of birth is also entered as February 13th, 1893.

By an analysis of the elements in this and similar cases I have come to the conclusion that the sub-conscious mind is aware of such a thing as an injury, or the settlement of a poison-germ within the body, long before the initial events are seen or known to the working consciousness, or by others in the results. What probably happened in this case was (1) the lodgment of the poisonous germs; (2) the knowledge of their entrance by the sub-conscious self; (3) reasoning upon the probable result, in this case severe illness, but not death; and (4) the impressing upon the active consciousness of the necessity for calm and quietude, if the poison was to be overcome.

The subject in this case was a religious person, not morbidly religious, and her sub-conscious self would know by training that "surrender," or the dismissal of anxiety, was a necessary factor in the fight for life. If the physical organism was to do its work properly, the mind must be at rest,—stand by, so to speak, as a spectator and watch the fight with no doubt as to the issue. The form the colloquy took was just what we might expect from a person carefully trained in religion. If my reasoning is correct, the sub-conscious self is the real seat of human intelligence, and its intimations are, as it were, directions to subordinates, to wit, the working consciousness and the physical constituents of our personality. Had M. G. in her waking consciousness not accepted the dictates of her intelligent and trained sub-conscious self, the probability is that she would have died. But her acquiescence in the necessity for absolute calm gave the physical organism its chance of working without irritating interference, and she survived.

ALFRED T. FRYER.

It will be observed that the explanation here suggested by Mr. Fryer of a hyperæsthetic or possibly supernormal knowledge on the part of the subliminal self of the actual present condition of the organism, and the efficacy of self-suggestion in bringing about the fulfilment of a prediction which may have been an inference from that knowledge, is the theory maintained by Mrs. Sidgwick in her treatment of similar cases in her paper on "The Evidence for Premonitions" in *Proceedings*, Vol. V. (see especially pp. 291-3), and by Mr. Myers in his paper on "Precognition" in *Proceedings*, Vol. XI.

(see especially pp. 426-32). See also a case recorded in the *Journal* for November, 1901 (Vol. X., p. 136), where a young man sees the apparition of an unrecognised form, which gives him the impression that "something terrible is going to happen," a few hours before the oncoming of an attack of appendicitis which ends fatally.

---

### OLFACTORY HALLUCINATIONS ASSOCIATED WITH SUBCONSCIOUS VISUAL PERCEPTIONS.

THE account of this case was sent to us by an Associate of the Society, Miss F. I. Childers, having been given to her sister by the percipient, Miss Goddard, who wrote:

*September 11th, 1905.*

The following is the account of the two curious experiences I mentioned to you as having happened to me.

The first, which occurred some years ago, was at a visit I paid with several friends to a picture gallery in Bond Street. Among the paintings, which, I think, were all by French artists, was one representing a pyramid of human heads in various and advanced stages of decomposition. I walked towards it, looking at something which had taken my attention in my catalogue, when I became conscious of a most horrible and overpowering stench, such as would probably have been caused by remains of the kind in reality. I did not know anything about the picture, its subject, or its position in the gallery, and it was not until I was close to it that I perceived what it was at all. Sight had, therefore, nothing to do with suggesting the odour to the sense of smell. I mentioned the fact to the friends who were with me, but they only laughed and said there was nothing of the kind, that it was merely imagination worked upon by the horrid subject of the painting.

This experience was brought back to me rather vividly by another and similar one, which occurred at the Academy, either of last year or the year before, I forget for the moment which. I became suddenly aware of a delightful scent of wallflowers, stocks, etc., etc., such as one would expect in a lovely old-fashioned garden. People do not generally use a scent of that kind (wallflower), and I was wondering where it came from, when, on looking up, I saw a painting representing just such an old garden, and which I think I should have passed without seeing if the scent had not made me look round. This was not all. Before leaving the Academy,

I usually go once through the galleries just as they are closing for one look round when the crowd has gone. I did so on this occasion, and, on passing the picture, the same thing happened again. I did not know I was near it until the scent of flowers made me look up. Without this, I should certainly have missed seeing it the second time, as I had quite forgotten in which gallery it was hanging. . . .

Miss Goddard came to call on Miss Johnson at the S.P.R. Rooms on October 13th, and described her experiences fully to her. She said that on the first occasion it seemed impossible that it should have been a real smell, as her companions who were close by, walking a little in front of her, and who turned back when she exclaimed, denied absolutely that they could smell anything. On the second occasion, at the Academy, she was alone, and the room was almost empty the second time she came to the picture, which made it practically certain that the smell was not due to any scent worn by a person in the room.

There can be little doubt that the hallucinations were due to Miss Goddard's having already seen the pictures subliminally, since in talking to Miss Johnson she said she was quite certain that she had not in either case seen them consciously before becoming aware of the smell. The case has some analogy with the "synæsthesiæ" of certain persons, in whom every sensation of certain types is accompanied by a sensation of another type, as, for instance, a special sound may be accompanied by a special sensation of colour or light. For instances, see *Human Personality*, Vol. I., pp. 565-567, and the "number-forms,"—a kind of diagrammatic mental pictures which accompany the conception of a progression of numbers—described in Mr. Galton's *Inquiries into Human Faculty*. In *Human Personality*, Vol. II., pp. 110-111, two cases are given in which visual hallucinations seem to have been produced by subconscious tactile sensations, though this is only a conjectural explanation. The special interest of Miss Goddard's case lies in the connection of the two sensations, visual and olfactory, having been so clearly made out. Cases of subliminal sensations or perceptions giving rise to involuntary and unconscious movements are common and well known—*e.g.* in experiences

with the divining rod, or in table tilting, or automatic writing, and the continuity between these and cases of the sensory type is clearly expounded in the chapter on "Motor Automatism" in *Human Personality*.

Hallucination of the sense of smell, it may be observed, seems to be much rarer than that of the other senses. Some discussion of olfactory hallucinations, with accounts of two cases (one when the hallucination was evoked by a vivid recollection of the circumstances in which the actual smell had been experienced, and the other a mere "memory-image" of smells recalled by association of ideas), is to be found on pp. 379-381 of an article by Dr. Th. Ribot, entitled "Recherches sur la Mémoire Affective," in the *Revue Philosophique*, Vol. XXXVIII. (1894).

---

#### NEWSPAPER FABRICATIONS.

GHOST stories have now become so frequent a topic in the daily press that it may be worth while to warn our readers occasionally against trusting too implicitly even in circumstantial accounts apparently guaranteed by the names and addresses of witnesses.

(1) For instance, the *Daily Graphic*, which had been publishing a series of "Coincidences" in the early autumn, gave a case on October 7th, 1905, signed "G. J. Mickelburg, 30 Sheen Grove, Barnsbury, N.," stating that while he was hearing High Mass at a certain church two days earlier, he heard the voice of his daughter cry out, "Pray for me, father, I am drowning." He was so much impressed that he went early the same afternoon to Bedford, walked thence  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles to the farm where his daughter was staying, and found her in bed. She had gone out in a boat on the river in the morning and been nearly drowned, but was rescued just in time. She stated that just before losing consciousness she had had a vision of her father in church sitting between the two friends who were actually with him at the time. The account, which is briefly summarised here, appeared to be written with great care, accuracy, and sobriety, and we wrote to Mr. Mickelburg asking for his confirmation of it. He replied by return of post, "I know nothing whatever about the letter



which appears in the *Daily Graphic* of to-day under my name." Further correspondence made it still clearer that the account was an invention from beginning to end; and also elicited the fact that Mr. Mickelburg was an ardent Protestant, and that the story had probably been invented as a practical joke by some one who was aware of his special sentiments in this respect. It should be added that a brief contradiction of it was published by the *Daily Graphic* on October 24th.

(2) Towards the end of October, 1905, reports appeared in the *Daily Mail* and other papers as to a woman named Mary Ann Hardy, who it was stated had been in a trance for three weeks, was admitted in that condition into the Braintree Union Infirmary, and only woke from the trance the day after entering. The Rev. J. W. Hayes, an Associate of the Society, wrote to the chaplain of the infirmary, and received from him the following reply:

BRAINTREE, *November 9th*, 1905.

It gives me great pleasure to reply to your letter *re* the case of Mary Ann Hardy. The report is an *absolute hoax*. I have known Hardy for about two years. When she first came into the Braintree Union Infirmary, *i.e.* about two years ago, as a patient, she was much depressed—suffering, I should say, from melancholia.

After a while she gained strength both of body and mind, and became a cheerful and useful inmate. About three or four months ago she left the workhouse, and went to reside with her sister in this town. After a while a situation was found for her at Great Saling. But she seems to have worried herself, fearing lest she should not give satisfaction to her employer, and again signs of mental weakness showed themselves. Her mistress, having her business to attend to, could not take charge of Hardy, so it was arranged that she should come into the workhouse. On the very day on which she was reported as having been brought to the workhouse "*in a trance*," she sat up in an open cart and walked into the ward. I saw her a few hours after, went up to her bed, and spoke to her. She recognised me at once, and answered my enquiries in a feeble voice. She is now gradually recovering strength.

I don't know who is responsible for the report which reached the papers. I can only add that so long as she has been in the

Braintree Infirmary, she has not been *under anything approaching to a trance.*

HENRY J. SHILDRICK, *Chaplain.*

The newspaper reports having been stated to have been made on the authority of the workhouse master, Mr. Barlow, Mr. Hayes wrote also to him, and obtained a reply, giving substantially the same account of the case as that given by the chaplain.

(3) The *South Wales Echo*, Cardiff, September 2nd, 1905, gives an account by Mrs. Heron Maxwell, quoted from the *Daily Graphic*, of a "haunted house" "looking down from Ancre Hill to the river and the town of Monmouth," in which she stayed for three weeks, experiencing every night an unaccountable feeling of intense terror, which she associated with a certain cupboard-door in her bedroom. Several months later it was discovered that this cupboard had a sliding panel, opening on to a spiral staircase which led to a secret passage out into the garden. It was stated that many years ago a "clandestine visitor" had been murdered in the house, carried down the spiral staircase and buried in the garden.

On enquiring into this story, Mr. A. T. Fryer heard from a friend of his that the house was in the possession of Mr. Vizard, a Monmouth solicitor, who had written to the *Monmouthshire Beacon* to deny the report given in the *Daily Graphic*. Mr. Vizard himself wrote in reply to Mr. Fryer's enquiries as follows:

THE ANCRE HILL, MONMOUTH, *November 5th, 1905.*

The house to which you refer is described by Mrs. Heron Maxwell, I believe, as "looking down from the Ancre Hill to the River Monnow," and the only one answering to the description she gives is the one I am now living in, and where I have resided for twenty years.

I wrote to Mrs. Heron Maxwell to enquire whether this is the house she referred to, and who were the people living here at the time she made her visit, but she had not the courtesy to take any notice of my letter. . . . I may say that there is a bedroom in this house with a cupboard door in it, but that this is the first time for twenty years that we have heard of any "ghost" connected with it, nor have we ever heard of any secret staircase leading into the garden from it.

ARTHUR VIZARD.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Cases, . . . . .	193	The Explosion of a Myth, . . . . .	208
Sittings with Mr. Chambers, . . . . .	197	Note on a Case of Amnesia, . . . . .	208

### CASES.

#### L. 1150. Reciprocal.

THE report of the following case was obtained for us by a Member of the Society, Mr. A. W. Orr, of 15 Moorland Road, Didsbury, Manchester, who has collected all the evidence available. It will be observed that the case was reported to us within a few weeks of its occurrence. Mr. Orr writes :

*July 26th, 1905.*

I enclose an account of a hallucination experienced by Mrs. Ellen Green of Manchester during a recent visit to Cardiff, and of another in connection therewith experienced by a Captain Ward, a retired master mariner, which I have got the various persons concerned to sign as being correct.

Mrs. Green is a trance-speaker on spiritualistic platforms and is a natural clairvoyante, but not by any means a credulous person. . . .

The account enclosed was as follows :

I had been staying at the house of Mr. Ward, a retired Master in the Mercantile Marine, who resides at Northwood House, Llanishen, near Cardiff, and on Tuesday, June 20th [1905], he drove me over to Whitchurch (about two miles from Llanishen) where I was to spend a couple of days with friends, Mr. and Mrs. Berwick. He left me there at about eleven o'clock in the forenoon and returned to his home. On the following afternoon at about half-past three I was sitting alone in the drawing-room, Mrs. Berwick being in her

own room, and, on happening to look up, I saw Mr. Ward standing at the bay window and looking in at me as though he desired to speak to me. He was in his usual dress and is not a man to be easily mistaken for any one else. Thinking he had brought some letters for me, I rose hastily and went towards the window calling to him and waving my hand to him, partly in greeting and partly as a sign for him to go to the hall door, but when I reached the window I was surprised not to see him. I concluded, however, that he must have gone to the door without my noticing and so I hurried to the door to let him in. I was exceedingly surprised and alarmed when I opened the hall-door to see nobody there, nor anywhere about the house. Later when Mrs. Berwick came down I told her—and also Mr. Berwick—of my experience, and like myself they felt extremely anxious lest some harm had happened to Mr. Ward, for whom we all felt a strong regard.

Next morning, however, soon after eleven o'clock Mr. Ward arrived in his trap according to arrangement to take me to the railway station to join the train for Manchester. He was in a very weak state and suffering from severe injuries to his ankle, neck, and shoulders, and he remarked to us, "It is a wonder I have been able to come to you in the body." It seemed that whilst driving home on Tuesday the horse, which was a very nervous animal, upset the trap and caused him to be thrown out and badly bruised and shaken. The next afternoon, whilst lying on a couch in his sitting-room, he was wondering what Mrs. Green would think if she knew of the occurrence, when he suddenly heard her voice outside the house. There being only an elderly woman in the house he managed with great difficulty to get to the hall-door to admit Mrs. Green, and was greatly amazed not to see her. The time was between three o'clock and four, just about the time when Mrs. Green saw his form at Whitechurch.

We certify that this account of the hallucinations seen and heard by Mrs. Green and Captain Ward is correct.

ELLEN GREEN.

FREDERICK WARD.

JOHN BERWICK.

FANNY A. BERWICK.

In reply to enquiries about this case, Mr. Orr wrote:

*July 28th, 1905.*

In reply to your questions *re* Mrs. Green's experience in South Wales, I may say that when she told me the circumstances I asked

her to repeat the account, and I took a shorthand note of it which I transcribed and sent to her to get the signatures of the other people affixed to it, so that I could send it then to you. For some reason Mr. Green re-wrote the narrative (copied, I believe, from my note) and his copy was sent [to] and signed by Mr. and Mrs. Berwick and Captain Ward; Mrs. Green handed it to me and I posted it to you.

I have written to the other persons asking them to let me have their individual statements, . . . I know nothing of them personally.

Mrs. Green is a trance speaker and is engaged for Sunday services all over the country . . . I have known her for some years and have the fullest confidence in her integrity . . . She has had many very remarkable experiences during her life, but, as is so frequently the case, no note was made of them at the time, and so they are lost for all practical purposes. . . .

Mr. Orr obtained later the following statements from the other witnesses in the case.

(1.)

From Mr. J. Berwick.

10 WINDSOR TERRACE, PENARTH,  
4th August, 1905.

. . . I am quite willing to do what is reasonably possible to confirm the statement made by Mrs. Green, but you have evidently overlooked the fact that the original document is an attested one and was signed while the incident was fresh in our memories; but to sit down now and write an accurate account of what was said and done last June is an impossible task for a very busy man. I really do not remember the details sufficiently clearly to make a statement which [could] be used for comparison with one made two months ago, but you are quite at liberty to use our names in so far as they relate to the statement already in your possession. I am sorry I cannot do more.

JOHN BERWICK.

(2.)

From Captain Ward.

NORTHWOOD, BIRCHGROVE, CARDIFF,  
2nd August, 1905.

I have pleasure in reply to your letter to give you here the facts of the incident as it actually happened. On the 20th June last I drove Mrs. Green in my pony trap to Mr. Berwick's house in

Whitchurch, Cardiff, and on returning home to above address, met with an accident, being thrown out of my trap backwards, hurting my neck and ankle. On the following day the 21st inst. I was unable to leave the house, and lay on the sofa in my dining room, when between the hours of 3 and 4 p.m. I distinctly heard Mrs. Green's voice outside the front door calling me. I managed to rise from the couch and look out through the window to call her in, but found no person there; the time would exactly agree with that when Mrs. Green saw my form at Whitchurch.

This I found out on speaking to Mrs. Green on Thursday the 22nd inst. I had not seen her between the 20th and 22nd. The above are the facts of the case.

FREDERICK WARD.

---

L. 1151. Collective Auditory.

Information of the next case was kindly sent to us by Mr. E. R. Pease, who wrote to Mr. Podmore of it as follows:

*November 1st, 1905.*

. . . A working woman was dying of cancer and was visited daily by Mrs. Rix of Headland Cottage, Limpsfield. She died at 5.20 a.m. on Tuesday [really Monday] last, Oct. 30th. At the same hour both Mr. and Mrs. Rix heard a knocking at their door which awakened them. Mrs. Rix went down to see what was there and found nothing. It is stated that the servant also heard the knocking, but this may be inaccurate. It is stated that the night was windy, but even on the windiest of nights, one does not get up at 5.20 to go to the front door. At any rate I never did. . . .

We wrote to Mr. Rix (formerly Secretary to the Royal Society) asking for a first-hand account of the incident from him and his wife, and he replied as follows:

HEADLAND COTTAGE, LIMPSFIELD,  
SURREY, *November 10th, 1905.*

I was lying awake in bed on the morning of October 30th when I heard a distinct knocking which I took to be at the outside door of the cottage. We knew that the woman in whom we were interested (a Mrs. C., who lives about  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile from us) was in a dying state, and I immediately assumed that one of her children had come to fetch my wife. I therefore touched my wife to rouse

her, and told her that I thought the C.'s had come to fetch her. I do not remember whether anything was said to show that my wife was awake or asleep at the time. She went down immediately, but came back and said that nobody was there. The knocks were not less than 5 and not more than 7: I think there were five in rapid succession, as of some one knocking sharply at the door. Our bedroom is on the first floor, and the knocking sounded to be downstairs,—was certainly not in our room. It did not occur to us to attach any particular significance to the sound at the time.

The above is all that I can state at first-hand, but the following at second-hand may be interesting. The servant, who sleeps in the adjoining room, and who says that she also heard the knocking, looked at her clock and found it to be 20 past 5 (her clock was known to be a few minutes fast). At breakfast-time some neighbours came down to tell us that Mrs. C. had died at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 that morning. After breakfast my wife went to see the C.'s and they told her that Mrs. C. had died at  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 5.

HERBERT RIX, B.A.

Mrs. Rix added:

I, the wife of Herbert Rix, also heard the knocking,—5 or 6 sharp raps, I should think. My impression is that it waked me, but as my husband thinks I did not rouse till he touched me, it is possible that I heard the knocking in my sleep, just before the moment of waking.

I did not look at my watch at the time, but comparing it before breakfast with our servant's clock, found that it (the watch) was 8 minutes slower, and more accurate.

ALICE RIX.

---

### SITTINGS WITH MR. CHAMBERS.

REPORTS appeared in *Light* in the early part of 1905 of a "materialising" medium, Mr. Christopher Chambers, who had been giving sittings in Huddersfield and other northern towns. Later in the year his performances became notorious through press reports in several of the Newcastle papers; among these reports was one of an exposure which took place on October 14th, 1905, as reported in the *Newcastle Daily Chronicle* of October 17th. According to a statement which we obtained from Mr. Arthur T. Neale of Newcastle, who played the principal part in this exposure, Mr. Neale, whose suspicions had been

aroused at a previous séance, went to the sitting with two electric lamps, which could be turned up at any moment, and when one of the forms came out he turned the light suddenly on to it, and revealed Mr. Chambers dressed in a sheet, wearing a false moustache and a paper turban in the character of an Oriental. He drew back the curtain of the cabinet, and found on the chair the trousers, socks, and boots of the medium. Mr. Easthope, who had arranged for the sitting, returned the money to the sitters, and wrote to the *Newcastle Daily Chronicle* that Mr. Chambers had been "caught red-handed at my meeting on Saturday, October 14, by one of the sitters, the medium being found dressed up as a spirit form, much to the horror and disgust of the sitters present."

After this, some of the spiritualists at Newcastle arranged for a series of test sittings with Mr. Chambers, in the hope that some evidence might be given of genuine phenomena. Their report, however, was that the proceedings were quite inconclusive, since, the medium having been adequately fastened inside the cabinet, no forms emerged from it. Mr. W. H. Robinson, who had arranged for these sittings, confirmed in a letter to us the report of their unsatisfactory nature, adding "I found him [Mr. Chambers] worthless as a medium and duly informed the spiritual press, but no notice was taken."

At this period a photograph was circulated, representing Mr. Chambers with an alleged "spirit form" in the background, this form representing his supposed control, "Lottie." Not only does an examination of the photograph show obviously suspicious features, but the photographer, Mr. James Wallace of Newcastle, afterwards sent a letter to the *Newcastle Daily Chronicle* of November 30th, 1905, through his solicitors, confessing that he had prepared the plate by getting a young lady to pose as a ghost, and had subsequently taken the photograph of Mr. Chambers on the same plate. This has since been confirmed to us in a letter from Mrs. Wallace, who states that the whole thing had been intended by her husband merely as a joke at Mr. Chambers' expense.

Mr. Chambers, professing himself anxious after this to re-establish his reputation, arranged through a gentleman in the north of England, who was known to us and had previously given us a favourable report of him, to give a few sittings to



the Society for Psychical Research, on condition that nothing should be paid to him, either for the sittings or for his expenses, unless, in the judgment of the officials of the Society, conclusive evidence was afforded of supernormal agency: also that should materialised forms appear, he would consent to his own person being reasonably examined by the sitters, in order to verify that he and the apparition were separate existences; provided that neither the apparition nor the medium should be suddenly clutched while the phenomena were going on.

On this agreement, which he signed before coming, Mr. Chambers travelled to London, and four sittings were held in the Rooms of the Society for Psychical Research on December 12th, 13th, 15th, and 16th, being arranged for by Mr. Feilding, Mr. Baggally, Colonel Taylor and Miss Johnson, who were generally present; the other sitters being invited by them, and being mostly members of the Society, except that Mr. Chambers brought a friend with him, though unauthorised to do so, on three occasions.

At the first sitting the medium went into a cabinet, and purported to become entranced, when he spoke in a voice slightly different from his ordinary one, but not suggesting any more alteration than could easily have been produced at will. Two or three forms appeared, one a man with a short black beard (Mr. Chambers himself wearing only a moustache), who stepped out of the Cabinet and bowed several times, holding out his left arm at full length. Mr. Baggally, who sat next to the cabinet, could see that only the front part of the form was draped, while on its back was visible the back of the medium's waistcoat, he having apparently taken off his coat. Later, a short form, supposed to be that of a child, was seen in the opening just within the curtains; this appeared merely as a vague white shape with no distinct arms or head. The light in the room was provided by a single electric lamp closely shrouded in red paper, so as to give extremely little light. There was no feature in the phenomena to suggest anything but deliberate personation of "spirit forms" by the medium.

The second sitting on December 13th was practically a repetition of the first, the "forms" being, if anything, rather less distinct, owing to the medium insisting on still less light.

Contrary to the stipulation in the agreement, no opportunity was afforded for examining the medium during the appearance of the "spirit forms."

At the third sitting, on December 15th, Mr. Chambers was accompanied by Mr. John Lobb, a gentleman who is well known for his interest in spiritualistic phenomena. On this occasion, at the medium's own suggestion, he was tied in a wicker arm-chair with some objects disposed on the floor near him, and he stated that these or perhaps himself in his chair might possibly be levitated over the heads of the sitters. The tying was performed by Mr. Baggally and another gentleman, both expert in such matters, and at Mr. Chambers's request the room was made completely dark. Nothing at all happened except that during the sitting Mr. Chambers, on whose back a small luminous patch had (without his knowledge) been affixed, so that his whereabouts could be ascertained, was observed gradually to work himself along into close proximity to the objects disposed upon the floor. Possibly because when he got there he found that on account of the security with which he was tied he could do nothing with them, he worked himself partly back again.

The fourth sitting, on December 16th, was again one for "materialisations." The electric lamp, shaded with red paper, was again used, and gave a slightly better light than before. The sitters were arranged in the usual horse-shoe in front of the cabinet, Mr. Feilding and Mr. Baggally being seated respectively at the ends of the horse-shoe nearest the cabinet. After some conversation and a speech by the supposed control, "Lottie," the medium went into the cabinet, and some time later some vague white forms were seen, one appearing like a white figure materialising from below, the drapery rising gradually from the floor between the division in the curtains, till the form appeared fully draped. It having been over and over again pointed out to the medium that, while the committee had no intention of violating their agreement not to seize the "spirit form," the mere appearance of such a form could not be regarded as evidential unless opportunity was afforded of ascertaining that while the form was outside the cabinet the medium himself was inside, Mr. Chambers, after the return of the form into the cabinet, withdrew part of

the curtain and revealed himself sitting in the chair and moving about to prove that it was really himself, and a white form to his right. He probably miscalculated the quantity of light, for it was perfectly clear to those seated near the cabinet that the form was merely a piece of white drapery held in his right hand and waved about in a very far from realistic manner. Later, an attempt was made to simulate the gradual materialisation upwards of a spirit form by slowly raising a piece of white muslin gauze between the division of the curtains, which had now been drawn together, the action being again perfectly obvious to those seated near the cabinet.

Afterwards a completely draped form, the mouth of which was also covered with drapery (Mr. Chambers wearing a moustache), came out of the cabinet into the room. On being asked by the sitters to shake hands, it offered its left hand to each of them, and would not allow the right hand to be seen or touched, Mr. Chambers having lost three of the fingers of his right hand. On being asked whether it was the deceased wife of one of the sitters, the form bowed assent. As it advanced into the room Mr. Baggally and Mr. Feilding saw the black trousers of the medium behind it, the drapery only covering the front part. After this form had retired a man with a black beard was seen, but no further opportunity for reasonable examination was permitted.

At the end of the sitting Mr. Feilding and Mr. Baggally informed the medium of what they had seen, and that they had no doubt that drapery and a false beard were concealed about him. He denied absolutely that this was so, or that he had taken any part in producing the phenomena. They then asked him to allow himself to be searched in the adjoining room, but he declined. Mr. Lobb admitted the reasonableness of their request, and did his utmost to persuade the medium to accede to it, stating that if it was from motives of modesty that Mr. Chambers objected, he himself would consent to a similar operation in order to put him entirely at his ease. Mr. Chambers, however, persisted in his refusal, and presently took his leave. While he did not in terms confess to any fraud, he promised that he would give no more sittings, but would in future seek his

living in a more honest kind of work. It is understood, however, that he has since resumed his operations in the north of England, where doubtless an enthusiastic band of earnest believers will, as usual, in the face of all evidence, continue to support his séances.

(Signed) W. W. BAGGALLY.

ALICE JOHNSON.

EVERARD FEILDING

(present at last three sittings).

LE M. TAYLOR

(present at first two sittings).

JOHN LOBB

(present at last two sittings).

Mr. Lobb adds:

I endorse the account of the proceedings in so far as it relates to the sittings at which I was present.

JOHN LOBB.

We conceive the above experiments to be of interest, as showing how readily a certain class of persons will without enquiry, test, or control of any kind, accept as evidence of so transcendent a phenomenon as materialisation the childish performances of Mr. Chambers and certain other mediums now before the public. It is impossible to understand how, without a long experience of the almost inconceivable credulity of such persons, Mr. Chambers ever can have supposed that he could by these artless tricks re-establish his reputation as a medium for genuine phenomena. While it is true that the proof of fraud on many occasions does not necessarily preclude the possibility of genuineness on others, it is equally true that the evidence from a thousand séances conducted without any control and in the spirit of complete trust and confidence, with eyes shut and mouths open,—apparently recommended by Dr. Theobald in a recent issue of *Light*, and since then vehemently protested against by other and no less earnest and sincere spiritualists,—cannot advance us one step towards the proof of such genuineness.

Not only must such a system be valueless as a means of attaining reliable evidence, but it must itself in the long run be absolutely destructive of the very phenomena which it is intended to foster. It is a common and wholly justifiable answer by spiritualists when challenged to submit their

phenomena for inspection that they cannot be produced to order. Yet the mere existence of a class of professional physical mediums implies that there are a certain number of persons who claim that they can so produce them. And when they find themselves assisted by the all too charitable spirit of observers like Dr. Theobald, what wonder is it that, tempted by the opportunities for trickery constantly presented to them, they take refuge in the simple method of deceit, thus gradually killing out any germ of genuine mediumistic faculty they may originally have possessed?

It is not the interest of our Society to expose fraud, but rather to seek patiently for evidence of genuine supernormal phenomena. If, however, the spiritualist Press in the cause of the pursuit of truth should wish to reproduce the above report, together with these comments, they are at liberty to do so.

Since our report was written, a letter has appeared in *Light* of February 3rd, 1906, from Mr. John Wilson, of Newcastle, giving some further details of the exposure of Mr. Chambers as described by Mr. Easthope, with the following statement :

I have a copy of the *Medium and Daybreak* of September 10th, 1880, p. 578, in which a report appears that Mr. Chambers, who was then giving a séance at Gateshead, told the sitters that it was difficult to materialise whiskers and moustaches, so the "guide" had made a *false moustache*, and it was left as a souvenir !

---

### THE EXPLOSION OF A MYTH.

WE reprint the following correspondence from *Light*, not from any desire to give a wider publicity to our admitted refutation of some charges brought against a Member of our Council, but by way of illustrating the kind of criticism which is not infrequently brought against our manner of conducting investigations and of treating mediums. Misrepresentation so categorical, so circumstantial, and consequently so easily refuted, as in this case is rare. Less rare, however, are those misrepresentations made up of more or less vague insinuations,

which are as incapable of disproof as of proof. We hope that this correspondence may serve to prevent an uncritical acceptance by our members of accusations that may come to their ears of tactless and unsympathetic behaviour on our part in the conduct of investigations.

In *Light* of January 6th, 1906, appeared a letter headed "A Caution to Sensitives," as follows:

SIR,—Will you allow me, through your columns, to give a warning to all sensitives not to sit at the Psychical Research Society's rooms at Hanover-square, at any rate while the present council hold office?

I am a life member of the Psychical Research Society and much regret having to write this, but it is absolutely necessary.

A friend of mine, who is a fine sensitive, was asked some time ago to give a reading, which she good-naturedly did, charging nothing for her time and trouble. There was a person present who was smoking a cigar. For a man to fill a room with smoke in the presence of a lady to whom he is a perfect stranger, a good deal of effrontery is required; but when the object of the meeting is to test the phenomena of visualisation his conduct becomes a downright outrage. It also implies, either that the offender is entirely ignorant of the conditions required to obtain psychical phenomena, or that he wishes to render the sitting abortive.

In this case there is no doubt that this person did know the conditions which clairvoyants demand for the successful exercise of their gift, and the only conclusion to come to is that his object was to embarrass the lady, and spoil the exhibition of her powers.

Fortunately, there was a gentleman present who (according to my friend's description) must, I think, be a powerful personality and mediumistic, for his sympathy and tact dissipated the annoyance felt by the sensitive, and saved the situation. She has, however, declined to sit again in rooms where she may meet with the same antagonistic elements.

About six or seven weeks after this, and after she had declined to sit again, she received a postal order, which just covered her travelling expenses to Hanover-square and back. If the president or any vice-president of our Society wish to know the name of the offending member, I shall be glad to give it to them.

8, Western Parade,  
Southsea.

W. USBORNE MOORE.  
Rear Admiral.

The following reply to this letter appeared in *Light* of January 27th, 1906:

20, HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*January 18th, 1906.*

SIR,—In your issue of January 6th, under the heading of “A Caution to Sensitives,” there appeared a letter from Rear-Admiral W. Osborne Moore, in which he made the following statements:

(1) That some time ago a sensitive of his acquaintance gave a sitting at the Rooms of the Society for Psychical Research, for which she made no charge.

(2) That there was a man present who was smoking a cigar.

(3) That this man’s object (so Admiral Moore was forced to conclude) was to embarrass the sensitive and spoil the exhibition of her powers.

(4) That, besides the man who smoked there was a gentleman present who, so Admiral Moore thinks, “must be a powerful personality and mediumistic, for his sympathy and tact dissipated the annoyance felt by the sensitive, and saved the situation.”

(5) That the sensitive declined to sit again at the S.P.R. Rooms in consequence of the treatment she received there.

(6) That six or seven weeks after the sitting she received a postal order which just covered her travelling expenses to Hanover Square and back.

I should have sent you an earlier reply to the charges and insinuations contained in this letter but that it has taken me some time to discover to what incident Admiral Moore’s letter referred. I applied twice to him for the name of the supposed culprit, but he refused to give it to me, explaining that he did not wish to disclose it to “any one of lesser influence than a Vice-President of the Society.” Sir William Crookes was good enough to act as intermediary, and I now quote from a letter addressed to him by Admiral Moore on January 16th: “Unless there are two people of the name of Podmore, who both belong to the Post Office, and are members of the Psychical Research Society, the person who insulted Mrs. — [i.e. the sensitive] by smoking before and after she entered the room was Mr. Frank Podmore, member of Council.” The incidental mention of the sensitive’s name has enabled me to identify the occasion, for the lady in question has given one sitting, and one only, at the S.P.R. Rooms. To the coarser senses of Miss

Johnson and myself, who alone were present<sup>1</sup> with her at this sitting, the presence in the body of Mr. Frank Podmore, with or without a cigar, was not perceptible, and there is no other member of our Society bearing the name of Podmore.

When the sitting was over it was agreed that the sensitive should write and let us know when she would come again. She wrote the next day and gave us a choice of five dates, concluding her letter with the words, "With thanks for your courtesy to me." We accepted two of the dates proposed, but the sensitive wrote later to us that she was unfortunately prevented from coming by the sudden death of a friend.

On December 12th we learnt for the first time the amount due to Mrs. — for travelling expenses. On December 13th, that being exactly three weeks (not six or seven, as Admiral Moore states) after the date of the sitting, a cheque (not a postal order, as the Admiral states) for the amount was sent to her. I cannot see any object in Admiral Moore's reference to this payment, unless, as I suppose, he wishes to insinuate that our treatment of her was niggardly. It may therefore be well to explain that we understood, not only from the member who introduced the sensitive to us, but from the lady herself, that she did not accept payment for her sittings.

It appears, then, that out of the six statements into which I have split up Admiral Moore's letter, the first alone is true; but all the rest, namely, those on which his charges are based, are untrue.

There was an *animus* shown in Admiral Moore's letter which puzzled me until I learnt that the imaginary culprit was that "bogey man" of spiritualists, Mr. Frank Podmore.

Miss Johnson and I, who, as I have already said, were alone present during the sitting, desire to state that there was no smoking either while the sensitive was here or during the earlier part of the day. Miss Johnson appends her signature to this letter by way of endorsement.

Thus the affair ends, where it began, in smoke; except in so far as it has furnished an instructive example of the mythopoeic tendency.

J. G. PIDDINGTON.

ALICE JOHNSON.

<sup>1</sup> Miss Johnson and I are still jealously, not to say acrimoniously, disputing which of us has the better claim to be identified with the powerful and mediumistic personality whose sympathy and tact saved the situation.



Admiral Moore was then good enough to send us the following copy of a letter which he informed us he was addressing to *Light*:

SIR,—Mr. Piddington and Miss Alice Johnson have stated in your columns, and at the Annual General Meeting of the Psychical Research Society last Friday that only three people, including the sensitive, were present at the séance in the S.P.R. room, and that no smoking occurred during the day.

Fortunately there is no doubt about the occasion, as my friend has only once been in the rooms of the S.P.R. Moreover, some of her statements to me agree with the notes of the séance.

I have seen the lady twice during the last few days, and find that in all essentials she adheres to her story, more particularly as to the smoking and the number of people in the room, which she declares to have been eight.

The person described to me as smoking was reported to have said, with reference to his "reading":

"Of course you know I belong to the Post Office," and the sensitive alleged that his name was "Frank Rodmore or Podmore." There is only one person to whom this description could apply. As a matter of fact I find that no allusion was made to the Post Office during the séance: certainly Mr. Podmore was not in the room.

I am quite satisfied that the sensitive is suffering from a hallucination. If the circumstances she related to me, and which she now confirms in conversation and by letter, ever occurred at all, it was not in the S.P.R. rooms.

At painful cost I have now learnt that mediums of great sensibility are liable to impressions of the most varied kind from incarnate as well as discarnate spirits. Their organisms are like the wax barrel of a phonograph, and they are specially prone to become the subjects of hallucinations. They are never normal, and, I expect, the more sensitive the medium the greater is the danger.

I beg to unreservedly withdraw my accusation against the conduct of a séance at the S.P.R. rooms on the ground of smoking, and to express my belief that the sensitive was treated with all consideration. I am sure that no attempt was made to obscure the operation of her gift, and I wish to express my regret for any annoyance which I may have, inadvertently, caused to the lady and gentleman who were present.—I am, Sir, yours faithfully,

8 Western Parade,

Southsea, 31st January, 1906.

W. USBORNE MOORE,

Rear Admiral.

To the Editor of *Light*.

We should like to express our appreciation of Admiral Moore's honourable and straightforward conduct in withdrawing unreservedly charges which he was led to make through zeal on behalf of a lady whom he believed to have been ill-treated. We hope, however, that in future any members who may have complaints to make as to our treatment or alleged treatment of mediums will bring them direct to the responsible officials of the Society, who, if any indiscreet action has been committed, will be, we think, no less ready than Admiral Moore to acknowledge it.

---

#### NOTE ON A CASE OF AMNESIA.

THE case of loss of memory mentioned a short time ago in the newspapers, when a lady had left her home and wandered about for four months till she was taken up by the police in a state of destitution, and kept till she could be restored to her friends, recalls especially in one particular similar cases recorded in our *Proceedings*. The real name of the lady was Grace Bowyer. Her linen was marked "G. B," and, "after much persuasion," she gave her name, in reply to the police, as "G. Berill," and in reply to a further question "solemnly remarked that 'G. stood for g'" (*Daily Chronicle*, October, 11th, 1905). In the same way Ansel Bourne in his secondary condition called himself by a fictitious name, which corresponded to his real initials, viz., A. J. Brown, expanded into Albert John Brown under cross-examination during hypnosis (see *Proceedings*, Vol. VII., p. 233); and Dr. Wilson's patient, "Mary Barnes," called herself "Mlarian Bearnet" (*Proceedings*, Vol. XVIII., p. 396).

In the case of Miss Bowyer, the invented name may, of course, have been merely suggested by the sight of the initials on her linen, and not by a faint partial recollection of the real name, which may have been as completely forgotten as apparently the rest of her previous life was.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychological Research.

---

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	210	Report of the Council for 1905, . . . . .	217
Annual General Meeting of Members, . . . . .	211	Experiments in Thought-transference, . . . . .	223
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	212	Obituary : Dr. Samuel Pierpont Langley, . . . . .	232
General Meeting, . . . . .	213		

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On FRIDAY, MARCH 30th, at 4 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Some Observations and Experiences  
reported by Mr. W. G. Grottendieck”

WILL BE READ BY

THE HON. EVERARD FEILDING.

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in Black Type.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

- Abbot, Mrs.**, Le Vieux Moulin, Dinard, France.  
 ARBUTHNOT, LADY, 4 Grosvenor Crescent, London, S.W.  
**Bergheim, John S.**, Belsize Court, Belsize Park, London, N.W.  
 CLARK, REV. JAMES, M.A., Balgonie Manse, Markinch, Fife, N.B.  
 COCKLE, REV. FRANCIS T., M.A., The Rectory, Riverstown,  
 Co. Sligo.  
 COROLEU, DR. WIFREDO, Manicomio de Sta. Cruz, Barcelona, Spain.  
**Crewdson, Mrs.**, Southside, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 DELANNE, GABRIEL, 40 Boulevard Exelmans, Paris, France.  
**Grant-Suttie, Hubert Francis, R.F.A.**, R.A. Mess, Woolwich.  
 GRAY, MRS., 7 Orme Court, London, W.  
 GROTTENDIECK, W. G., Dordrecht, Holland.  
 HARRIS, MISS E. M., The Larches, Warlingham, Surrey.  
 HOLT-WHITE, MRS., Warren Hill, Bexley Heath, Kent.  
 LESLIE, JOHN RANDOLPH, King's College, Cambridge.  
 MORRISH, HAROLD G., Leonard House, Upper Tulse Hill, S.E.  
**Nicholl, Ilyd B.**, The Ham, Llanturt-Major, Glamorganshire.  
 O'GORMAN, MAJOR P. W., M.D., Abbott Road, Lahore, Punjab,  
 India.  
 PYM, MRS. GUY, 35 Cranley Gardens, South Kensington,  
 London, S.W.  
 RANSOM, MRS., 17 Dartmouth Row, Blackheath, London, S.E.  
 RANSOM, H. B., 78 St. George's Square, London, S.W.  
 THEOPHILUS, MRS., 165 Westbourne Grove, Bayswater, London, W.  
 WHITE, MISS M., 16 Wetherby Gardens, London, S.W.  
 WRIGHT, MRS. E. L., 47 Ridgmount Gardens, London, W.C.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- ALLEMONG, J. E., 8 College Avenue, Salem, Va., U.S.A.  
 ANDERSON, DR. F., U.S. Navy, Medical Inspector, Navy Yard,  
 Mare Island, Cal., U.S.A.  
 BEEBE, HON. GEORGE M., Ellenville, N.Y., U.S.A.  
 BLISS, WILLIAM H., 100 Main St., Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.

BROOKS, GEORGE L., 903 West Copper Avenue, Albuquerque, N.M., U.S.A.

BURGESS, MRS. HELEN D., 27 Gardner St., Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.

GREENWOOD, MRS. I. W., Farmington, Maine, U.S.A.

HAVENS, MRS. LILLIAN W., Rocky Hill, Conn., U.S.A.

**M'Elwee, Mrs. R. H.**, Lake Forest, Ill., U.S.A.

METCALF, WILLIAM P., 321 Gold Avenue, Albuquerque, N.M., U.S.A.

PAINE, MRS. LAURA S., 230 33rd St., Milwaukee, Wis., U.S.A.

REDMAN, MRS. FLORENCE, Chestnut St., Haddonfield, N.J., U.S.A.

ROBBINS, MISS JENNY LORING, Copley Square Hotel, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

VERMILLE, FREDERICK W., Box 1012, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.

WARDWELL, F. W., 79 Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A.

---

#### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF MEMBERS.

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, January 26th, 1906, at 2.30 p.m.; Mr. H. Arthur Smith in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Rear-Admiral W. Osborne Moore, Mrs. R. Ogilvie, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Miss F. R. Scatcherd, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Lieut-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, Dr. A. Wallace, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The Report of the Council for the year 1905 was read, and is printed below. The audited accounts of income and expenditure for the year 1905 and of the Endowment Fund for the same period were presented and taken as read. These will be printed in the April *Journal*.

The Chairman announced that the six retiring Members of the Council offered themselves for re-election. No other nominations having been received, the following were declared to be duly elected Members of Council: Professor J. J. Thomson, The Right Hon. G. W. Balfour, Mr. E. N. Bennett, The Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, and Sir Oliver Lodge.

A resolution, brought forward by Admiral Moore and seconded by Miss Scatcherd, was, after some discussion, withdrawn.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 76th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, January 26th, 1906, at the conclusion of the Annual General Meeting of Members; Mr. H. Arthur Smith in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mr. A. F. Shand, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

The proceedings of the Annual General Meeting were reported.

On the proposal of Mr. J. G. Piddington, seconded by Professor W. F. Barrett, Mr. G. W. Balfour was elected President of the Society for the year 1906.

Mr. H. Arthur Smith was re-elected as Hon. Treasurer, Mr. J. G. Piddington and the Hon. Everard Feilding as joint Hon. Secretaries, and Mr. Arthur Miall as Auditor for the current year.

The following were co-opted as Members of the Council for the year 1906: Messrs. W. W. Baggally and G. Lowes Dickinson, the Rev. A. T. Fryer, Sir Lawrence Jones, Messrs. W. M'Dougall, F. C. S. Schiller, A. F. Shand, and Gilbert Murray.

Committees were elected as follows, with power in each case to add to their number:

*Committee of Reference:* Professor W. F. Barrett, Sir William Crookes, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Dr. W. Leaf, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Lord Rayleigh, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Jane Barlow.

*Library Committee:* The Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore and Dr. C. Lloyd Tuckey.

*House and Finance Committee:* Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. Sydney C. Scott, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, and Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the year 1906.

Five new Members and eighteen new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and fourteen new Associates of the American Branch was recorded, as well as the fact that three Associates of the American Branch, Mr. David Jameson, Miss Theodate Pope and Miss Irene Putnam had become Members. The names and addresses of the newly-elected candidates are given above.

The monthly accounts for December were presented.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 127th General Meeting of the Society was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, January 26th, 1906, at 4 p.m., when a paper was read by Professor W. F. Barrett on "Some Objects and Methods of Work in Psychical Research." The chair was taken by Mrs. Sidgwick.

MRS. SIDGWICK, before calling on Professor Barrett to read his paper, announced to the meeting that Mr. G. W. Balfour had been elected President for the current year, and referred briefly to the irreparable loss suffered by the Society through the sudden death of Dr. Richard Hodgson towards the end of the previous month, saying also that memorial articles about him would be, it was hoped, included in the next Part of *Proceedings*.

PROFESSOR W. F. BARRETT, F.R.S., after expressing the pleasure which he thought would be universally felt by members of the Society at Mr. Balfour's acceptance of the Presidency, spoke to the following effect:

In the sudden death of Dr. Hodgson we have lost one of our ablest and most courageous of fellow-workers, and the loss to the American Branch of our Society is almost irreparable. It is now many years ago since Dr. Hodgson joined our ranks and decided to devote his life, as far as possible, to the problems of psychical research. In 1884, as one of the Committee appointed by the Council to investigate phenomena connected with the Theosophical Society, he went to India to study these alleged phenomena on the spot. We

all know the conclusive and pitiless exposure of Madam Blavatzky's claims to supernormal power which resulted. After his appointment as Secretary to the American Society for Psychical Research in 1887, much of his time was spent in the investigation of Mrs. Piper, and whether or not his final conclusions in this case be accepted, we must all acknowledge that he has placed the evidence on behalf of the existence of discarnate intelligence, and the continuance of human life beyond the present, and within the veil, on more stringent experimental grounds than it possessed before.

But all of us have not the gifts of Dr. Hodgson nor the opportunity to investigate so excellent a medium as Mrs. Piper, and yet there are very many members of the Society anxious to aid in its work if they only knew how. It is for the purpose of trying to show a few ways in which the co-operation of our members is possible, and will be most helpful to the Society, that I propose to speak this afternoon on "Some Objects and Methods of Psychical Research," open to us all. After all, these objects are only those which led to the foundation of the Society, and the methods are those which have guided us from our earliest experiments. I may give you an illustration of what can be done by some of our members in the way of experiments in thought-transference.

One of our members, whose name I am permitted to mention, Miss Miles, is possessed of remarkable powers as a dowser or water-finder. In testing her faculty I was led to try some experiments on how she detected underground water, and the evidence pointed clearly to something analogous to clairvoyance on her part. She found twice right out of three times a coin I had hidden when she was not present, and the position of which she could not have found by ordinary sense cognition. Recently, at the suggestion of one of her friends, she agreed to make a series of experiments in thought-transference at a distance. [A full account of these is printed below, see p. 223.]

I hope the experiments will be continued, reversing the rôle of agent and percipient, and, further, with the following precautions, which perhaps some present will note if they intend to carry on similar experiments:

- (1) The subject thought of should be something that has



strongly, though it may be *casually*, impressed itself on the agent's mind during the day.

(2) When selected it should be noted and the note or an exact copy of it should be at once posted to the Secretary S. P. R., or some third person.

(3) The percipient should likewise write down his impression at once and send the note or an exact copy of it to the same third person. Post-cards or letter-cards may advantageously be used for these notes, as the post-marks would then afford attestation of the dates.

But the essence of the experiment is not to *try to guess*. If you do you will fail. For in that case *reason* will come in, and the impression will probably be what *seems reasonable*, but may not be correct.

Wait quietly and see if anything floats into your mind. How to excite the brain to some conscious act of speech or writing must be a very difficult problem for the subliminal self to carry out. No doubt some automatic motion would more easily express the inchoate impression made. Planchette, or automatic writing with a pencil loosely held, or a forked twig (as I shall explain directly) are far more likely to lead to success. Even emotional disturbances, such as grief, joy, pain, pallor or blushing, would probably interpret the sub-conscious impression more easily if we could arrange a code. Then further, note that whilst the impression is doubtless transmitted *instantly*, the *manifestation* of the impression on the part of the recipient may remain latent for a time or develop gradually.

Professor Barrett then drew attention to the use of the forked dowsing rod as an *autoscope*, or means whereby the subliminal self can express itself, and showed the method of its use.

MRS. SIDGWICK said she thought it desirable for experiments to be tried as widely as possible, and hoped that many members of the Society would follow the advice and suggestions that had just been made by Professor Barrett. Even if the experiments were not successful, they might often throw side-lights on the topics dealt with, and prove instructive in unexpected ways. We had reason to think that thought-transference was most likely to be effected through some subconscious process, such as automatic writing, and members who wished to know

how best to set about these experiments would find abundant instruction in the articles in the *Proceedings* dealing with them, or might apply to the Secretaries of the Society for advice.

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON said that no one could endorse Professor Barrett's appeal to members to undertake experiments more heartily than himself. He would, however, like to warn intending experimenters against experimenting too often or too long a time at one stretch. Too frequent or too lengthy experimentation was sure to produce boredom, and boredom would lead to failure, or might even lead, as Professor Barrett suggested had happened in one instance in the Creery case, to graver results than mere failure. Cards and numbers,—though convenient subjects for experiments in thought-transference, because the chances of merely accidental success could be easily calculated,—were open to the objection that they soon became monotonous and created that sense of boredom which he thought inimical to success. Professor Barrett had suggested as suitable subjects for transference, incidents or thoughts which might have casually struck the agent during the day. He thought this suggestion a good one, provided that care was taken not to fix on some matter of obvious general interest (such as, for instance, the General Election would have been during the preceding week) which, in the event of the percipient's impression proving correct, could be too easily attributed to mere guessing.

At the close of the meeting Professor Barrett exhibited to the audience a number of dowsing rods of different kinds, which had kindly been sent for the purpose by three well-known dowzers, Messrs. H. W. Mullins, W. Stone, and J. F. Young, and demonstrated the manner in which they were held and the movements produced in them by the subconscious and involuntary muscular action of the dowzers,—movements which, as he explained, it is by no means easy exactly to reproduce by voluntary conscious effort.

[Professor Barrett writes that he desires to add the following note to the report of the meeting:]

May I add a word, parenthetically, here, to say that at the moment I misunderstood Mr. Piddington's remark in reference to some of the early experiments on thought-transference, and I am afraid my curt interruption may have led some of the audience

to think Mr. Piddington was making an attack, either upon me, or on the validity of the evidence I had adduced. This, of course, was not his intention, and I am anxious to take this opportunity of correcting such an erroneous impression, if it exists.

---

#### REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR THE YEAR 1905.

It is satisfactory to note that the total increase in membership has been larger than usual this year. During the year 22 new Members were elected, and two Associates became Members; also 105 new Associates were elected and nine Members became Associates. On the other hand, the total loss in number from various causes was 28 Members and 65 Associates, leaving a net increase of 45, whereas for the two previous years the net increase had been 40 per annum. The total membership of the Society has now reached 902, the numbers being distributed as follows: Members 249 (including 31 Honorary and Corresponding Members); Associates 653 (including 12 Honorary Associates). The American Branch has also increased from 569 to 604 Members and Associates.

Miss V. Larminie, who had been Assistant Secretary since October, 1903, resigned her post on account of ill-health at the end of June. A temporary appointment was made for the next three months, after which Miss I. Newton, who had worked in the office since November, 1903, as Junior Assistant, was promoted to be Assistant Secretary, and Miss C. Bourne was appointed Junior Assistant.

The Library Catalogue, which had long been in preparation, has been completed, printed, and issued this year, and Members who use the Library have found it of great help in referring to and especially in selecting books.

Three General Meetings and three Private Meetings of the Society (for Members and Associates only) were held during the year. The dates and the papers were as follows:

\*February 6th. "Presidential Address," by Professor Charles Richet.

March 27th. "Some Normal Extensions and Intensifications of Conscious Perception," by Mr. Sydney Olivier.

\*Those marked with an asterisk were General Meetings.

- \* May 11th. "De quelques Observations de Clairvoyance,"  
by Professor Charles Richet.
- June 29th. "Psychological Aspects of the Welsh Revival  
of 1904," by the Rev. A. T. Fryer.
- October 27th. "The Haunted Solicitor: an Unfinished  
Comedy," by the Hon. Everard Feilding, and "A  
Brief Statement concerning Recent Experiences in  
France," by Sir Oliver Lodge.
- \* December 11th. "On the Scientific Attitude to Marvels,"  
by Sir Oliver Lodge.

Among the investigations and experiments carried on during the year we may mention :

(1) Mr. Fryer's prolonged and systematic enquiry into various phenomena of psychical or psychological interest connected with the Welsh Revival of 1904-5. This was conducted mainly by correspondence with many different persons in the various districts of Wales into which the Revival spread,—supplemented, whenever possible, by a personal examination of the witnesses of or participants in the phenomena. The results of the enquiry have been published in Part LI. of the *Proceedings*.

(2) In the Easter vacation, Mr. Feilding visited a number of mediums, private and professional, in the north of England. The results obtained with one of them, who produced movements and levitations of a table, were sufficiently encouraging in Mr. Feilding's judgment to warrant further enquiry, and Mr. Baggally, who had a sitting with the same medium in June, was also favourably impressed. The conditions were so imperfect and observation was so difficult that the movements produced could by no means be considered conclusive of supernormal agency, but they were certainly suggestive of it; and it is hoped that further investigations may shortly be made.

(3) During the summer vacation, Mr. Feilding attended over twenty sittings in a Continental town in hopes of witnessing certain remarkable manifestations on which a report had been received from an Hon. Associate of the Society. The most important part of this investigation formed the subject of his

\* Those marked with an asterisk were General Meetings.

paper to the Society on October 27th, and a summary of it was printed in the *Journal* for December.

(4) Early in the year a number of "apports" alleged to have been supernormally produced at the sittings of the Australian medium, Mr. C. Bailey, were sent over to us by Dr. MacCarthy of Sydney, who had been in charge of the sittings. They consisted of coins and clay tablets, which we were requested to submit to experts in England for an opinion as to whether they were what the medium stated them to be, viz. genuine ancient Egyptian, Hindoo, and other coins, and Babylonian or Assyrian tablets. The experts at the British Museum reported that the coins were genuine, but not of any value or rarity, and the tablets all forgeries, of types well known to them. The report, together with a full account of the circumstances under which the "apports" were produced, was printed in the *Journal* for May; a report of other sittings with the same medium by one of our Australian members, Mr. A. W. Dobbie, appeared in the *Journal* for July.

(5) A series of seven sittings was held at the Rooms with the medium Mr. A. V. Peters, of whom we had received favourable reports from several members of the Society. There were seven different sitters, all belonging to the Society, each of whom came to one sitting, all arrangements being made by the Secretary, who took full notes of what happened. The results were unfortunately inconclusive, the correct statements made by the medium not being sufficiently definite or sufficiently numerous to point clearly to any agency beyond conscious or unconscious guessing or chance coincidence. The Council desire, however, to express to Mr. Peters their appreciation of the trouble he took in coming and of his readiness to submit to any test or suggestion that was made.

(6) A large number of sittings and experiments with members of the Society and others were also held at the Rooms in the course of the year, with results too inconclusive to be worth reporting in detail. Some of these were hypnotic experiments by Mr. Feilding, designed to test the power of resistance to suggestion possessed by susceptible hypnotic subjects. He hopes to carry these experiments further. We

were also afforded by personal friends several opportunities of assisting at some very instructive experiments in self-induced trance, in which "controls" of a pseudo-spiritistic character appeared. We use the word "pseudo-spiritistic," because, though the manifestations presented a complete analogy to the "controls" which are often assumed to be due to spirit possession,—the personifications being of a highly realistic and dramatic, or indeed melodramatic kind,—there was nothing in the trance utterances that afforded any ground for supposing that they originated elsewhere than in the subliminal consciousness of the mediums; nor indeed did the mediums themselves regard them as having any other origin.

(7) In the middle of December, four sittings were held with the "materialising" medium Mr. Chambers. At the first two sittings "forms" appeared at the opening of, or just outside, the cabinet, which, inasmuch as they declined to permit any examination either of themselves or of the medium, there was no reason to suppose were other than Mr. Chambers himself, draped or holding up a piece of white drapery. At the third sitting, the medium at his own suggestion was tied into an armchair and objects were placed near him, which he alleged would probably float in the air untouched by any one. No movements of the objects took place. At the fourth sitting, the medium again went into the cabinet and "forms" were seen. Some of these were seen through an opening in the curtain, when withdrawn by the medium, to be produced by Mr. Chambers sitting in his chair and holding up a piece of drapery on one arm. In the case of one form, purporting to be that of a woman, which came out into the room, the trousers of the medium were seen in the hinder part of the form. At the end of the sitting Mr. Chambers was informed of what had been observed, and, on his denying that he had taken any part in producing the phenomena, was asked to allow himself to be searched in order to prove that the drapery, false beard, etc., which had been seen, were not concealed on his person. He refused to allow any search whatever to be made. [A fuller report of these sittings has appeared in the February *Journal*.]

(8) It gives us special pleasure to be able to report, after

a long dearth of successful experiments in telepathy, that some members of the Society have turned their attention to this important subject, with encouraging results. We have recently received reports from two of our members, Miss Miles and Miss Ramsden, of some successful experiments of their own in thought-transference. The experimenters were living at a distance of about twenty miles from one another, and each of them recorded at the time, before hearing from the other, the idea to be conveyed or the impression received. The full account is printed in the present *Journal*. An American member also has sent us an admirably recorded series of experiments of the same kind, which—though inconclusive at present—appear to us decidedly promising.

The general progress of interest in the subject of psychical research which has marked the last few years seems to continue unabated. This year a local Society has been started at Oxford, from which much may be hoped. On March 11th a drawing-room meeting was held there with a view to testing the feeling of residents. A Committee was afterwards formed to collect information and stimulate interest, and this Committee arranged for a public meeting in the Hall of Hertford College on November 13th. Sir Oliver Lodge then delivered an address to a large audience, the pressure for entrance being so great that numbers failed to gain admission.

We mentioned in our report last year that Mr. Myers's *Human Personality* (Vol. I., Chaps. 1-4) had been included among the books recommended on the subject of Metaphysics in the Fellowship Course of Trinity College, Dublin, for 1905. This year we have been informed that the University of Madras had already adopted *Human Personality* as a text-book to be read for the M.A. two years' course in Psychology, and an examination paper set on the book in the M.A. Degree Examination of January, 1905, was sent to us.

It is highly appropriate that the subject should be introduced first into the most advanced University courses for older students only, for it has certainly not yet reached a stage in which much of it can be formulated in a manner sufficiently definite and dogmatic to be profitably taught to the junior members of a University.

The knowledge attained so far is of a purely empirical

kind; we can only observe and investigate the facts or phenomena that we are fortunate enough to meet with; we cannot yet produce them to order, and consequently cannot undertake to demonstrate them experimentally. We can only keep on the look-out for them, and neglect no opportunity of observing, recording, and as far as possible investigating, any case that comes under our notice.

Members of the Society often express a desire to take part in experiments or investigations, or enquire what they can do to help on the work. A leaflet issued by the Council three years ago, and still in constant use, indicates various lines of enquiry, with brief suggestions for following each, viz.: automatic phenomena, experimental telepathy, spontaneous telepathy, communications from the dead, and the so-called "physical phenomena" of spiritualism. More detailed suggestions,—especially in relation to the first two topics, which are obviously those to which our efforts should be first directed,—will be given in Professor Barrett's address to-day [an abstract of which appears in the present *Journal*].

We would suggest to our members that those who have opportunities should form small groups among their own friends for trying experiments together. They will probably find one or two who exhibit the simpler automatic phenomena; it will be desirable to note how far these follow the ordinary types (as described in articles in our *Proceedings*, and especially in Mr. Myers's *Human Personality*), or whether in any respect they depart from them. Any indications of telepathy or supernormal acquisition of knowledge should be noted, and the conditions scrupulously recorded at the time of occurrence. Though careful records should always be kept, these need not be in great detail, except in the case of significant incidents. It is desirable for the experimenters to begin by gaining some practical experience of the simpler and more usual types, and meanwhile to make themselves acquainted with what has been already done by expert investigators. The officials of the Society would be very glad to receive reports from any group of workers or to advise them in the conduct of their experiments. The work of such groups would offer us the best chance of discovering individuals possessed of unusual psychic faculties, through whose co-operation alone



will it ever be possible to advance our knowledge of the subject.

We cannot close this brief chronicle of the year's events without referring to the grievous loss and sudden blow which fell upon the Society by the death of Dr. Richard Hodgson on December 20th; but the services which he rendered to Psychical Research cannot be summed up in a few brief paragraphs, and a fitting tribute to his life and work must be reserved for the pages of the *Proceedings*.

### EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

WE have often urged on our members the desirability of trying experiments in thought-transference with any of their friends who may show indications of the telepathic faculty, so that further evidence may be obtained in confirmation of the large number of successful results published by the Society, especially during the first ten years of its existence; but these appeals have not latterly met with much response. We are therefore very glad to be able to print now a series of experiments between two of our members, Miss Hermione Ramsden and Miss Clarisse Miles, which we hope may encourage others to try for themselves. Miss Ramsden having met with a certain amount of success with two other friends of hers, asked Miss Miles to try a systematic series with her. It was arranged that Miss Miles, living at 59 Egerton Gardens, London, S.W., should play the part of agent, while Miss Ramsden, at her home Bulstrode, Gerrard's Cross, Buckingham (about 20 miles from London), acted as percipient, the times of the experiments being fixed by pre-arrangement.

Miss Miles noted at the time of each experiment, in a book kept for the purpose, the idea or image which she wished to convey, while Miss Ramsden wrote down each day the impressions that had come into her mind, and sent the record to Miss Miles before knowing what she had attempted on her side. Miss Miles then pasted this record into her book opposite her own notes, and in some cases added a further note explanatory of her circumstances at the time, to which it will be seen that Miss Ramsden's impressions often corresponded. Whenever it was possible, Miss Miles obtained

confirmatory evidence from other persons as to the circumstances that had not been noted at the time, and the corroboration of these persons was written in her book and is printed below. All the original records of these experiments are at present in our possession.

In the printed account, we give in the case of each experiment (a) the note made at the time by the agent, Miss Miles; (b) the note made at the time by the percipient, Miss Ramsden; (c) the subsequent comments, if any, made by Miss Miles; (d) the corroborations, if any, of Miss Miles's friends; (e) the subsequent comments, if any, made by Miss Ramsden.

Any omissions in the printed copy of the records are indicated in the usual manner by omission marks. . . . Almost all the record is printed in full, so that the reader may be able to judge of the proportions of failure and success. The names of the persons concerned are given, except in the case of Experiment IX.

#### EXPERIMENT I.

(a) October 18th, 1905. 7 p.m.

#### SPHINX.

I sat with my feet on the fender, I thought of Sphinx, I tried to visualize it. Spoke the word out loud. I could only picture it to myself quite small as seen from a distance.

(b) Wednesday, October 18th, 1905. 7 p.m.

Bulstrode, Gerrard's Cross, Bucks.

I could not visualize, but seemed to feel that you were sitting with your feet on the fender in an arm-chair, in a loose black sort of tea-gown. The following words occurred to me:

Peter Evan or 'Eaven (Heaven).

*Hour-glass* (this seemed the chief idea).

Worcester deal box.

Daisy Millar.

<sup>1</sup> x arm socket or some word like it.

x suspension bridge.

x Sophia Ridley.

x soupier (in French), which I felt inclined to spell *souspirer*.

There is some word with the letter S. I don't seem quite to have caught it.

<sup>1</sup>The crosses indicate those impressions which Miss Ramsden marked at the time as being especially vivid.—EDITOR.

(e) I had been trying experiments with two other friends ever since September 7th. These were only partially successful. I never got the actual message intended, except on one occasion, when the subject was one of which we had both been thinking. My impressions were *auditory*.—H. R.

## EXPERIMENT II.

(a) Friday, October 20th, 1905.

## SPHINX.

I tried to visualize Sphinx again.

(b) Friday, October 20th, 1905. 7 p.m.

I received a letter from Miss Miles, saying, "Letter S quite correct, the hour-glass shape extraordinarily correct, also S S at the end or something like it. I shall try again to-morrow at seven. It will come all right.—C. M."

After this I found it very difficult not to try and *guess* the word instead of making my mind a blank.

Cossack.

Cross.

Compass (?)

Luzac (the publisher).

Luxor in Egypt.

Here I gave up in despair, then suddenly came the word: Whistle! This I believed to be correct.

## EXPERIMENT III.

(a) Saturday, October 21st, 1905. 7 p.m.

## LAMP.

I sat before the fire in my sitting-room and visualized a lamp. One of those very old-fashioned lamps with a large globe, which seemed to me to be a round ball of fire.

(b) Saturday, Oct. 21st, 1905.

Scissors, x orangery, shaloo ?, shawl, jalousie (blinds), fretwork or sort of trellis in a garden, échantillon (pattern), sleepers, x gum plant or pot ?, vermisimilitude, Paternoster, tabloids, x orangery, x orange flower, x orange pips, horsewhip, housewife (needlecase), verdigris, purple hedgerow, beech, beatitudes, tea cosy, Burnham Beeches, heather in flower, crown, small box, short deal ?, infanticide, x maltese oranges growing in a pot, Chinese slippers, x Cape gooseberries, these look like oranges.

The most probable seems to be a small Maltese orange tree, such as I have seen in London houses.

## EXPERIMENT IV.

(a) Sunday, October 22nd.

I never tried to visualize anything at all. About 6 o'clock to 7.30 I was writing letters to friends. One I was pondering over, for it required an answer. It was from a Polish artist who had come from Munich to finish Mrs. Jack Tennant's picture.

(b) Letter dated Wednesday, October 25th.

On Sunday night [Oct. 22nd] I felt that you were not thinking of me, but were reading a letter in a sort of half German writing. The letters had very long tails to them. Letter

*g l H k y G 8*

Is there any truth in that?<sup>1</sup>

## EXPERIMENT V.

(a) Tuesday, October 24th, 1905.

DOG—CHOW.

[Miss Ramsden had a large number of impressions, all incorrect.]

## EXPERIMENT VI.

(a) October 25th. CLOCK.

(b) Wednesday, Oct. 25th. 7 to 7.30 p.m.

Fig, locket; I visualized a locket on a chain, bath (*oval shape*), piano, guitar, musical instrument, x locket with somebody's hair, "Malthusian,"  $\nabla\nabla$  pattern visualized, x oval frame for a picture.

The frame has little lumps round it, might be a gilt picture frame or a locket with diamonds or stones of some sort, but they do not seem to shine. It might be a small miniature frame. It has got nothing inside yet and you are wondering what you will put in. There is glass, and it is slightly concave. It might be a small hand looking-glass, but quite small.

(c) At 7 p.m. I visualized a clock, or rather tried to. It was very difficult, as I had had a model and had been drawing him from five o'clock to six forty-five. The model was Mr. Macnab. I was going to begin painting him life-size, and before settling on the pose I was making two or three quick sketches of him by electric light. I also put the stretcher up against him without the

<sup>1</sup>The post-mark on the envelope of the letter from the Polish artist, written in French, is dated Oct. 15th, 1905, and the letter, as shown by a portion of it pasted into Miss Miles's notebook, is written in a sloping and obviously foreign hand, corresponding with the description by Miss Ramaden.  
—EDITOR.





SKETCH OF MR. MACNAB.

*To face p. 227.*

canvas to see how much I would paint of him when the canvas was stretched. He has a very thin face, which would look like a distinct oval. The face I always leave blank and only fill in the dress and hair with pencil. In the morning I arranged lockets, jewelry, and silver things.

[One of these sketches of Mr. Macnab is reproduced here.]

(d) I sat to Miss Miles between 5 and 6.45 p.m. for a study in life-size for this picture. She made two or three quick sketches for this in order to settle the pose of my picture.

J. MACNAB.

(e) Having found that my attempts to *hear* were a failure, I determined in future that I would try and visualize, although I had never done so before, and am unable to see in a crystal. Miss Miles is a very good visualizer and psychometrist. She has often held letters for me and described scenes in connection with the life of the writer.

H. R.

#### EXPERIMENT VII.

(a) October 27th. SPECTACLES.

(b) Friday, Oct. 27th. 7 p.m.

“Spectacles.”

This was the only idea that came to me after waiting a long time. I thought of “sense perception,” but that only confirms the above. My mind was such a complete blank that I fell asleep and dreamt a foolish dream (but not about you). At 7.25 I woke with a start.

(c) Having found that it was much easier to impress an idea upon the recipient when it was something that I had seen and thought of later in the day, I determined that in future I would make my choice accordingly, and think of some object in connection with Miss Ramsden without specially sitting down to do so at 7 p.m. On October 27th I attended the meeting of the S.P.R. at 20 Hanover Square. I sat between Miss Lily Antrobus and Mr. Douglas Murray. The latter had a curious pair of spectacles which attracted my attention, made of two different glasses. These I fixed on as the subject.

(d) Dec. 20th, 1905. Runnymede Park, Egham.

Dear Miss Miles,—This is just to tell you that I sat next you at the S.P.R. meeting on Oct. 27th, 1905, when Mr. Everard Feilding and Sir Oliver Lodge read papers, and that I

wore my divided eyeglasses, the upper part being used for distance, the lower for reading.

T. DOUGLAS MURRAY.

(e) I did not visualize the spectacles, the word came to me as a sudden idea.

#### EXPERIMENT VIII.

(a) October 31st, 1905. SUNSET OVER ORATORY.

(b) Tuesday, Oct. 31st, 1905. 7 p.m.

First it was the sun with rays and a face peering out of the rays. Then something went round and round like a wheel. Then the two seemed to belong together, and I thought of windmill. A windmill on a hill where it was dark and windy and there were dark clouds. Then it became the Crucifixion, and I saw the three crosses on the left side of the hill, and the face on the cross looked to the right, and it was dark. Wind and storm.

Surely this is right. It is the most vivid impression I have ever had. I scarcely *visualized* at all, it was just the faintest indication possible, but the suggestion was *most vivid*.

(c) I was painting Mr. Macnab, and there was a beautiful sunset over the Oratory. Mr. Macnab, who was so seated that he could watch it better than I could, walked to the window and drew my attention to it. His face became illuminated with the rays of the sun. It was a very windy, stormy evening, with weird orange lights in the sky. The sun sets to the left of the Oratory. From my window I see the central figure, and two sorts of uprights which look like figures in the dim twilight. These three objects show out dark against the sky to the left of the dome, on which there is a gold cross. All this I visualized the whole evening for Miss Ramsden to see. At first I could not account for the windmill. I discovered a weathercock in the distance, on the top of a building.

[A photograph of the Brompton Oratory, taken by Miss Miles from the window of her studio, is reproduced here.]

(d) There was a most lovely sunset all over the Oratory, and to which I drew Miss Miles's attention.

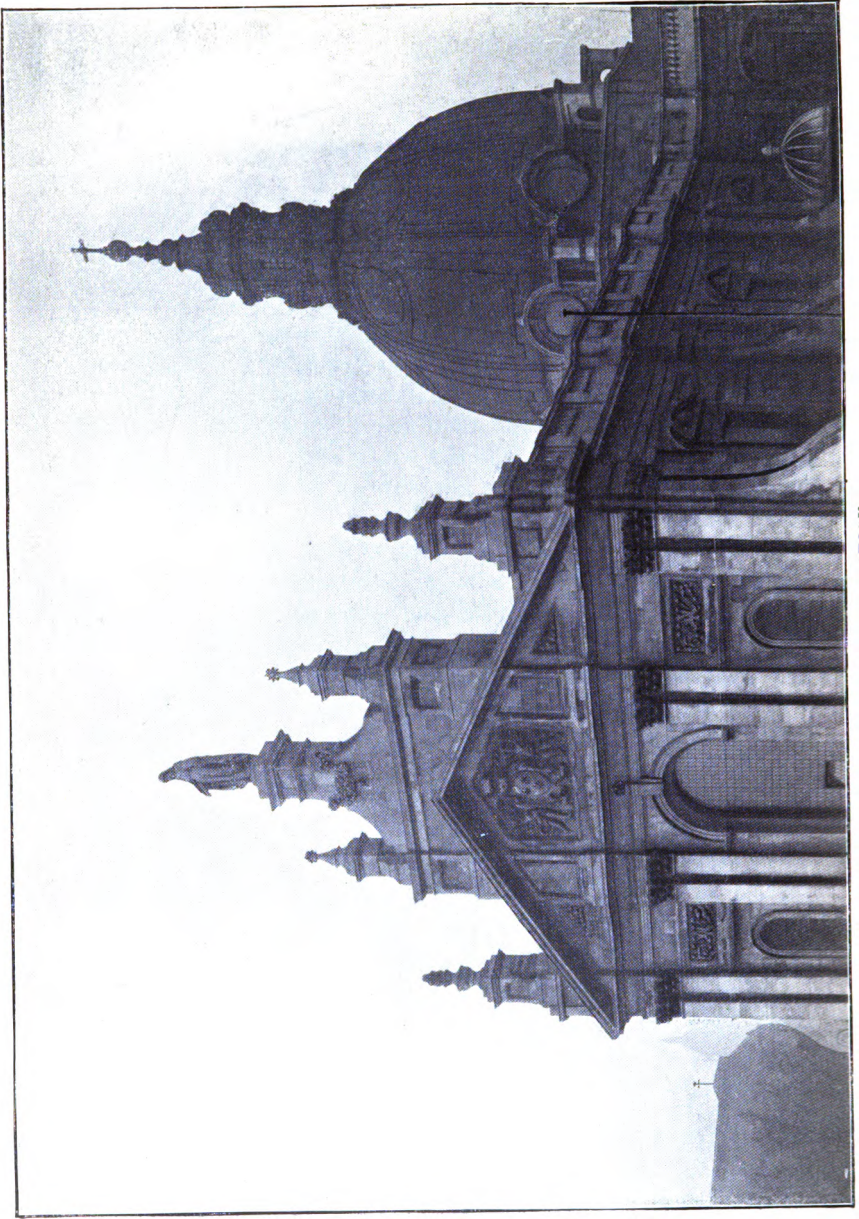
J. MACNAB.

7 King Edward Street, Islington, N.

(e) Hitherto we had settled that Miss Miles was to make me think of a definite object, and I sat down as usual with my eyes shut, expecting to get a single idea like "spectacles." I was very much surprised to see this vision, and believed it was a picture of







BROMPTON ORATORY.

From a Photograph, showing Weathercock on a building to the left.

the Crucifixion which she was trying to make me see. I looked for the women watching at the foot of the cross, and was surprised that I could not see them. This is curious, because I distinctly saw a figure on the cross, which was purely the result of my own imagination. The rays of the sun and the cross itself appeared for an instant to be luminous. I cannot exactly say *how* I saw the rest, but it was the most vivid impression of the kind that I ever had in my life.

HERMIONE RAMSDEN.

#### EXPERIMENT IX.

(a) Nov. 1st. — — — [name of a lady].

(b) Wednesday, Nov. 1st. 7 p.m.

I visualized: W. M M was more vivid. It suggested your sister-in-law. E V L Evelyn? or "Evelina," which is the name of an old-fashioned novel.

Were you thinking about me at all? These I saw, but no vivid impressions. Perhaps they had been topics of conversation, and were still on your mind.

(c) [The lady whose name Miss Miles chose to think of had called on her on this afternoon and talked of some mutual acquaintances, one with the initials W. M. Miss Miles's sister-in-law, whose name is Eveline, was also spoken of. Miss Miles thinks that Miss Ramsden did not know the Christian name of her sister-in-law. Lady Guendolen Ramsden writes:]

(d) Late in the afternoon of November 1, 1905, I had just arrived on a visit of a few days to Miss Miles, and found her talking with — — —. After a few minutes I left them to write letters in another room, where, later on, Miss Miles joined me. I soon drew her attention to the time, and said: "It's nearly seven o'clock; I advise you to think of — — — for the telepathic message to my daughter, as your head must be full of your conversation with her, and it will be impossible for you to concentrate your mind on any other subject."

GUENDOLEN RAMSDEN.

#### EXPERIMENT X.

(a) November 2nd. HANDS.

(b) Thursday, November 2nd. 7 p.m.

You then went upstairs to your bedroom where there was no fire, so you put on a warm wrap.

Then I began to visualize a little black hand, quite small, much smaller than a child's, well formed, and the fingers straight. This

was the chief thing. Then faintly an eye. Then W that turned to V, and V turned into a stag's skeleton head with antlers. A I P upside down so: V I d. . . M E E might be my name. I was not sleepy when I began, yet it soon became impossible to keep awake. . . The little black hand was the most vivid impression.

(c) I was drawing in charcoal a life-size portrait of Mr. Macnab before painting it.

I cannot find any meaning in the rest.

(d) Miss Miles was drawing the hands of the model in the afternoon.

GUENDOLEN RAMSDEN.

I came in to see Miss Miles, and found her doing a charcoal drawing of Mr. Macnab. I specially noticed the good drawing of the hands.

M. LANCASTER LUCAS.

28 Tite Street, Chelsea.

I sat for Miss Miles in the afternoon for study. The outline was only drawn in charcoal. The part most finished was the hands, one hand clasped in the other, which Miss Lucas said was well drawn, for she came in to correct it.

J. MACNAB.

#### EXPERIMENT XI.

(a) Sunday, November 5th.

As I was just wondering what telepathic message I should send to Miss Ramsden, I was interrupted by Miss Lucas coming in.

(b) Sunday, November 5th. 7 p.m.

**E A H** (*i.e.* H.H.)

A poor woman with a striped handkerchief red and white on her head, grey hair parted down the middle. She looks middle-aged, and wears a coarse stuff grey dress with apron, head turned away. 7.20 by London time when I stopped.

(c) Miss Lucas always wears an apron when she is painting.

(d) I came in to tea with Miss Miles, and we talked of a model that she wanted to draw, and whose name is Lillian Elizabeth Hine, and of whom I have painted a head in profile with a red shawl over her shoulders; the shawl has a pattern of bright-coloured flowers round the edge, and a fringe of red and yellow. I have greyish hair, parted down the middle, and was dressed in black serge.

M. LANCASTER LUCAS.

28 Tite St., Chelsea.

I came in on Sunday evening and found Miss Lucas in the drawing-room talking to Miss Miles.

GUENDOLEN RAMSDEN.

#### EXPERIMENT XII.

(a) Monday, November 6th. MARGUERITE TENNANT.

(b) Monday, Nov. 6th.

— a — r M T

Thomas? (Saw some of these letters separately, they seemed to spell Thomas.)

† HE (He?)

Nothing very vivid to-day.

(c) I motored with Mrs. Aubrey Coventry, and we called at 40 Grosvenor Square to ask whether my sister, Lady Tennant, had arrived. I thought of her all the evening.

(d) I took my sister in the motor, and we called at 40 Grosvenor Square, to ask if Marguerite Tennant had arrived, for she was expected that day. The name of the butler in Grosvenor Square is Thompson.

MARY COVENTRY.

49 Egerton Crescent, S.W.

(e) [Miss Ramsden afterwards told Miss Miles that she saw the letters M T as if they were marked on an embroidered handkerchief.]

The next experiment was a complete failure.

#### EXPERIMENT XIV.

(a) November 14th.

#### THE FUTURE LIFE AND EVERYTHING SPIRITUAL.

(b) [Miss Ramsden had a large number of different impressions, among which were Solomon's seal and a pair of angel's wings.]

(c) I attended Professor Barrett's lecture on Human Personality, and I wished Miss Ramsden to see a Vision of the Occult World.

This she considers much too indefinite [as a subject for experiment].

#### EXPERIMENT XV.

(a) THE FRONT OF THE PALACE OF MONACO WHICH OVERLOOKS THE SEA.

November 23rd. I had tea with the Princess of Monaco at Claridge's Hotel. I wished Miss Ramsden to see the front of the Palace of Monaco.

(b) Thursday, Nov. 23rd, 7.30 p.m.

A statue, perhaps a fountain, something to do with water.

I was very tired and could not get any vivid impression.

(d) Miss Miles came to tea with me on Thursday, November 23rd, 1905. There is a fountain in front of the Palace at Monaco, and a bust of Prince Charles of Monaco.

Alice de Monaco.

Miss Ramsden adds the following note at the end of the whole record:

Miss Miles and I had not seen each other between June 14th and November 16th, 1905.

Hermione Ramsden.

---

## OBITUARY.

### DR. SAMUEL PIERPONT LANGLEY.

It is with great regret that we record the death of a distinguished Vice-President of our Society, Dr. S. P. Langley, Secretary and Director of the Smithsonian Institution and Keeper of the U.S. National Museum. Dr. Langley was known to the scientific world as an eminent astronomer and physicist, who invented the bolometer, founded the system of railway time service from observatories, and devoted much time to the problems of aerodynamics. He became one of our Corresponding Members in 1889, and on the completion of the arrangements whereby the American Society for Psychical Research was transformed into a Branch of our own Society, he was elected a Vice-President. In this capacity, together with Professor William James and Professor Bowditch, he acted in America as a representative of the parent Society, and consented at the same time to form, with Professor James, an Advisory Committee, under which the work of the Secretary and Treasurer of the Branch was conducted. Though probably unknown personally to the bulk of our members, Dr. Langley left on those of us who met him at Cambridge during the sittings with Eusapia Paladino in 1895 the impression of a genial, attractive and single-minded character.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychological Research.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Discussion of Mme. X.'s Greek Script—		Endowment Fund for Psychological Re-	
I. By the Rev. M. A. Bayfield, . . .	233	search, Account for 1905, . . .	251
II. By H. Arthur Smith, . . .	239	Edmund Gurney Library Fund, Account	
Exposure of Mr. Eldred, . . .	242	for 1905, . . . . .	251
Account of Receipts and Expenditure			
for 1905, . . . . .	250		

### DISCUSSION OF MME. X.'S GREEK SCRIPT.

#### I.

BY THE REV. M. A. BAYFIELD.

THE purpose of this note is to draw attention to certain characteristics of Mme. X.'s script which seem to me to make very strongly for the genuineness of the phenomenon, whatever be the explanation of it. The conclusions to which I have been led are based on a protracted examination (with the aid of a magnifying glass) of the original writings of all the pieces published in the last issue of the *Proceedings*, i.e. of the whole of the script, except Nos. i to vii, which appear not to have reached this country. Their absence, however, can hardly affect the argument.

(1) *Ex hypothesi fraudis*, Mme. X. must have learned the Greek alphabet, i.e. the sound-values of the various symbols, since it is altogether incredible that she could have learned what she wrote as a mere sequence of pictures. On the other hand, if she knew the sounds of the letters, it would be no great feat to commit to memory, from time to time, so much as she wished to write out in Prof. Richet's presence. She would also, I think, give herself at least some little practice in Greek writing. This latter assumption, however, may be waived, if any one objects to it, and we will say that the first time Mme. X. wrote Greek was on Nov. 7, 1899.

Now, the thing which, upon examination of the script,

absolutely *saute aux yeux* is that it seems to the very last to be the writing of a beginner. This was of course noticed by Mrs. Verrall, who remarks on the significance of the fact (*Proceedings*, Part LI., p. 227). Not only can I confirm what Mrs. Verrall writes, but I can go further. The magnifying glass shows that almost every individual letter from beginning to end of the script (and not excepting viii D) has the appearance of having been written by one who is tracing Greek characters for the first time. Perhaps the  $\kappa$  for  $\chi$ , and some of the  $\chi$ 's are the only exceptions. There is continued uncertainty of touch, and *there is no development of a personal script*. But any one who sets himself for the first time to copy Greek type will unconsciously begin to develop a handwriting of his own before he has written half a dozen lines. Mrs. Verrall detected this in the 19 words written for Sir Oliver Lodge by Mr. Briscoe (*Proceedings*, Part LI., p. 223). Two ladies, ignorant of the Greek alphabet, have copied for me the opening lines of the *Phoenissae* from Valcknaer's edn., 1802, the type of which is very like that of Byzantios' Lexicon. One copied 14 lines, the other 20. Of course I gave them no hint of the phenomenon I expected their script to exhibit, but each at once began to develop a characteristic script, suggestive of her ordinary handwriting. What seemed to be the essential characteristics of the letters were rapidly recognised, and the copyists were satisfied if they reproduced these, while neglecting what appeared to be mere ornamentations or trimmings—the *differentiae* of the type.  $\gamma$  is made without taking the pen off;  $\iota$  has no curl at the bottom, or very little;  $\nu$  is made like a sharp-bottomed  $v$ , with both lines straight or else curving outwards. The text gives two kinds of  $\rho$ , one with a straight, and one with a curled tail; both copyists make the former like a  $p$ , the straight stroke projecting above the loop. In the  $\tau$  of the text the upright stroke has a distinct knob on its right side at the bottom (the lexicon tau has, I believe, a tiny curl), and the cross-stroke curves downwards on the left. Both copyists make the upright quite plain, and only one attempts to reproduce the curve of the cross-stroke.  $\omega$  is boldly made throughout like a  $w$ , save that, on the first appearance of the letter, one lady makes an honest attempt to copy the type, curling both horns well in, as Mme. X.



always does. Both write throughout with a firm hand, even when making the letters badly. Similar inevitable characteristics of a consciously written script will, I have no sort of doubt, be found in every case in which the experiment is made.

Now let us compare Mme. X.'s script. There is, as has been already said, no advance in the formation of a personal handwriting. Her latest script is as lacking in individuality and distinction as her earliest. Her touch is never firm, but always uncertain. Even viii D is no exception; the script is smaller and more regular, but the letters, as seen under the magnifying glass, are as plainly wanting in the characteristics of a consciously written script as are the other pieces. Mme. X. reproduces three different kinds of Greek type; but in copying each she is apparently as careful to reproduce the *differentiae* as the essentials. Her latest production, Nos. 1 to 12, is *not written*, but *drawn*, as by one copying conscientiously the features of an ornamental design. Indeed, in these last pieces so much attention has been paid to the accidental, and so little to the essential features of the letters  $\tau$  and  $\iota$ , that we have a most remarkable result. Out of 49 iotas some 17—more than one third—are almost upsilons, while nearly all are curled up too much; and out of 42 taus all but 3 are simply an English J reversed. The three exceptions are made with a straight downstroke and a practically plain cross-stroke, and it is worthy of remark that they all occur in No. 1, the first piece of the set. It would seem that at first the curl at the bottom of the downstroke had not been observed; but when once it has been noticed, it becomes liable to exaggeration, as had been the case in Nos. ix to xv. In Nos. viii A-D this exaggeration of the curl of the  $\tau$  is rare. Thus we see that here again Mme. X. acts in a way diametrically opposite to that of the conscious copyist; she exaggerates, and exaggerates increasingly, just that merely ornamental feature of the letter which the conscious copyist would tend to curtail, or more probably would not reproduce at all.

It may be objected that this careful imitation of the printed type was intentional, Mme. X. hoping thereby to convey a stronger impression of unfamiliarity with Greek. But the script purported from the very beginning (Nov. 1899) to be controlled by Antoine Renouard, who might surely be supposed to have a script of his own. Moreover, the last stupidity of which

a fraudulent Mme. X. would be guilty is the suggestion that she was copying from a printed book. While planning her fraud, she searches high and low for a convenient book, and as she does so, cannot help discovering that there is a variety of Greek types. She finally settles on the *Lexicon of Byzantios*, but has no means of knowing whether the book is common or not, or that Prof. Richet does not actually possess a copy. She then takes pains to conform her writing as far as possible to the two different kinds of type found in the lexicon.<sup>1</sup> She knows that she will be suspected of copying from a book, and she takes this step in order to make detection more difficult!  
*O sancta simplicitas!*

(2) My next point is that, if fraudulent, Mme. X. could not have made the following blunders, not to mention others. She knew the Greek alphabet, and after repeated perusals, had learnt the words by their sounds. The blunders I cite are *στολισμαδς* (*στολισμούςς*), *δμίλους* (*όμίλους*), *πηλοπλαφικης* (*πηλοπλαστικης*), *αποράδην*—as I think was intended to be written (*σποράδην*)—*ιάοπιδος* (*ιάσπιδος*), *του άποκρύφαν* (*του άποκρύφου*), *Μουσεζου* (*Μουσειού*), all in ix B; *παρόδφ* (*παρόδφ*) in x; *ύμίν* (*ύμίν*), *ποιμσω* (*ποιήσω*), and *πιστεων* (*πιστεύων*) in 2. As is clearly shown by the accents on consonants and the ζ for *ί* in *Μουσεζου*, and by *ποιμσω*, these are visual errors, and yet they are made after Mme. X. had, as we must suppose, read the words over many times.

(3) My third point is that Nos. viii A-D, all written by Mme. X. in private, show many evidences of having been written by one who does not see what she is writing, and are in this respect of a piece with the rest of the script. Of the conditions of the production of ix-xv Prof. Richet says: “dans un état de demi-conscience, elle prit un stylographe, et, devant moi, debout sur le balcon, elle écrivit,” etc. . . . “Mme. X. semblait regarder dans le vide et copier quelque chose qu'elle voyait devant elle.” All this writing is, in consequence, exceptionally unsteady. Nos. 1-12, Prof. Richet says, were written “dans un état de demi-transe . . . devant moi.” As to the “demi-conscience” and “demi-transe,” we may surely

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Verrall observes (*Proceedings*, S.P.R., Part LI., p. 244) that the type used in the Dedication of the *Lexicon* corresponds with that of Mme X.'s script, viii B.

trust a professional man of M. Riche's exceptional experience. He has further assured us that Mme. X. was not copying from a concealed paper, and of course to attempt this was as unnecessary as it would have been unwise.

The defects one would expect to find in Greek writing done by a person who does not see his work are, I suppose, these:— (1) faulty alignment; (2) faulty spacing of letters, words, and commas; (3) faulty joining of portions of letters made by separate strokes of the pen; (4) misplacement of accents and breathings, and the occasional putting of a dot for an accent; (5) the coarsening or deforming of a letter by writing over it, from a doubt whether it has been completed; (6) uncompleted letters; (7) inequality in the size of letters.<sup>1</sup> All these defects appear in viii A-D, as in the rest of the script. The following list is far from complete (see facsimiles), but will, I think, be found sufficient, to bear out my contention.

*Evidences of trance-writing in viii A-D.*

(1) *Faulty alignment.*—In A, l. 5, -ματα της: ll. 11-14, *passim*, especially ερυθρότητα σηρικα, π in πεκνια, and κιτρινα, τε-. In B, l. 1, ον δια πολυειδων: l. 2, κατωρθωσατο: l. 3, πολιτικην αυτης παλι-: l. 4, σπενδει ηδη π(ρος): l. 6, απο των. All three commas are below the line. In C, both words, and the three dots *over* the end of συγγώρησις. In D, all of l. 1, after first word: l. 2, -μῶν ἐχόντων: l. 3, θέρους τὰς σμαραγδίνους: all of l. 4: l. 5, βρύοντος: l. 7, ζῶντος, τὸ ὄποιον: l. 10, ἀργύρον ἔπ-. There are many more instances, and the alignment of the whole of viii, especially A and C, is very faulty.

(2) *Faulty spacing.*—In A, l. 3, ὄχιμονον as one word: l. 7, ἡχλόη as one word: l. 9, χ α τ α ς ρ α π τ ο ν τ α: l. 11, ε ρ υ θ ρ ὀ τ η τ α and ῥ ο δ ὀ χ ρ ο α: l. 12, ά τ λ α ζ ι α: l. 14, τε λευταιιον: l. 15, ε ὡ ς and π ε ρ ι ζ ὠ μ α τ α. In B, l. 1, ἄ φ ὀ ν δ ι α: l. 2, α γ ω ν ω ν: l. 5, ε υ κ λ ε η σ χ ο π ο ν: l. 6, τ η ς α π ο τ ω ν: l. 7, φ ὶ τ ω ν: l. 8, π ρ ο γ ο ν ι κ η ς α υ τ η ς. In D, l. 4, χ ἡ π ο υ δ α σ υ φ ὺ λ λ ο ν: l. 6, ἀπὸ μικρον, and in l. 12, δεξαμενῆςδιανγεςτάτης in one word: l. 7, τ ὀ ὀ π ο ι ο ν: l. 8, λειμῶ ν ο ς: l. 9, λά μ πει, with the accent repeated, as I think, under the μ: l. 11, ε ν τ ὄ ς.

<sup>1</sup>Mrs. Verrall informs me that (1), (2), (4), and (7) occur in her own Greek automatic script.

(3) *Faulty joinings.*—In A, l. 1, first  $\epsilon$  of  $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu$ : l. 2,  $\mu$  in  $\mu\eta$ : l. 3, last  $\nu$  in  $\mu\omicron\nu\omicron\nu$ : l. 4,  $\nu$ : l. 5,  $\tau$  of  $\upsilon\phi\acute{\alpha}\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$ : l. 6,  $\delta$  of  $\delta\alpha\mu\alpha\sigma\chi\alpha$ : l. 8,  $\nu$  of  $\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$  and  $\lambda\iota\beta\alpha\delta\iota\omega\nu$ : l. 9,  $\pi$  and  $\nu$   $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\sigma\rho\alpha\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau\alpha$ : l. 10,  $\nu$  of  $\omicron\rho\alpha\sigma\iota\nu$ :  $\epsilon$  of  $\mu\epsilon$ : l. 11,  $\theta$  of  $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\theta\rho\acute{\omicron}\tau\eta\tau\alpha$ :  $\chi$  of  $\rho\acute{\omicron}\delta\acute{\omicron}\chi\rho\omicron\alpha$ : l. 12, the curl of the  $\tau$  in  $\acute{\alpha}\tau\lambda\alpha\zeta\iota\alpha$  added afterwards (this, I think, is the explanation of this puzzle):  $\pi$  and  $\chi$  of  $\pi\upsilon\chi\nu\alpha$ , l. 13:  $\pi$  of  $\acute{\alpha}\sigma\pi\rho\alpha$ . To these may be added several  $a$ 's (for  $\alpha$ ) in which the downstroke comes below the line, so that the letter is like a badly made 9 ending with an outward curl. In B, l. 7,  $\tau$  of  $\tau\eta\varsigma$ : l. 8,  $\rho$  of  $\pi\rho\omicron\gamma\omicron\nu\iota\kappa\eta\varsigma$ :  $\tau$  of  $\alpha\upsilon\tau\eta\varsigma$ . In C,  $\sigma$  of  $\sigma\upsilon\gamma\gamma\acute{\omega}\rho\eta\sigma\iota\varsigma$ . In D, l. 4, first  $\lambda$  of  $\delta\alpha\sigma\upsilon\phi\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\lambda\omicron\nu$ : l. 6, both  $\lambda$ 's of  $\pi\omicron\lambda\upsilon\pi\omicron\iota\kappa\iota\lambda\alpha$ :  $\chi$  of  $\chi\acute{\upsilon}\nu\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$  in l. 11, and of  $\chi\alpha\rho\iota\tau\omicron\varsigma$  in l. 13. (Mme. X. as often as not makes  $\chi$  by three strokes; first a  $\gamma$  is made by two strokes, and the letter is then completed.) The  $x$  for  $\kappa$  in B, l. 6, is almost the *plus* sign +.

(4) *Misplacement of accents and breathings, etc.*—In A, l. 4,  $\acute{\epsilon}$  for  $\acute{\epsilon}$  in  $\acute{\epsilon}\xi\epsilon\tau\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\iota\zeta\alpha\nu$ . In B,  $\acute{\alpha}\phi'$   $\omicron\nu$  for  $\acute{\alpha}\phi'$   $\delta\acute{\omicron}\nu$ . In D, l. 2,  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi'$   $\delta\psi\iota\nu$  for  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi'$   $\delta\psi\iota\nu$ : l. 6, dot for accent on  $\pi\omicron\lambda\upsilon\pi\omicron\iota\kappa\iota\lambda\alpha$ . Of the accentuation in general it may be remarked that Mme. X. in a very large number of instances throughout the script substitutes accents for breathings. These substitutions amount in viii A-D to 30 per cent. of the whole. Now, if fraudulent, Mme. X. must have learnt the significance of breathings when she learned the alphabet, and it is very unlikely that she made the errors in viii unintentionally, having the book before her. On the other hand, she could not have imagined that she would have gained anything by making them intentionally, else why are the breathings and accents in viii D so extraordinarily correct? These errors have all the appearance of being due to imperfect visualisation in trance.

(5) *Coarsening and deforming of letters.*—In A, l. 2,  $\iota$  of  $\pi\rho\omicron\chi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\rho\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ : l. 6,  $\delta$  of  $\delta\alpha\mu\alpha\sigma\chi\alpha$ : l. 15, first  $\iota$  of  $\chi\iota\tau\rho\iota\nu\alpha$ , and  $\nu$  of  $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\nu\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}\omicron\nu$ . In B, l. 1,  $\nu$  of  $\omicron\nu$ : l. 2,  $\rho$  of  $\kappa\alpha\tau\omega\rho\theta\acute{\omega}\sigma\alpha\tau\omicron$ : l. 3,  $x$  of  $\pi\omicron\lambda\iota\tau\iota\kappa\eta\nu$ . In C and D none.

(6) *Leaving letter unfinished.*—The only instance I can find of this is in C, but it is important and interesting. As stated above, Mme. X. as often as not makes  $\chi$  by first forming a  $\gamma$ :

she begins with the long stroke, and then inclines the short one to it. In only one of her  $\gamma$ 's can I find that this short stroke curves *to the right* at the bottom after starting straight (A, l. 4). The apparent curve of the  $\gamma$  of  $\xi\rho\gamma\alpha$  in No. 2 is merely a thickening caused by a stoppage of the pen. Now, in the second  $\gamma$  of  $\sigma\gamma\gamma\acute{\omega}\rho\eta\sigma\iota\varsigma$  in C such a curve is distinctly visible, made as if in preparation for meeting the final stroke which is to be drawn on the other side of the long stroke, in order to complete the  $\chi$ . It seems to me, therefore, that this  $\gamma$  is an unfinished  $\chi$ , and thus we have an explanation of the misspelling which has caused so much perplexity. Compare the unfinished word  $\pi\epsilon\rho\alpha\sigma\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\omega}[\varsigma]$  in No. x.

(7) *Inequality in the size of letters.*—This defect pervades A and B, but is less frequent in D. There, however, it is more difficult to detect, owing to the smallness of the writing as a whole.

It may be suggested that Mme. X. purposely wrote viii with her eyes shut, in order to counterfeit trance-writing. But if so, why did she write one piece so much better than the rest? Moreover, it is highly improbable that any one, writing consciously and with closed eyes, could produce Greek script as good as that of viii D.

I hazard no conjecture as to the origin of the remarkable phenomenon presented by the script. If, however, I were asked to account for the differences of style shown in the four pieces of viii, I should suggest that they may well be due to differences in the writer's psychical condition. The four pieces have this in common, that none of them shows that control of the pen which is possessed by a person writing consciously; and even D, which is the neatest in form, gives abundant proof that it was written by a trembling hand.

## II.

BY H. ARTHUR SMITH.

A PERUSAL in Part LI. of our *Proceedings* of our late President's address on Xenoglossy, and of the comments based thereon by Sir O. Lodge, Mrs. Verrall, and the Hon. E. Feilding and our Secretary, has so greatly interested me that I am tempted to devote a spare hour to a record of the impressions which the argument has made on my mind, impressions

mainly arising from the reply presented by M. Richet to the last of the criticisms.

The force of M. Richet's objection to these criticisms obviously depends to a large extent upon the soundness of his repeated insistence on the fact that a production of the Greek writings in question by an effort of memory dependent on visualisation is so extremely improbable that it may reasonably be dismissed from consideration in any attempt to explain the phenomena before us. Now I would ask in the first place whether it is to be implicitly accepted that the feat of memory alleged depends on visualisation alone. We are informed that the medium wrote Greek; we are not informed whether she ever attempted to pronounce it. Let us assume that her ignorance of Greek was such that she could not have vocalised it intelligibly. It does not follow that the power of visualisation could have received no assistance from an auditory imagination of the sounds suggested. The letters of the Greek alphabet have such a general resemblance to our own that though a person ignorant of Greek may and will pronounce them wrongly, nevertheless he may well associate with them some sounds which may serve as an assistance to memory quite as well as the true sounds. Let me illustrate. I well remember when a child I once took up my father's Greek Testament, which was opened at the second gospel. I read the title aloud thus: "Kata Mapkon." It would convey nothing in sense to a Greek or to myself, but as an assistance to reproducing the words from memory, it would serve as well as the true pronunciation. It may be replied that this experience relates only to capital letters, and that the cursive letters are less suggestive of our own. This is to some extent true, but it is not prohibitive. Many of the small letters are quite close enough to our own to suggest sounds, though not always accurate sounds, *e.g.*  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\nu$ ,  $\sigma$ ,  $\varsigma$ ,  $\tau$ ,  $\upsilon$ ,  $\chi$ ,  $\omega$ . Another experience of my own may illustrate my point as applicable to cursive letters. Soon after I began to learn Greek, I came across the word *veavias* in an easy exercise. Not yet being quite versed in the alphabet I pronounced it *Veavias*. It was unintelligible Greek, but equally helpful to me as an aid to memory if I was asked to reproduce the word.

Perhaps an illustration from another language may be still more to the point. Some time ago, during a tour in Wales, I was much struck by the name of a little village in Anglesea. The village is insignificant enough, but it is surely as well described as the most ambitious place could desire. The name runs :

“Llanfairpwllgwyngyllgogerychwyrndrobwlllantysiliogogoch.” I thought such an imposing verbal procession as this deserved to be remembered, and in a short time I committed it to memory so effectively that though some fifteen years have passed I now reproduce it with perfect confidence that its accuracy is quite on a par with the Greek quotations in question. It is of course a descriptive name, but I had not at the time the remotest, and have now but a very slight, idea as to what it all means, so my memory has not been in the least assisted by knowledge of its translation. But my memory has been assisted—more than that, if I rightly judge, has mainly been preserved—by an imaginary interpretation of the letters into sounds. I say “imaginary” because I should be sorry to do so much as attempt to pronounce it as I once heard a Welsh lady cough it out. I may here say that though my memory for facts is perhaps as good as the average, my verbal memory is very imperfect; so much so that the feat of learning Virgil’s poems by heart, which Dr. Leaf tells us was accomplished by Mr. Myers, is far more incomprehensible to me than the feat of playing twelve games of chess simultaneously blindfold.

Now these examples seem to me, to take all point from the challenge which M. Richet addresses to Mr. Feilding and Miss Johnson. The script of the oriental languages is so remote from ours that whether written or printed, whether Arabic or Sanscrit, Hindustani or Chinese, they convey no sort of conception of sound to the uninstructed occidental mind. To commit their forms to memory would therefore be a pure effort of visualisation, and may, for aught I know, be as impossible as M. Richet supposes.

But further, and in conclusion (for my comments are running to excessive length), does not M. Richet underrate the capacity of memory, especially memory trained with the assistance of *memoria technica* under such systems as those of Stokes,

Loisette, and others, the astonishing results of which have often been exhibited? Take, for example, the case of Dr. Richter, who conducts all the works of Wagner and Beethoven and many others without a score, and never misses a point of the orchestration. Or to descend to a humbler class of artists, take the case of our operatic chorus singers, who will sustain their parts in a great number of operas in Italian, German and French, and many of whom, if I mistake not, are quite incapable of understanding the words they sing. Be this as it may, I well know a young lady who will sit down and sing for an hour from memory in German, Italian and Latin without being in the least able to construe the words she sings. If such feats, if not quite ordinary, are by no means very rare, is it not hasty to lay down the limits of a visualising memory with, or even without, such helps as my earlier remarks suggest? Inasmuch as on the doctrine of parsimony it is admitted that in our researches we are bound to exhaust the possibilities of the normal before resorting to hypotheses of the supernormal, I trust that these comments will not be deemed wholly irrelevant to the discussion referred to.

---

#### EXPOSURE OF MR. ELDRED.

THOSE of our readers who have followed the accounts of sittings with Mr. Eldred which have appeared in the spiritualist papers for about a year past will probably not feel much surprise at hearing of the sensational exposure which took place on March 5th, as described in *Light* for March 10th, when the back of the chair that he was using in the cabinet was found to contain a concealed space, in which when opened were discovered many yards of black and white drapery, a neat pink mask, a variety of highly effective beards and wigs, and an electric lamp to make spirit lights.

Many suspicious features in the performance were noted in almost all accounts of the sittings, notwithstanding the fact that most of the accounts were given by persons convinced of the genuineness of the phenomena, who apparently drew no inferences from what they observed. Thus, in the course of each sitting it generally happened that the supposed "spirit form" and medium were visible at the same time. The



## PLATES

### REPRODUCTIONS OF M<sup>rs</sup>. X.'s GREEK SCRIPT.

*Note.*—These facsimiles having been slightly reduced from the originals, some of the features pointed out in Mr. Bayfield's article have become less noticeable.

χρησθαι λέξεσιν Ἑλληνικαῖς, ἵπειδάν  
Ῥωμαίας προχέουσι μὴ ἔχουσιν...

.. ὄχιμόνον ..

Ἐξεργάσθησαν μεγαλοπρεπέστατα  
υφάσματα της Κίνας, λαμπρά  
διχτυωτὰ θαμάσχα λευκά  
καί στυλπνά, ὡς ἡχλὸν  
τῶν λιβαδιῶν, ἀλλὰ δὲ  
χατασραπιζόντα τὴν  
οραδὴν μὲ τὴν οἰκειότητα  
ερωθρότητα, σήρικα ῥοδόχροα,  
αἷβλάξια πυκνὰ, πεκινία  
μαλαχότατα, ναγκίνια ἄσπρα  
καὶ κίτρινα, τὴ λευκῶτατον  
ἕως καὶ περιξώματα τῆς Μεθ...

VIII A. ( $\frac{2}{3}$  size of original).

(VIII D.)

Εἰς ταῦτα προσθήσασι τὴν τερφὴν  
τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν, ἔχοντων ὑπ' ὄφιν  
ἐν ὄρφθ θεῖου, τὰς μαργαρίδους,  
γλαυρότητας καὶ πουδασιφύλλου

ἔρμηκου, βρυστος ἀπὸ ἀνθή κατοικουμένου ἀπὸ  
πτηνα πολυποικίλα διαβρεχομένου ἀπόμικρον  
ῥυθκίον ὕδατος ζῶντος, τὸ ὁποῖον, πρὸ τοῦ καὶ  
διαχυθῆ ἐπὶ τοῦ δροσεροῦ λειμῶνος, καταλείβεται  
ἐκ τοῦ ὕφους βράχου τινος μέλανος καὶ ἀγροτικῆς λάμπει ἐπ'  
αὐτοῦ ὡς λεπτοῦφής ταινία ἐξ ἀργύρου, ἔπειτα δὲ εἰς  
μαργαριτῶδες μεταβαλλόμενον ἔλασμα χύνεται ἐν τῷ  
δείκνυμένῳ διαυγείᾳ, ὅπου ὠρατοὶ κύκλοι ὡς τῆν  
λεῖνα λευκοὶ πλείονι μετὰ χέρτεος....

(VIII B.) Ἑλλάδα ἀφ' ὅνδρα πολυειδῶν

ἀγῶνων καταφθασατο τῆν

πολιτικὴν ἀντικειμενικότητα,

ὁπνευδὲ πᾶν προσαιδοῦν

ἡ τιμὴν εὐχάριστη ὁποῖον, ἐπὶ

απαλιθιστῆς ἀποτῶν

φύτων καὶ τῆς παιδείας

πρόσοτεκνῆσ αὐτῆς

εὐχάριστης.

(VIII C.) Χίπτος ἐγγυφροδῆς

VIII B, c, and d. (2/3 size of original).

- (1) Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτοὺς  
 Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε,  
 οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε
- (2) Ἄμην ἀμὴν λέγω ἰμὲν, ὅπως ἐνώμεις ἐμεῖ,  
 τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, κέκεινος ποιήσει καὶ  
 μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει οὐ ἐγὼ πρὸς  
 τὸν πατέρα μου ἰσχυρόμαί.
- (3) Καὶ ὁ, τί ἂν αἰτήσῃτε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι μου,  
 τούτο ποιήσω ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατήρ  
 ἐν τῷ νῦν
- (4) Ἐάν τι αἰτήσῃτε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι μου,  
 ἐγὼ ποιήσω.
- (5) Ἐπὶ νεκρὸν καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκ ἐστὶ  
 θεωρεῖ ἡμεῖς δὲ θεωροῦμε ὅτι ἐγὼ  
 ζῶ καὶ ἡμεῖς ζήσομε.

(6) Οὐκετὺ υἱῶς λεγώδουλος. \*

(7) Ταῦτα ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.

(8) Μείζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδέως ἔχει, ἵνα ἡσπὴν ψυχὴν αὐτῆς θῆ ὑπερ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ.

(9) Νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν Πέμπαντάωε.

(10) δὲν ἤμπορῶ πλέον.


(11) τέλεθουργός.

(12) Τέλος.

(13) ΚΤΗΓΥΗΓΗ

ΒΥΖΗΤΙΟΥΣ ΑΡΧ

(IXa.)

"..Θλα τὰ ~~τρωματ~~  


(IXb.) "..Θλα τὰ τρωματτατατια. εἶχον ως  
ζολιωμαός. .δμίλους ἀνθρώπων τῆς  
Πηλοπλαρικῆς τέχνης τοῦ Κλωδίουνας  
καὶ ἀπαάδην ἐπε ὑποβάθρων ἰσοπυδος  
ἢ ἀμυδαλίτου ἀρχαίου λέθου,  
πολυδόπατά τινα εἰς λευκοῦ μαρμάρου  
ἀυστευπα τῶν θελατικωτέρων  
βαχλίδων τοῦ ἀπομύσαν Μουσείου  
τῆς Μεαπόλεως."

(X.) ἐν παρόδῳ, περαστικῶ  
δὲν ἦξε ὑρῶ Ἀγγλικα.

(XI.) τὰ ἀντίγραφον εἶνε ὁμοιον μετὰ  
πρωτότυπον.

A R R

IXa, IXb, X., and XI. (¾ size of original).

(XII.) μὴ εἴνε αδύνατον γὰ παρὰ τὰ  
πῶ ἀπὸ τὰς ὁδηγίας τὰς  
ὁποῖας ἔχω

(XIII.) τὰ σχόλια ταῦτα θὰ λάμουν τὸν  
τόμον ὀγκωδέστερον.  
ΑΑΑ

(XIV.) ὁ πόλεμος ζύσος δυοφέρου  
ὄλην εἶν Ἐυρωπην.

XII., XIII., and XIV. ( $\frac{2}{3}$  size of original).





following is a typical description of the appearance presented by the medium under these circumstances, taken from a report of a sitting at Clowne, near Chesterfield (where Mr. Eldred was then living), on July 30th, 1905, as given in *Light*, Vol. XXV. (1905), p. 416 :

He had shrunk up like a mummy ; his head seemed to have sunk in between his shoulders, and his legs seemed to have become shorter. When he had sat down at the beginning of the sitting we had seen his feet reach out under the curtains ; now they scarcely touched the floor. He seemed all shrivelled up, but on his cheeks there was a feverish red spot.

Another sitter describing the same phenomenon at what he reports as "A satisfactory séance with Mr. Eldred," writes (*Light*, January 27th, 1906, p. 40) :

Words cannot express my astonishment at what I saw ; all I can say is that the medium was shrivelled to half his normal size ; loose baggy skin hung in folds which the spirit handled freely. All this took place in view of all the sitters, the materialised form being in full view, walking and talking for about twenty minutes.

Another gentleman writes (*Light*, February 3rd, 1906, p. 51) :

It was Mr. Eldred unquestionably, but shrunk and rigid ; his hands had nearly disappeared up the sleeves of his coat. The sight was not pleasant, and I advise no one to insist upon seeing a medium in this condition.

Those, indeed, who have seen the photograph (referred to below) of the extremely repulsive-looking dummy concocted from the materials left after the famous sitting of March 5th last, will be able to form some judgment of the nerve that must have been required to face the object itself in the semi-darkness of an actual sitting. Again, a lady reports (*Light*, February 10th, 1906) :

The medium . . . looked indeed a pitiable object as he sat in his chair. I knelt in front of him and thus perceived that his body was all contracted as well as being about half its normal size. There was also no perceptible movement in the shrunken form ; the whiteness of the face showed in strong relief against the dark background, and there was a set look on the fixed features that one associates with death.

Similar descriptions from believers are to be found in *Light* of the present year, pp. 79 and 80. The same phenomenon is described by sceptics in curiously similar terms; see, *e.g.*, a careful and detailed account of a sitting given by Dr. Abraham Wallace in *Light* of Jan. 27th, 1906, pp. 40-41; and in another account of the same sitting, signed "Truth-Seeker," p. 70, as follows:

I found the supposed body of the medium to be a dummy. The head of the dummy was, I should say, an inflated bladder. It had rather the appearance of a carnival mask, such a mask as one often sees worn on November 5th. The body of the dummy was dressed in Mr. Eldred's clothes, the cuffs empty in the most approved style, according to the legend which represents Mr. Eldred as shrunk up to almost nothing, while the materialised form is manifesting.

Another suspicious point which came out in many of the accounts was the mask-like appearance of many of the "spirit forms"; thus in *Light*, Vol. XXV. (1905), p. 255, "Mr. Y. says that . . . her eyes were most indistinct, more like gimlet holes than eyes, void of expression." Also in *Light*, Vol. XXV., p. 451, "M. Garsault told us . . . the face appeared familiar to him, but it had no eyes, only holes in their place, and this had hindered him from identifying the spirit."

The following is an account contained in a letter from Mr. Feilding of a sitting at Clowne which he attended on April 23rd, 1905: .

April 26th, 1905.

Eldred is a man of about 30, pleasant, and frank spoken. He holds sittings every Sunday, which are attended by working-class audiences more or less. He charges no fee, and takes none. He has rigged up a special little séance room, curtained off with a cabinet containing a big arm chair, a linoleum floor and bare walls, except for a small baize curtain nailed to the wall loose for a background. He asked me to search himself, the chair (which he pointed out was very thick and might contain apparatus) and the cabinet. I did neither. An audience of about ten or twelve sat in two rows, the back row raised as in a theatre, at the opposite end of the room to the cabinet. An unshaded gas-light burned over our heads, controlled from the cabinet by the spirits.

He promises good conditions, and gives them; so good in fact that his fraud is perfectly obvious. That is the odd thing about the

whole affair. It is as though having told you that a spirit would appear in full daylight from the next room, I presently were to emerge thence dressed in a white sheet and a mask, and say I was your grandfather. He was the most daring medium I ever heard of. Some dozen or more spirits turned up; sometimes the light was very poor and the faces so shrouded in drapery that nothing could be seen. Sometimes the light was excellent, when he wore an extremely obvious mask, painted and stiff.

One of his promises was to show the medium while the spirit was out. This he fulfilled. I was invited up by a spirit to within 3 or 4 feet of the cabinet, the curtains of which were drawn back, and the light was quite sufficiently good for me to see a mannikin figure surmounted by a large white mask-like face, no more resembling the medium than a turnip. I asked if I might touch it, but was not allowed (for fear, as he told me afterwards, of cross-magnetism).

A spirit with a female face came and bowed to me. I was told to get up and examine it. I went within a foot of it and saw a clear painted mask wearing eyeglasses without rims. I suggested various real names of the departed, but the spirit shook her head. Then I said enthusiastically, "Are you, are you Miss Elliman?" The spirit bowed frantically. "What! Mary Elliman?" I said. Great bows. "Mary Elliman that I met that time at the hotel at Cintra in Portugal?" Cordial assent. (I have never been to Portugal, nor heard of Mary Elliman.) Another spirit, a man with a yellowish moustache, more shrouded, and I think with no mask, but with eyeglasses as before, also beckoned me forth. "What," I exclaimed, "Sidney Parry!" (It was really quite like him, but Sidney Parry isn't dead.) Great emotion and assent. A few other words from me, ending with "But, my dear fellow, when did you pass over?" The spirit, feeling that it had made a *faux pas*, then immediately ceased to be Sidney Parry, shook its head vigorously and retired behind the curtain.

A man next to me was summoned by a spirit. Now, I saw that spirit as well as he did. It had its face so shrouded that one could see nothing. But he asked if it was his wife, and it agreed that it was, and kissed him and whispered in his ear, and he returned to his seat shaken with sobs.

Spirits dematerialized visibly, and very obviously, upwards and downwards, by pulling up a black cloth or by sinking gradually on to the floor, and eventually Sir Hector Macdonald, in excellent light, and wearing a huge and very plastery mask, with an enormous burlesque moustache, turned up. Also a child, which wouldn't come far out from the cabinet up to us, as the others all did (except Sir Hector), because,—as it was explained by a habitué,—the sitters might be tempted to pick it up on to their knees. I asked it to turn round so that I might see if it was stooping, but it wouldn't.

I cannot conceive how any one can be taken in. Mr. Phillips'

account in the *Two Worlds*<sup>1</sup> is quite accurate, and Mr. Phillips agrees that it looks like fraud. I should rather think it did. The medium is not secured in any way, and the only thing that puzzles me is where he concealed the drapery, which is solid and very voluminous, and the masks. I did not search him, because I felt that since he asked me to do so, it would be of no use, and I thought that if the affair bore the slightest resemblance to anything genuine I would ask for a test séance later on. So clear was the fraud that I intended to go and talk it out with Eldred quite frankly and find out the man's psychology; and I went again to Clowne in the morning, but found he had gone for a holiday by an early train.

With regard to the statement made to Mr. Feilding that no fees were charged for the sittings,—whether or not this was the rule at that time,—we learn from an account of a sitting at Clowne, dated May 24th, 1905, that “5s. each is the charge to strangers, and a nice little income” (states the writer) “must result to folk in their position, who I should imagine not to have more than 40s. to 60s. a week. He [Mr. Eldred] is manager to a grocery store.” The fees charged after Mr. Eldred had set up in business as a medium at Nottingham were considerably higher.

Dr. Wallace observed (see *Light* of January 27th, 1906) the close resemblance between one of the “spirit forms” and the medium, whereas the only resemblance between the form purporting to be Mr. Everitt and Mr. Everitt himself lay in the size of the beard (a portrait of the late Mr. Everitt having recently appeared in a memorial notice of him in *Light*). One of the smaller forms was observed by Dr. Wallace to be about the height of an adult on his knees, and to advance a short distance from the cabinet in a somewhat undulatory manner, as a person on his knees would do.

Still more definite evidence of fraud was found at a sitting with Mr. Eldred by the Nottingham Spiritual Evidence Society, a report of which appears in *Light* of Feb. 3rd, 1906, pp. 52-3. The report is signed by Mr. J. Fraser Hewes, President, and Messrs. W. J. Leeder, Robert Birtle, Alfred R. Stevens, Thomas L. Rees, and T. Squires. On this occasion the medium was tied in the cabinet in the only manner in which his manager, Mr. Ellis, would permit, permission being refused to the sitters to fasten him in any way which they

<sup>1</sup>In this account, stress is laid on the extraordinarily artificial and mask-like appearance of many of the “spirit”-faces.

considered satisfactory. The fastenings were made into a knot and nailed down to the floor, and the heads of the nails sealed with sealing wax. A form came out from the cabinet some little distance into the room. Afterwards, while singing was going on, "a momentary reflection of yellowish light was observed on the ceiling above the cabinet, and at least five of the sitters smelt the peculiar odour of burning sealing wax; the intermittent bright light inside the cabinet was also seen again close to the position of the seals." When these were examined after the sitting Mr. Hewes found that both the original seals were gone, and that one of the fastenings had been re-waxed with three little pats of fresh wax, but there was no seal. The other fastening had not been re-waxed, but the seal was gone, and the top of the nail left bare. The nails were loose in the floor and came out quite easily.

A later letter from Mr. Hewes, published in *Light* of Feb. 17th, 1906, p. 80, states that the spirit light which figured at so many of the sittings "has turned out to be two watch glasses, back to back, with phosphorescent paint daubed on the inside." One of these lights was broken in the course of one sitting, and some pieces of it were kept by two of the sitters and afterwards examined. Mr. Hewes says that the light could still be seen in the dark on looking at the fragment a month later. What appears to be the same form of "spirit light" figures in accounts of some of the earlier sittings, see *Light*, Vol. XXV. (1905), pp. 415 and 520; also in a letter following that of Mr. Hewes's just referred to, by a sitter believing in the phenomenon, who remarks that it "very much resembled a large piece of opal, only full of light."

A further interesting detail is given by Mr. Hewes as to the method of so-called "dematerialising" (see *Light* of Feb. 17th, 1906, p. 80), "Mrs. Richardson also states that when one of the forms was dematerialising, she could see a dark object being drawn upwards, thus covering the white drapery. In the case of a diminutive form she saw the knees sticking out in front." This latter sentence seems to confirm Dr. Wallace's opinion as to the short form which he saw, while the "dark object" was probably one of the pieces of fine black cloth found on the occasion of the exposure on March 5th, the report of which we now proceed to quote from *Light* of

March 10th, 1906, as given by Dr. Wallace and Mr. John Lobb. Dr. Wallace writes :

. . . At a meeting held on the evening of Monday last, the 5th inst., at the house of Mr. Ronald Brailey, in Bayswater, the nefarious trickery of Mr. Eldred and his manager, Mr. Ellis, was completely exposed. The week previously some interesting phenomena were said to have taken place which astonished most of the sitters, but among these was a friend of Mr. Brailey's, whom I know to be a gentleman possessing a well-balanced judgment and keen critical powers. . . . This gentleman expressed to Mr. Brailey his suspicions, and after the séance, learning that the cabinet and chair used by Mr. Eldred had been sent from Nottingham, and were left for further meetings, he suggested to Mr. Brailey that he ought to try his psychometric powers on the chair. . . . The chair had been carefully packed away with the cabinet, but at the instigation of his friend these were unpacked by Mr. Brailey, and, placing his hand upon the chair, he said, pointing to the back of it : 'There is a secret compartment here !' This statement was proved to be true by subsequent examination, and in the back a small keyhole was found deeply embedded and well covered up by the plushette material. Mr. Brailey communicated his discovery to Mr. Lobb, who had been one of the circle, and he, knowing my interest in the case, telephoned to me. A key was made which opened the lock, and a photograph was taken showing the secret compartment, which measures fifteen inches by two inches.

We determined after this discovery to put a stop, at the next meeting, to any further fraud. I was asked by Mr. Lobb (who had to go out of town) to arrange a method of trapping the culprits. Several of the sitters at the approaching sitting on Monday were informed of the discovery. I asked one or two good Spiritualists to be present, and I knew of a good clairvoyant who arranged to assist. The séance having been opened in the usual manner, a search of the medium was made and the chair was particularly noted. It was found that the stuffing at the back of the chair was more pronounced, and the sensitive referred to, Mr. Drew, on psychometrising it, assured those present that it contained some very suspicious articles which must have been placed there just before the séance. The key was used and the upholstered panel in the back of the chair fell forward, the space being completely packed with articles necessary for faking 'spirit forms.'

It was then found that the secret recess contained a collapsible dummy head, made of pink stockinet, with flesh-coloured mask (with pieces of stockinet gummed over the eye holes) ; the loose stockinet was doubtless used to represent the shrunken skin at the neck ; six pieces of fine white China silk containing in all thirteen yards ; two pieces of fine black cloth (doubtless used in the so-called dematerialisations) ; three beards of various shades ; two wigs, one white and one grey ; an extending metal coat-hanger for suspending drapery to represent the second form, with an iron hook on which to hang the form ; a small flash electric

lamp with four yards of wire with switch, which could be used when the medium was away from the cabinet to produce so-called spirit lights within; a bottle of scent, pins, etc. . . .

On being challenged with the fraud, Mr. Eldred *confessed his guilt* and handed over the key of the secret compartment. Instead of charging the two individuals we tempered with mercy our sense of horror, disgust, and indignation at such infamous proceedings. I requested the return of the money taken, which I must say was promptly done, and I confiscated the dummy articles, which are now in the office of *Light* for inspection. . . .

Mr. Lobb's account was as follows:—

March 6th, 1906.

It is with much pain I have to inform your readers that Spiritualism is to-day face to face with a disgraceful fraud in the person of Mr. Charles Eldred, of Nottingham. We are indebted to the spirit world, through Mr. Ronald Brailey, the clairvoyant, for the discovery of the method by which the cleverly-arranged, wicked fraud has been perpetrated. On February 22nd, Mrs. Lobb and myself were invited to a séance at Mr. Brailey's house for materialisation, Mr. Eldred being the medium. A few days after the séance Mr. Brailey was impressed to examine the chair which had been used and left there by Mr. Eldred, and his clairvoyant powers enabled him to discover a space in the high back, large enough to contain a suit of clothes, that could be hidden away under the plush. A locksmith was sent for, and the enclosure opened; a key was made, and the chair carefully put back for the second séance, which was to be held on Monday night last, March 5th. After a consultation we resolved to photograph the chair and its open space, and await results. I communicated with Dr. Abraham Wallace, of Harley Street, W., and arranged for some strong men to be present in an adjoining room with the doctor. Accordingly, on Monday evening last, after the medium had been stripped and examined, we took hold of the said plush chair, and demanded the key; failing to obtain it, we opened the space in the chair with the key we had made, and there, exposed to the view of all, were the draperies, masks, false hair, etc., which had been employed by Mr. Eldred in his impersonations of different spirits. Mr. Eldred at once owned up. No language is too strong to express our pain and disgust. . . .

JOHN LOBB.

The stage properties, as stated above, are now at the office of *Light*. The collapsible dummy head or mask, which may have been used either as a mask or to represent the dummy of Mr. Eldred, could be drawn completely over the head, and is partially stiffened by a piece of coarse canvas gummed on the inner surface of the face. By means of the metal coat-hanger for suspending drapery, the second form could be made to appear either in contact with the first or at a little

[Continued on page 252.]

## ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE

FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31ST, 1905.

Dr.

To Balance, 31st December, 1904:						
At London & Westminster Bank, on deposit, - - - - -	£200	0	0			
Do., Current Account, or in Treasurer's hands, - - - - -	234	9	11			
£434	9	11				
In Secretary's hands, - - - - -	3	3	4	£437	13	3
Subscriptions:						
Members (1904), - - - - -	£4	4	0			
" (1905), - - - - -	393	19	0			
" (1906), - - - - -	20	18	0			
Associates (1904), - - - - -	£16	16	0	419	1	0
" (1905), - - - - -	537	8	3			
" (1906), - - - - -	54	12	0			
Life Member, - - - - -				608	16	3
" Life Associate, - - - - -				21	0	0
" Special Annual Subscriptions, - - - - -				10	10	0
" Library Subscriptions, - - - - -				67	1	0
" Sale of Publications: - - - - -				1	0	0
Per Secretary, - - - - -	£57	1	7			
American Branch—Supplies to Members (July 1904 to June 1905) - - - - -	87	3	0			
Sales in America (January, 1904, to June, 1905), - - - - -	40	11	1	184	15	8
American Branch:						
For Postage and despatching, - - - - -				38	16	10
For Circulars, - - - - -				1	16	11
Sale of Glass Balls, - - - - -				4	6	0
Interest on Investments and Bank Deposit Account, - - - - -				69	15	11

£1,864 12 10

Cr.

By Printing of Publications:						
Journal, Nos. 211-220, - - - - -	£124	13	3			
Proceedings, Part I., - - - - -	52	13	6	177	6	9
£276	26	9				
Combined Index to Proceedings, etc., - - - - -						
Library: Books, - - - - -	£9	8	5			
" Binding, - - - - -	8	10	6			
£17	18	11				
Binding Proceedings and Journals, - - - - -						
Storage of Stock, - - - - -				32	4	4
Purchase of old Proceedings, - - - - -				13	2	6
Postage and Despatch of Publications, etc., - - - - -				1	13	0
Salaries: Secretary and Editor, - - - - -	£280	0	0			
Assistant Secretary, - - - - -	96	13	4			
Junior Assistant, - - - - -	65	0	0			
£441	13	4				
Pension to Mr. E. T. Bennett, - - - - -						
Rent, - - - - -				40	0	0
Fuel and Lighting, - - - - -	£13	12	1			
Expenses of Meetings of the Society, - - - - -	9	3	0			
Travelling and Research, - - - - -	29	8	10			
Stationery, - - - - -	14	15	4			
Furnishing, - - - - -	32	14	9			
Purchase of Glass Balls, - - - - -	2	1	8			
Sundries, - - - - -	13	4	4			
Travelling Expenses—President and Member of Council, - - - - -	18	5	0			
Telephone Rent, - - - - -	6	10	0			
Auditor, - - - - -	5	5	0			
Legal Expenses, - - - - -	3	18	6			
Insurance, - - - - -	3	3	6			
General Printing, - - - - -	6	8	11			
£168	10	11				
Life Membership Subscriptions repaid to American Branch, - - - - -				41	0	6
Balance, December 31st, 1905:						
At London & Westminster Bank, on deposit, - - - - -	£200	0	0			
In Current Account, or in Treasurer's hands, - - - - -	296	18	1			
In Secretary's hands, - - - - -	2	10	3			
498	8	4				

£1,864 12 10



MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

GENERAL FUND.

£332 8 0 Midland Railway 2½% perpetual Preference Stock.  
 £180 0 0 East India Railway Deferred Annuity.  
 £1,200 0 0 East India Railway Irredeemable Debenture Stock.

ENDOWMENT FUND.

£1,000 0 0 Caledonian Railway 4% Preference Stock.  
 £998 0 0 Lancashire & Yorkshire Railway 4% Preference Stock.  
 £1,060 0 0 East India Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.  
 £615 0 0 Great Western Railway 5% Rent Charge Stock.  
 £908 11 0 India 3½% Stock.  
 £767 0 0 Great Eastern Railway 4% Debenture Stock.

I have examined the above Account with the Society's Cash Book and Vouchers and certify that it is in accordance therewith. I have verified the Stocks comprised in the Memorandum of Assets as being in the custody of the Banks.

28 St. Swithin's Lane, E.C., January 25th, 1906.  
 ARTHUR MIALL, Auditor, Chartered Accountant.

ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH, ACCOUNT FOR 1905.

RECEIVED.		PAID.	
Balance in hand, December 31st, 1904,	- - - £214 8 7	Purchase of £320 East India Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock,	- £443 14 0
Donations:		Balance in hand, December 31st, 1905,	- 200 12 0
Miss A. E. Bell,	- £2 2 0		
Dr. T. M. Hocken,	- 1 1 0		
F. C. S. Schiller, Esq.,	- 10 0 0		
Miss E. M. Bubb,	- 5 0 0		
"X,"	- 1 19 0		
The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P.,	- 100 0 0		
Mrs. L. W. Reynolds,	- 50 0 0		
M. Hudson, Esq.,	- 50 0 0		
Interest on Investments,	- - - 220 2 0		
	- - - 209 15 5		
	<u>£644 6 0</u>		<u>£644 6 0</u>
January 25th, 1906.	Balance at Bank verified.		A. MIALL, Auditor, Chartered Accountant.

EDMUND GURNEY LIBRARY FUND, ACCOUNT FOR 1905.

RECEIVED.		PAID.	
Balance brought forward from 1904,	- - - £5 2 3	Purchase of Books,	- - - £1 18 6
Dividends of Victoria Government 3½% Stock,	- - - 8 7 6	Balance in Hand,	- - - 13 14 3
Interest on Consols,	- - - 2 3 0		
	<u>£15 12 9</u>		<u>£15 12 9</u>
February 1st, 1906.	Audited and found correct, and securities produced.		(Signed) H. ARTHUR SMITH.

distance from it, and could also be raised in the air (the levitation of the smaller second form being a fairly frequent phenomenon). All these objects could be concealed in the compartment in the back of the chair, being of such a nature as to be easily folded into a very small space. They could also be concealed without much difficulty inside a man's clothes, and it is not improbable that this was the method used during some at least of the earlier sittings, since it appears that it is only comparatively recently that Mr. Eldred has allowed himself to be searched after the sitting. In an account given by Admiral Moore in *Light* of Feb. 3rd, 1906, it is stated that at a sitting held at Nottingham on Jan. 16th, 1906, the "control" said that "*for once*" the medium should be thoroughly searched after he came out of trance, and Mr. Halstead (whose letter about the same sitting appears in *Light* of Feb. 24th) has informed us that they were told by the entranced medium on this occasion that they should have a privilege that had never been granted before and never would be again, viz. that of being allowed to search the medium after the sitting.

The chair is an innocent-looking folding chair, with wooden arms, the seat and middle part of the back being covered with thick plushette. The middle part of the back projects forward a little, as if thickly stuffed; but if one sits in the chair and leans back, even though devoid of any special psychometric discernment, one is impressed at once with the sensation of a hard instead of a yielding surface. This is produced by a piece of wood inside the plushette, which forms the front of the secret compartment, the back of it being formed of another piece of plushette. Two photographs of the chair and other accessories have been taken by Messrs. Martin & Sallnow (416 Strand, London, W.C.). One of these, which is reproduced in *Light* of March 17th, shows the secret compartment, a "spirit form" composed of some of the drapery and the mask, the "spirit light" with its electric switch, the wigs, beards, etc. The other shows a dummy seated in the chair, its head formed of the mask, and exhibiting the features so frequently described by sitters.

We propose in our next number to give an account of the recent exposure of Mr. Craddock.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	254	A Poltergeist Case, . . . . .	260
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	256	Exposures of Mr. Craddock ( <i>to be Con-</i>	
Private Meeting for Members and Asso-		<i>tinued</i> ), . . . . .	266
ciates, . . . . .	257	Polemics of Spiritualism, . . . . .	268
Proposed Memorial to Mr. Myers at			
Cheltenham College, . . . . .	258		

### NOTICE OF MEETING.

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

On *MONDAY, MAY 21st, at 8 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“A Discussion of Mme. X.’s Greek Script”

WILL BE READ BY

THE REV. M. A. BAYFIELD.

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

**They are recommended to bring with them the April Journal, containing facsimiles of the script, as a help in following the discussion.**

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in Black Type.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

- Banbury, Mrs. Arthur**, 16 Wilton Street, Grosvenor Place, London, S.W.
- BARCLAY, MRS. WINIFRID ST. BARBE, Osmotherley Cottage, Lint-hurst, Bromsgrove, Worcestershire.
- Bayliss, George Reginald**, St. Stephen's Club, Westminster, London, S.W.
- BELHAVEN, THE MASTER OF, 41 Lennox Gardens, London, S.W.
- BICKERSTETH, MISS E. F., West Lodge, Ripon.
- BODLEY, MRS., 41 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, W.
- Butt, Rev. Walter**, Kempsford Vicarage, Fairford.
- CLARKE, MISS VIOLET, 101 Onslow Square, London, S.W.
- CLOWES, MAJOR C. E., Arthur's Club, 69 St. James's Street, London, S.W.
- COX, FREDERICK HENRY, Lambton, New South Wales, Australia.
- Crooks, Miss M.**, Achintorlie, Norwood, South Australia.
- DAY, REV. DR. E. H., Abbey Cwmhir, Penybont Station, R.S.O., Radnorshire.
- GEORGE, WALTER C., Inglenook, Stanley Gardens, Wallington, Surrey.
- HAMILTON, JAMES, Higher Bank Villas, Duke's Brow, Blackburn.
- Janson, Edmund William**, 11 Eaton Mansions, Eaton Square, London, S.W.
- Lacon, Mrs. Sidney**, Ormesby Hall, Great Yarmouth.
- LAMB, CHARLES GEORGE, M.A., B.Sc., 77 Glisson Road, Cambridge.
- LARKCOM-JACOBS, MRS., 57 Talbot Road, Highgate, London, N.
- Leslie-Melville, Mrs. A. B.**, 51 Hans Road, London, S.W.
- LIBRARIAN, Public Library of Toledo, Ohio, U.S.A.
- MARSHALL, MISS MAUD, 18 Blomfield Street, Paddington, London, W.
- M'KELLAR, MISS J. L., Keikella, Stawell, Victoria, Australia.
- MILLARD, C. KILLICK, M.D., D.Sc., Gilroes, Leicester.
- MITCHELL, SIDNEY J., Newcastle, New South Wales, Australia.
- MURTON, MISS JOSEPHINE, 11 Lulworth Road, Southport.
- RIDDEL, MRS. D. M., Grand Hotel, Northumberland Avenue, London, W.C.
- RIDLEY, LADY, 10 Carlton House Terrace, London, S.W.
- Roberts, Mrs. I. Herbert**, Bryngwenallt, Abergele.

SANDERSON, W. R., Messina, Sicily.

**Skipwith, Mrs.**, 1 Culford Gardens, Sloane Square, London, S.W.  
SQUIRE, COMMANDER MOUNTJOY, R.N., 8 Cranbury Place, Southampton.

STATKOWSKI, MDLLE. TAMARA, Via Babuino 58, Rome, Italy.

**Strachan, Mrs. C.**, Heacham Hall, Norfolk.

SWAINSON, MISS F. J., Stonecross, Kendal.

TANCRED, MISS EDITH, 29 Westbourne Gardens, London, W.

**Ward, Count Reginald**, 1a Chesterfield Street, Mayfair, London, W.

WELCH, THOMAS G., The Oaks, Blakebrook, Kidderminster.

WILLIS, MRS., New Street, Killarney, Co. Kerry, Ireland.

WILSON, ALBERT, M.D., 1 Belsize Park, London, N.W.

WOODERSON, GEORGE T., 16 Winterbrook Road, Herne Hill, London, S.E.

YOUNG, REV. HENRY B., The Rectory, Newmarket.

#### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

BESSON, SAMUEL A., 84 Washington St., Hoboken, N.J., U.S.A.

BISHOP, MISS HATTIE, The Ericson, 373 Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

CARPENTER, MRS. ESTHER, 825 Madison Avenue, Helena, Montana, U.S.A.

CARSON, GEORGE C., New Broadway Hotel, Denver, Colo., U.S.A.

CHAPMAN, MISS M. E., 1461 25th St., N.W., Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A.

COGLEY, MARCUS A., Croton-on-Hudson, N.Y., U.S.A.

**Colgate, R. R.**, 100 William St., New York City, U.S.A.

COOPER, DR. F. M., Manitou, Colo., U.S.A.

HITCHCOCK, D. N., Manitou, Colo., U.S.A.

HUBBELL, GEO. ALLEN, Ph.D., Berea College, Berea, Ky., U.S.A.

HUTTON, H. W., 240 Montgomery St., Rooms 14 and 16, San Francisco, Cal., U.S.A.

JUDD, MRS. SYLVESTRE DWIGHT, 164 Summer St., Maldon, Mass., U.S.A.

KISTLER, HORACE E., M.D., 313 Main St., Johnstown, Pa., U.S.A.

**Leonard, Mrs. James M.**, 211 North Wall St., Joplin, Mo., U.S.A.

MACDONALD, PROF. DUNCAN BLACK, 50 Windsor Ave., Hartford, Conn., U.S.A.

MANN, MRS. HELEN C. V., 38 Wall St., New York City, U.S.A.

MANN, S. VERNON, Jr., 38 Wall St., New York City, U.S.A.

M'KEEVER, BUELL, 3900 Lake Avenue, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

- MOORE, MRS. A. J. P., 91 Newbury St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.  
 RANDALL, WM., Co. "K" U.S. Engineers, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.,  
 U.S.A.  
 RICHTER, MISS ANNA R., 320 North 40th St., Philadelphia, Pa.,  
 U.S.A.  
 ROLER, A. H., M.D., 500 N.Y. Life Bldg., 171 La Salle St.,  
 Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.  
 ROSS, H. C., Dept. of Indian Affairs, Ottawa, Canada.  
 SIMONDS, MRS. EDITH V. M., Golden Avenue, Flushing, N.Y.,  
 U.S.A.  
 SMITH, G. T., Sandy Spring, Maryland, U.S.A.  
 VAN DEREN, H. S., Nashville, Tenn., U.S.A.  
 WALKER, DR. AGNES, Glenolden, Pa., U.S.A.  
 WETMORE, MRS. EDWARD D., The Farm, Warren, Pa., U.S.A.

---

#### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 77th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, March 30th, 1906, at 2.30 p.m.; the President, the Right Hon. G. W. Balfour, in the Chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Sir Lawrence Jones, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. F. Podmore, Mr. F. C. S. Schiller, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. H. A. Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Eleven new Members and thirty new Associates were elected. The election of two new Members and twenty-six new Associates of the American Branch was recorded, as well as the fact that two Associates of the Branch, Mr. Arthur C. Bradley and Mr. Robert Colgate, had become Members. The names and addresses of the newly-elected candidates are given above.

The monthly accounts for January and February were presented.

On the proposal of Mr. Piddington, seconded by Mrs. Sidgwick, Mr. G. B. Dorr, of Boston, Mass., was unanimously elected a Vice-President of the Society.

Dr. F. Van Eeden, of Bussum, Holland, was elected an Honorary Associate of the Society for the current year.

On the proposal of the President, Mr. Piddington, who had expressed his willingness to go to Boston for the purpose, was given full powers to act on behalf of the Council in all matters relating to the American Branch.

The Council authorised two Officers of the Society to affix the Society's seal to a power of attorney or other such document as they may be advised to be required to enable Mr. Piddington to deal with and arrange the affairs of the Branch.

---

#### PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 14th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Friday, March 30th, 1906, at 4 p.m., the President, the Right Hon. G. W. Balfour, in the Chair.

THE HON. EVERARD FELDING read a paper on "Some Observations and Experiences reported by Mr. W. G. Grotten-dieck." The first part of the paper consisted of a preliminary report of some experiments in motor automatism carried out by Mr. Grotten-dieck with a friend of his, Mr. B. Mr. B., while remaining in his normal condition of consciousness, executed a number of involuntary movements, sometimes spontaneously and sometimes in response to the suggestions of Mr. Grotten-dieck. These suggestions, however, were as a rule only efficacious when addressed to a supposed "control," not when addressed to Mr. B. himself. One of the "controls" sometimes manifested an extraordinary degree of hyperæsthesia of hearing; being able to respond to suggestions made in a low whisper by Mr. Grotten-dieck standing outside the closed door of the room in which the medium, with his ears stopped with cotton wool, was sitting, while the latter, if addressed directly in a loud voice, appeared unable to hear anything at all. The "controls" were also able to produce in Mr. B. automatic movements in opposition to his conscious will and desire, and to use his muscles with considerably greater force than he could voluntarily exert. In all these respects the phenomena were analogous to those often met with in hypnotic experiments, the "control" playing the part of the suggestible

hypnotic personality, but manifesting itself simultaneously with the normal personality. It tried but failed to exhibit any indication of supernormal powers either psychical or physical.

After an interval for tea, Mr. Feilding read the account of the case of "Poltergeist" phenomena witnessed by Mr. Grottendieck, which is printed below, and a discussion followed.

MR. F. PODMORE pointed out that it must have been difficult or impossible for Mr. Grottendieck to watch the boy lying on the floor at the same time that he was seeing the stones come through or from the ceiling. He remarked that the abnormal slowness of motion of the stones was a phenomenon frequently described in Poltergeist cases, and that this, combined with Mr. Grottendieck's impression that the movements of the boy were extraordinarily slow, suggested that he was at the time in a slightly abnormal condition, during which he might have been liable to illusions.

SIR LAWRENCE JONES remarked that considering the length of time that the phenomena appeared to have been going on, it was curious that not more than about twenty stones were finally picked up.

MRS. SIDGWICE said that, as Mr. Grottendieck himself had suggested, it seemed possible that part of the phenomenon was hallucinatory. If so, some of the stones he imagined himself to have seen falling might have been hallucinatory stones.

---

#### ▼ PROPOSED MEMORIAL TO MR. MYERS AT CHELTENHAM COLLEGE.

WE think that all members of the Society will be interested in hearing of the proposal to erect a memorial to Mr. Myers at his old school, and we therefore gladly print a circular describing the scheme which has been sent to us by Mr. F. J. Cade, of Cheltenham College.

There is a general feeling that the time has come when some monument to the memory of Frederic W. H. Myers should be placed within the precincts of his old school as a tribute to his brilliant genius and indefatigable energy, and as a token to those who follow hereafter.



It is thought that not only Old Cheltonians, but men of letters in both hemispheres, and the many colleagues of his research into the mysteries of human personality, might wish to contribute to such a memorial of the passing hence of a spirit that, monument or no monument, will live in the minds of men.

His gifts were so manifold and various that it is not easy to think of any adequate mode of commemorating them. A poet from his childhood, an Inspector of Schools during the best years of his life, and in his leisure hours one of the first organizers of higher education for women, he nevertheless found time to be a brilliant writer of prose on literary and philosophic subjects, a strenuous vindicator of the immortality of the soul, and the author of what may yet prove to be the greatest book of the twentieth century. It is thought that his latest and most passionate endeavour to pierce the veil of the unseen world and enlighten the minds of his fellow-men, lends itself best to symbolic treatment and is most suitable for a prominent place in the Chapel of Cheltenham College, where it is proposed to place the Memorial.

In six bays of the Chapel, below the windows and above the stalls, the lunettes under the arches are to be filled in memory of Old Cheltonians, with paintings illustrative of the principal instances recorded in Scripture of the contact of the Spirit world with this world by the Service of Angels. On the North side are scenes from the Old Testament, on the South scenes from the New Testament; over the South door, as the crowning point of the whole, expressing the triumph of immortality, is to be painted the announcement by the Angel of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ. It is proposed that this picture should be the Memorial of Frederic Myers, and the whole bay is to symbolize that confident hope of immortality of which, with infinite labour and patience, he sought to assure his fellow-men.

Beside and over the entrance by the South door, is to be a tree, carved in pear-wood, symbolizing the Tree of Life. A rose-tree has been chosen in remembrance of the words in Myers' autobiography, where he speaks of the garden in the old home at Keswick.<sup>1</sup> "The thought of Paradise is interwoven for me with that garden's glory; with the fresh brightness of a great clump and tangle of blush roses, which hung above my head like a fairy forest and made magical with their fragrance the sunny inlets of the lawn." Singing birds, bees and other insects, in the branches will show the

<sup>1</sup> *Fragments of Prose and Poetry*, published by Longmans, Green & Co.

joy of life, and its continuance after death is symbolized by the caterpillars and butterflies carved in the border of foliage above the stalls. A tablet beneath the tree will bear a memorial inscription; here we shall have, in wood and metal, the teaching of his own favourite poet Virgil, in a passage which "those lesser lives" inspired, and which Myers has so exquisitely translated:

"To God again the enfranchised soul must tend,  
He is her home, her Author is her End;  
No death is hers; when earthly eyes grow dim  
Starlike she soars and Godlike melts in Him."

Designs have been made by Mr. H. A. Prothero, the Architect of the Chapel, and himself a friend and school-fellow of Myers, and the carving will be in the hands of a firm to whom has lately been entrusted the repair of one of Grinling Gibbons' finest works, the carving once in Winchester College Chapel.

The cost of the memorial is calculated to be about three hundred pounds.

Subscriptions will be received in

LONDON: by Sir WILLIAM CROOKES, F.R.S., 7 Kensington Park Gardens, W.,

Sir ROBERT COLLINS, K.C.B., Broom Hill, Esher, and

Major C. TROUGHTON, 17 Hans Mansions, S.W.

OXFORD: by Professor OMAN, 39 St. Giles', and  
R. W. RAPER, Esq., Trinity College.

CAMBRIDGE: by MRS. H. SIDGWICK, Newnham College.

CHELTENHAM: by F. J. CADE, Esq., The College, and in

AMERICA: by Professor WM. JAMES, 95 Irving Street, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.

### A POLTERGEIST CASE.

THE following is the account of some "Poltergeist" phenomena witnessed by an Associate of the Society, Mr. W. G. Grotten-dieck, of Dordrecht, Holland, and discussed at the meeting of the Society on March 30th, 1906, as reported above. The account was accompanied by a number of drawings, not reproduced here. These show the construction of the house as described in Mr. Grotten-dieck's letters. All the rooms were on one floor, raised above the ground by wooden piles, which passed vertically up through the floor and supported the sloping

roof. The partitions between the rooms were wooden frameworks, consisting of vertical and horizontal beams, the spaces between which were covered with "kadjang" leaves. The rooms were unceiled and the partitions between them did not reach up to the roof. Mr. Grottendieck's native servant slept in the room next to him, there being a wooden door in the partition between the two rooms. The point in the roof from which the stones fell was approximately over this partition. Mr. Grottendieck writes:<sup>1</sup>

DORDRECHT, *January 27th*, 1906.

. . . It was in September, 1903, that the following abnormal fact occurred to me. Every detail of it has been examined by me very carefully. I had been on a long journey through the jungle of Palembang and Djambi (Sumatra) with a gang of 50 Javanese coolies for exploring purposes. Coming back from the long trip, I found that my home had been occupied by somebody else and I had to put up my bed in another house that was not yet ready, and had just been erected from wooden poles and *lalang* or *kadjang*. The roof was formed of great dry leaves of a kind called "kadjang" in Palembang. These great leaves are arranged one overlapping the other. In this way it is very easy to form a roof if it is only for a temporary house. This house was situated pretty far away from the bore-places belonging to the oil company, in whose service I was working.

I put my bullsack and mosquito curtain on the wooden floor and soon fell asleep. At about one o'clock at night I half awoke hearing something fall near my head outside the mosquito curtain on the floor. After a couple of minutes I completely awoke and turned my head around to see what was falling down on the floor. They were *black stones* from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch long. I got out of the curtain and turned up the kerosene lamp, that was standing on the floor at the foot of my bed. I saw then that the stones were falling through the roof in a parabolic line. They fell on the floor close to my head-pillow. I went out and awoke the boy (a Malay-Palembang coolie) who was sleeping on the floor in the next room. I told him to go outside and to examine the jungle up to a certain distance. He did so whilst I lighted up the jungle a little by means of a small "ever-ready" electric lantern. At the same

<sup>1</sup>At his request we have made a few verbal alterations in those parts of the narrative where the English was slightly incorrect or not idiomatic.

time that my boy was outside the stones did not stop falling. My boy came in again, and I told him to search the kitchen to see if anybody could be there. He went to the kitchen and I went inside the room again to watch the stones falling down. I knelt down near [the head of my bed] and tried to catch the stones while they were falling through the air towards me, but I could never catch them; *it seemed to me that they changed their direction in the air as soon as I tried to get hold of them.* I could not catch any of them before they fell on the floor. Then I climbed up [the partition wall between my room and the boy's] and examined [the roof just above it from which] the stones were flying. They came right through the "kadjang," but there were no holes in the kadjang. When I tried to catch them there at the very spot of coming out, I also failed.

When I came down, my boy had returned from the kitchen and told me there was nobody. But I still thought that somebody might be playing a practical joke, so I took my Mauser rifle and fired 5 sharp cartridges into the jungle from [the window of the boy's room]. But the stones, far from stopping, fell even more abundantly after my shots than before.

After this shooting the boy became fully awake (it seemed to me that he had been dozing all the time before), and he looked inside the room. When he saw the stones fall down, he told me it was "Satan" who did that, and he was so greatly scared that he ran away in the pitch-dark night. After he had run away the stones ceased to fall, and I never saw the boy back again. I did not notice anything particular about the stones except that they were *warm*er than they would have been under ordinary circumstances.

The next day, when awake again, I found the stones on the floor and everything as I had left it in the night. I examined the roof again, but nothing was to be found, not a single crack or hole in the kadjang. I also found the 5 empty cartridges on the floor near the window. Altogether there had been thrown about 18 or 22 stones. I kept some of them in my pocket for a long while, but lost them during my later voyages.

The worst part of this strange fact was that my boy was gone, so that I had to take care of my breakfast myself, and did not get a cup of coffee nor toast!

At first I thought they might have been meteor-stones because they were so warm, but then again I could not explain how they could get through the roof without making holes!

In answer to our questions, Mr. Grottendieck gave further particulars in later letters as follows :

February 1st, 1906.

In the Dutch East Indies this phenomenon seems to happen pretty often ; at least every now and then it is reported in the newspaper, generally concerning a house in the city. But I never gave myself the trouble to examine one of these cases, for the simple reason that it is an impossibility to control at the same moment all the people that are living around. . . .

Just because the house where I was sleeping was situated all alone, far away from other houses, I thought that this case might be of more interest than other similar cases. Let me repeat the following particulars of it.

(1) All around the house was *jungle*, in front, behind, to the left and to the right.

(2) There was no other soul in the house and kitchen than myself and the boy.

(3) The boy certainly did *not* do it, because at the same time that I bent over him, while he was sleeping on the floor, to awake him, there fell a couple of stones. I not only *saw* them fall on the floor in the room, but I also *heard* them fall, the door being at that moment half open.

(4) While the boy was standing *in front of me* and I shot my cartridges, at that same moment I heard them fall behind me.

(5) I climbed up the poles of the roof and I saw quite distinctly that they came right through the "kadjang."

This kadjang is of such a kind that it cannot be penetrated (not even with a needle) without making a hole. Each "kadjang" is one single flat leaf of about 2 by 3 feet in size. It is a speciality of the neighbourhood of Palembang. It is very tough and offers a strong resistance to penetration.

(6) The stones (though not all of them) were hotter than could be explained by their having been kept in the hand or pocket for some time.

(7) All the stones without exception fell down within a certain radius of not more than 3 feet ; they all came through the same kadjang-leaf (that is to say, all the ones I saw) and they all fell down within the same radius on the floor.

(8) They fell rather slowly. Now, supposing that somebody might by trickery have forced them through the roof, or supposing they had not come through it at all,—even then there would

remain something mysterious about it, because it seemed to me that they were *hovering* through the air; they described a parabolic line and then came down with a bang on the floor.

(9) The sound they made in falling down on the floor was also abnormal, because considering their slow motion the bang was much too loud.

The same thing had happened to me about a week before; but on that occasion I was standing outside in the open air near a tree in the jungle, and as it was impossible to control it that time (it might have been a monkey that did it), I did not pay much attention to it. . . .

*February 13th, 1906.*

The construction of the house is very different from that of European houses. It is all open, as all houses in the East Indies are. There was no ceiling in the house.

The walls forming the rooms did not extend as far up as the roof, so that there was an open space between the walls and the roof. This last circumstance was the reason why I examined the phenomenon so closely and climbed up along the vertical poles of the wall up to the roof, to assure myself that the stones were not thrown over the wall through the open space.

The partition between the place where I was sleeping and the place where the boy was sleeping was continuous all around the four sides of the room, there being a closed door between us two. This partition was a wooden framework, with *kadjang* nailed on it, forming that way a solid wall, which did not however extend up to the roof (as just described).

The only wooden floor was formed of 2 inch boards, nailed together, there being no holes in the floor.

I am sure of the date, 1903, because in June, 1903, my sister died, and after this strange phenomenon occurred to me, I began to ponder whether there might possibly be any connection between my sister's death and the falling stones. After the phenomenon had taken place, I bought a book about spiritism, to try to find an explanation. Before the phenomenon occurred to me I had read nothing about spiritism, but I had often thought about it. I am not at all convinced that there was any connection between the falling stones and my sister's death. At the moment that the phenomenon occurred to me, I did not think about spiritism.

As I said before, one of my impressions was that the stones

might have been meteor-stones, on account of their being hot. I put them in my pocket and carried them about with me for a long time, as there was a geological Professor coming to visit us and to inspect our work. I intended to have the stones inspected by him, but before he came the stones had been lost.

I hope that my plan is plain enough to give you an idea of the way in which I watched the stones coming through the roof. I was inside the room, climbed up along the framework to the top of the wall, held on with one hand to the framework and tried to catch the stones with the other hand, at the same time seeing the boy lying down sleeping outside (in the other room) on the floor behind the door, the space being lit up by means of a lamp in his room. The construction of the house was such that it was impossible to throw the stones through the open space from outside.

I wrote before that it seemed to me that the boy had been dozing all the time after I awoke him. I got that impression because his movements seemed to me abnormally slow; his rising up, his walking around, and everything seemed extraordinarily slow. These movements gave me the same strange impression as the slowly falling stones.

When I think over this last fact (for I remember very well the strange impression the slowly moving boy made on me) I feel now inclined to suggest the hypothesis that there might have been something abnormal in my own condition at the time. For, having read in the *Proceedings* about hallucinations, I dare not state any more that the stones in reality moved slowly; it might have been on account of some condition of my own sensory organs that it seemed to me that they did, though at that time I was not in the least interested in the question of hallucinations or of spiritism. I am afraid that the whole thing will ever remain a puzzle to me.

The criticisms on the case made at the meeting of the Society on March 30th having been communicated to Mr. Grottendieck, he wrote again on April 3rd, reiterating in further detail his reasons for thinking it impossible that the boy could have thrown the stones without being detected by him; viz., that three stones came through the roof while he was touching it with his left hand and looking over the top of the partition at the boy; again, while he was leaning over the boy to awaken him and facing towards the open

door leading into his own room, he both saw and heard two stones falling there: also, while he was shooting into the jungle, the boy standing a little in front of him and to his right, so that he could see if he moved, he heard stones falling on the floor behind him. He was entirely alone in the house, but for the boy. The coolies had brought his instruments and tools there and then gone on to the bore-place, about four kilometres from the house, to which the boy also went when he ran away. On the first occasion referred to when he witnessed some stones falling and thought they might possibly have been thrown by a monkey, another servant was with him—a Soendanese native—whereas on the second occasion the boy was a Malay Palembang coolie.

---

#### EXPOSURES OF MR. CRADDOCK.

THE following account of the most recent exposure of Mr. Craddock, referred to in our last number, was given by Colonel Mayhew and published in *Light* of March 24th, 1906.

Being anxious to witness the phenomenon of materialisation, my wife and I were taken by some friends of ours to Mr. Craddock's house at Pinner to take part in a séance. We went in perfect confidence, and without a shadow of suspicion, but by the time the séance was over, we were *forced* to the conclusion that the whole thing was unadulterated fraud. The room in front of us was pitch dark, and, behind the circle, it was slightly illumined by a red photographic lantern. After an address by the medium in supposed trance, voices of an unquestionably "ventriloquial" character commenced. They could easily be recognised as the medium's voice disguised. After somewhat lengthy intervals, forms, purporting to be relations of sitters, came round the circle, illumining their faces with luminous screens. Most of these bore a striking resemblance to one another, and were "fakes" of a most obvious character—the false beard, moustache, etc., being badly stuck on—and would have done poor credit to a fourth-rate marionette show. One or two forms, pretending to be relations I had never had, came to me, and a little child called to my wife, calling her "mother"—we have never lost a child! My wife and I were forced to agree that the performance was a fraud.

We went again the week after, and the same characters were impersonated, *i.e.*, Dr. Graëm, Dr. Arnold, Sister Amy, La belle Cerise, and Joey Grimaldi. Again the same miserable farce took place, which could only find its parallel in the gullibility of some of the sitters, one lady remarking to her husband, as a form came



to them, "Why, it's your father!" and he, the husband, answered, "Why, so it is—no, it isn't, it's mother!"

"Joey" informed me that one of the spirits present was my mother, who, I am glad to say, is alive, and, for her, very well. I therefore determined to expose what I was convinced was fraudulent, and having obtained an invitation for my wife, self, and my friend, the Hon. Dudley Carleton (late 9th Lancers), we attended last Sunday afternoon at Pinner, paying thirty shillings.

The usual impersonations were made. "Joey" announced that Mr. Carleton's mother was present—Lady Dorchester being alive and well! A small piece of mirror was handed round and we were asked to believe it was a spirit-light. An old person, with a stuck-on white beard, went to one or two, and then there came to me a form with a turned-up white moustache, evidently stage property. He came quite close and I immediately seized him by the arms. He struggled violently, and, unable to get away, threw himself backwards into the cabinet, pulling me with him. I called for light from Mr. Carleton, who carried a small electric lantern, and I found the person I had seized *was Mr. Craddock!* Some confusion followed and the medium was recognised by the light. A Mr. Rodd who was present saw him remove the false moustache and place it in his pocket. I then released him, and his wife concealed him behind the curtain. He then pretended to go under control of Dr. Graëm, who expressed disapproval of the proceedings.

Rear-Admiral Moore, who was "in charge," now assumed command, with the approval of all, and appointed a search committee to search the medium and his wife. The door was locked and the key given to Admiral Moore. The lamp was lighted and I found a small electric torch, evidently used for "*spirit*" lights, in a drawer in the cabinet, which, when examined by several before the séance, had been *empty*. The medium, however, *refused to be searched*, and ordered us out. Mrs. Craddock attacked Admiral Moore with the fire shovel in her attempts to get the key from him. Admiral Moore again demanded a search from Craddock, who placed himself in a fighting attitude and threatened to "set about" any one who touched him.

Everything possible was done for some time to get the medium to submit to a search, but although the Admiral begged him for the sake of his wife and child and his reputation, he resolutely refused. The Admiral then told him we could only conclude that he was a fraud, to which he said: "Call me what you like, you shall not search me now." The medium offered a test séance at a future date.

Mr. Carleton, Mr. Rodd, and my wife give me full leave to state that they concur in every way in my denunciation of Craddock as a fraud and a trickster. He may have been, may be now, a medium, but I say without doubt that on this occasion he was caught red-handed impersonating spirits.

I would add that I am perfectly convinced of the main features of the faith held by Spiritualists, and this experience in no way

weakens my convictions; but it is high time this abominable description of jugglery should be shown up, to prevent, if possible, the perpetration of further deceptions which can only end in the undermining of the truth and in the alienation of all who wish to believe it.—Yours, etc.,

MARK MAYHEW (Lieut.-Col.).

*P.S.*—I would add that after the refusal of search, Mrs. Craddock returned our money to us and we left.

[*To be continued.*]

### POLEMICS OF SPIRITUALISM.

IN the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* for March, 1906, pp. 140-1 (English edition, April, 1906, pp. 213-14) is published an alleged account by Sir William Crookes of a very remarkable case of "dematerialisation" witnessed by him with the medium Miss Florence Cook,—when the materialised form of "Katie King" stood with outstretched arms against the wall of the séance room, and in the light of three gas burners, turned on to their full extent, melted away before the eyes of the sitters, like a wax doll melting before a hot fire, till they were left staring at the vacant spot where she had stood.

Various enquiries having reached us as to the authenticity of this striking story, it may be well to state that it does not occur in any work by Sir William Crookes. It occurs, on the contrary, (as M. Sage has pointed out to us) in a book entitled *There is no Death*, by Florence Marryat [Mrs. Ross-Church] (pp. 142-3). In regard to the passage in the *Annales*, Sir William Crookes writes to us:

"As far as I am concerned there is not a word of truth in it. Nothing of the sort ever happened in my presence, in my house or elsewhere."

It seems particularly unfortunate that in a journal where the name of Sir William Crookes appears on the cover, and in an article consisting of animadversions on the alleged inaccuracies and unscientific spirit of an opponent, the writer should have been betrayed into this unlucky confusion between testimony offered by Sir William Crookes and that offered by Miss Florence Marryat.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---



---

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	270	Correspondence: Mr. Grottendieck's Poltergeist—	
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	271	I. By Andrew Lang, . . . . .	278
Private Meeting for Members and Associates, . . . . .	271	II. By the Hon. Everard Feilding, . . . . .	279
Exposures of Mr. Craddock (continued from the May Journal), . . . . .	274	III. By Frank Podmore, . . . . .	281
		Dissolution of the American Branch, . . . . .	284

---



---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On WEDNESDAY, JULY 4th, at 4 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“A Case illustrating some Phases of  
Hypnotic Personality,”

WILL BE READ BY

MR. G. LOWES DICKINSON.

*N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

---

 NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.
 

---

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

---

- GILLARD, MRS., 41 Conduit Street, London, W.  
 HARDING, MISS A. K., c/o Nevett & Co., 21 Park Road, Crouch End, London, N.  
 HOOD, REV. R. ACLAND, Manor House, Sandgate, Kent.  
 JAGUARIBE, DR. DOMINGOS, Rua d. Viridiana 30, São Paulo, Brazil.  
 MORENO, H. W. B., 23 Free School Street, Calcutta, India.  
 NORTHCOTE, REV. H., Chimère, Paramé, Ille et Vilaine, France.  
 OGDEN, MRS., Heath Brow, Hampstead Heath, London, N.W.  
 PAGET, ARTHUR, 9 King's Bench Walk, Temple, London, E.C.  
 ROLLESTON, MRS., Glasshouse, Shinrone, King's Co., Ireland.  
**Rowley, Mrs. Fydel**, Priory Hill, St. Neot's, Hunts.  
 SCHAEFER, EDWARD HUGH, c/o Messrs. Stucken & Co., Moscow, Russia.  
 STARK, MISS W. N., Des Essarts, Territel, Vaud, Switzerland.  
 WILLIAMSON, MRS., The Croft, Didsbury, Manchester.  
 WOLF, FRANCISCO EUGENE DE, Miramar, Bristol, Rhode Island, U.S.A.

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

- Bishop, H. H.**, The Aragon, 82nd St. and Crawford Road, Cleveland, Ohio, U.S.A.  
 COIT, DR. J. MILNOR, St. Paul's School, Concord, N.H., U.S.A.  
 DEL MAR, EUGENE, 52 Broadway, New York City, U.S.A.  
 HAUXHURST, MRS. W., The Webster, 40 West 45th Street, New York City, U.S.A.  
 HODGES, MRS. SARAH C., Stratford, Conn., U.S.A.  
 HUNTER, GEORGE W., Saint Louis, Mo., U.S.A.  
 KIEFFER, MISS DAPHNE, Nine Pines Farm, West Lafayette Ind., U.S.A.  
 LA HACHE, MRS. THEODORE, 4434 West Pine Boulevard, St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.  
 LEE, MRS. HENRY THOMAS, 414 West Adams St., Los Angeles, Cal., U.S.A.  
 MAYER, WM. T., 64 Willett St., Albany, N.Y., U.S.A.  
 MEAD, EDWARD, 625 Locust St., St. Louis, Mo., U.S.A.  
 MYERS, PHILIP VAN NESS, College Hill, Ohio, U.S.A.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 78th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, May 21st, 1906, at 5 p.m.—Mr. H. Arthur Smith in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Mr. G. Lowes Dickinson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Mr. F. Podmore, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, Mrs. A. W. Verrall, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and signed as correct.

One new Member and thirteen new Associates were elected. The election of one new Member and eleven new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for March and April were presented.

## PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

THE 15th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held in the Large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, May 21st, 1906, at 8 p.m.—Sir William Crookes in the chair.

THE REV. M. A. BAYFIELD read a paper on Mme. X.'s Greek script, facsimiles of most of which had appeared in the *Journal* for April. He reiterated the arguments he had there brought forward in favour of the genuineness of the script, illustrating his remarks by reference to the characteristics of individual letters. He maintained that the script showed many indications of having been written by one who did not see what she was writing, in accordance with the description given by Professor Richet of one occasion, when Mme. X. appeared to be looking into vacancy and to be copying something that she saw before her. He gave a careful and minute analysis of the kinds of defects that appeared in the writing and which, he alleged, one would expect to find if the writer were not looking at his work. The chief of these were: faulty alignment; faulty spacing of letters and words; faulty joining of portions of letters; misplacements of accents and breathings;

the coarsening or deforming of letters by writing over them again; incompleting letters; inequality in the size of letters.<sup>1</sup>

SIR WILLIAM CROOKES said that after hearing Mr. Bayfield's very clear exposition of the problems connected with this Greek writing, it seemed to him probable that many of those present would agree with the views put forward. He was inclined to think, however, that if, for instance, a piece of his own ordinary writing had been submitted to the same searching scrutiny, the alignment, spacing and formation of the letters would have been pronounced so bad that the conclusion might have been warranted that the writer knew nothing about the English language. It was necessary, therefore, to consider whether the features to which Mr. Bayfield had drawn attention were really characteristic of automatic as distinguished from ordinary writing.<sup>2</sup>

As an illustration of the mental processes involved in the act of automatic writing, he might mention a case that had occurred in his own presence, when a medium dictated with great rapidity a number of letters, which when written down appeared completely unintelligible, but were found, when read backwards, to form coherent sentences. The medium was not in trance; but she said she saw the letters as in a vision before her, and dictated them rapidly with apparently no idea of their meaning. He thought it probable that Madame X. might similarly have seen the Greek letters in a visionary manner, and might have copied them from their visionary prototype.

MR. F. C. CONSTABLE said that in examining this case, one was reminded of the old maxim that "it was better to hang 19 innocent men than to let one guilty one escape," and he thought that from the point of view of establishing a new scientific fact, it was better to reject 19 genuine cases than to accept one fraudulent one. Our object in investigating this script was not to hold a brief for it, but to examine the

<sup>1</sup> See *Journal* for April, 1906, p. 237.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. F. C. Constable points out that in a letter written to him by the Editor many of the defects mentioned by Mr. Bayfield occur, which might suggest that the writer did not see what she was writing; *e.g.* the dots sometimes occur over the *i*'s and sometimes over letters subsequent to them, and the alignment, spacing and joining of letters are often faulty: also the same letters, *e.g.*, *d* and *g*, are made in several different ways, from which it might be argued that the writer had not developed a "personal script."

facts, and the fact of the writing having been given could not reasonably be separated from the fact that it was given in Greek, with the apparent object of convincing Professor Richet that it was due to the agency of his great-grandfather. It was difficult therefore to find any *tertium quid*; on the face of it, it was either a case of deliberate fraud, or Madame X. was the instrument of Professor Richet's great-grandfather for the production of the script. We had then to consider what signs it showed of ordinary human agency and intelligent adaptation of means to ends. It appears to him that distinct human intelligence was shown in the pieces VIII. A, B, C, and D, in adapting the length of the passages and the size of the script to the size of the paper. It would be seen that A covers the whole of one side, and D half the other; that the paper was then turned round and B and C were written to fill the rest of the page. In the Dictionary, A can be seen to be a shorter passage than D; it seems therefore that D was deliberately written in very small writing, and with a fine pen, so that it might be got into the page and leave room for something else. In making marginal notes, or in any case where space is cramped and hand-writing has consequently to be smaller than usual, it is invariably found that it is more carefully done. This general principle fits in with the fact pointed out by Mrs. Verrall that D is considerably more correct than the other pieces. He thought human intelligence was again indicated in changing the source of the script after Madame X. had been informed that Professor Richet had discovered the phrases in the Byzantios Dictionary—and also perhaps in parading the first source by signing "Byzantios—A. A. R." With regard to the substitution of *Gallia* for *Hellas* in VIII. B, it could be seen in the script that an English capital H had been written first, and then changed to the Greek capital G, the upstroke of the G being made of the left upstroke of the H, and the rest of the H being half obliterated by the *a* written over it. If this word had been seen clairvoyantly, or in a vision produced by a "control" who knew Greek, it seems hardly possible to suppose that there would have been this confusion between the English H and the Greek G, which on the other hand is easily accounted for by attributing it to a human intelligence with the knowledge of the Greek alphabet.

MRS. VERRALL then gave an account of an apparition recently seen by herself in a church and identified from her description as that of a gentleman who had died about twenty years before, and whom she had never seen. This account will shortly be printed in the *Journal*.

### EXPOSURES OF MR. CRADDOCK.

[Continued from the May *Journal*, p. 268.]

Admiral Moore writes in *Light* of March 24th, 1906, in confirmation of Colonel Mayhew's account:

*March 19th, 1906.*

I regret to have to inform you that Mr. Craddock was detected last night, at a séance held in his own house at Pinner, in helping out his manifestations.

While the face of a man was being exhibited by illuminated slate to Colonel Mayhew, the form was seized by him, a light was turned on, and Mr. Craddock was found on the floor in his arms. When the medium had scrambled into his seat a voice (not his natural one, but that which we usually recognise as the voice of the control 'Graëm') talked volubly of the iniquity of "breaking conditions." Mrs. Craddock rushed in and there was much confusion, not, however, sufficient to prevent one of the sitters observing that the medium took something from his face and put it in his pocket. The door was locked and the key given to me.

So far I hoped that this would prove nothing more than a case of "transfiguration," but when Mr. Craddock had come out of trance, which he did in about eight or ten minutes, he refused to be searched, and violently demanded that the door should be unlocked. In the meantime Mr. Carleton found an "Ever-ready" electric light apparatus in the drawer of a table in the cabinet which, previous to the séance, had been found to be empty.

I now carefully, and I hope not unkindly, explained to Mr. and Mrs. Craddock that the problem of "transfiguration" was known to us all, and the medium would probably be acquitted of conscious fraud if he would allow his person and room to be searched. This they vociferously refused, Mr. Craddock saying he would give a test séance at the rooms of the Alliance. Three times it was put before the pair that a search was the only way to clear the character of the medium, but without success.



I now consulted Colonel Mayhew, Mr. Carleton, and two other gentlemen. We agreed that the repeated refusal of Mr. and Mrs. Craddock to allow themselves and the room to be searched, together with the discovery of the "Ever-ready," was sufficient evidence of trickery; and to end a painful scene, of which four ladies were unhappy witnesses, I allowed the door to be unlocked and Mr. Craddock to go out.

I know Mr. Craddock to be a medium, for I have seen and heard manifestations when he has been in trance (four or five phenomena simultaneously) which are inexplicable by any theory of jugglery known to man; but last night he undoubtedly attempted to amplify his natural powers by fraudulent means. . . .

W. USBORNE MOORE (Rear-Admiral).

In *Light* for March 31st, 1906, appeared a letter from a Member of our Council, Mr. W. M'Dougall, stating that about six years ago at a sitting with Mr. Craddock he had seized a "materialised" form which claimed to be that of an Indian, Abdullah by name, and had found it to be the medium. He had published an account of the exposure at the time in *The Two Worlds* for July 28th, 1899, but the editor, who had witnessed the exposure, refused to insert the name of the medium. This account was as follows:

A professional medium, who claims to have enjoyed a large and lucrative practice upon the credulity of the good people of many cities and large towns, recently arranged to give two "sittings," or "séances," at a private house near Manchester, for a fee of £5 a sitting, his usual charge. The "medium" proposed to "materialise" various spirits, and to make them visible and audible to us his clients. . . . The "medium" arrived with his business manager or agent, and later some half-dozen acquaintances also came, who were said to be useful in the establishing of "sympathetic conditions."

[Here follows a description of a séance of the type with which those who have sat with Mr. Craddock are familiar.]

Almost the same group of sitters assembled again [next night], and the meeting proceeded with similar solemn fooleries as on the previous evening, including a progressive lowering of the lights and increasing fervour in the singing of hymns. Thus was the "medium" encouraged to issue from his curtained retreat in the form of the materialised spirit of an Indian, his face darkened by a mask, and his head

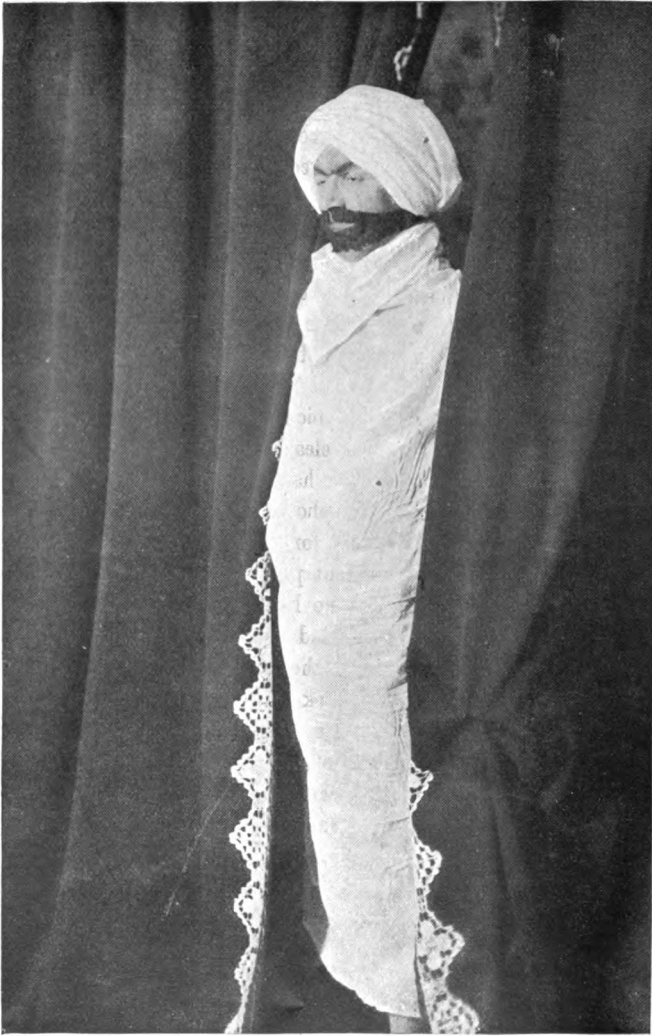
covered with a simple white turban. This awe-inspiring vision began to make the tour of our semi-circle, showing to each in turn the face dimly lit by the phosphorescent pasteboard. When my turn came I rose and seized the head in my arms and dragged it, together with the violently resisting body of the "medium," into the gaslight of the next room. There was a scene of some confusion while the "medium" and his agent received corporal chastisement. The "medium" was sullen, and would not speak except under compulsion. The agent was made to take an oath to the effect that he would never again aid in similar proceedings, and the meeting dispersed. The mask of thin india-rubber sheeting was picked up from the floor of the dark room, and a knotted handkerchief, which had probably served as the turban, was in the "medium's" pocket. In his bag, when unlocked, we found, beside other small "properties" useful in "making up," an interesting pocket book in which are the names of a number of people, including our own and those of several well-known and titled persons, and appended to each were slight notes of their family affairs and relations. Several of these names we know to be those of persons who have attended "séances" given by the "medium."

The above account is published here in the hope that readers of the *Two Worlds* will be deterred by it from taking part in any such "sittings" conducted in the dark by professional mediums who work for pay. The whole proceedings were, to my mind, of a degrading and reprehensible character. . . . Yet this "medium" has succeeded in finding many respectable and sincere persons who were prepared to pay him as much as £5 per sitting. The name of this person is known to the editor of *Two Worlds*, who can vouch for the essential accuracy of the above account, and who will forward any letter of inquiry on this subject to me.

M.A., M.B., Cantab.

The india-rubber mask taken from the "materialised form" by Mr. M'Dougall on this occasion is now in our possession. It is adapted to cover the forehead only and is painted a ground colour of dark pink, with two black crescent-shaped bands to represent the eye-brows. In a sufficiently dim light the crude colouring tones down into a very realistic representation of a brownish skin, while the lower edge of the mask is completely invisible, appearing to be continuous with the face above which it is placed. The effect of a similar mask seen in a good light is well shown in a flash-light photograph of





PHOTOGRAPH OF MR. CRADDOCK AS ABDULLAH.

*To face p. 277.*

one of Mr. Craddock's materialised forms sent to us by Mr. G. A. Smith, who writes concerning it :

THE LABORATORY, ROMAN CRESCENT, SOUTHWICK,  
BRIGHTON, *December 19th, 1905.*

. . . You will see many suspicious points in this picture. The medium no doubt was astonished when he saw the prints next day, for he made a hasty departure and could never be induced to continue the experiments. I think it was a revelation to him what could be done with modern photographic weapons in qualified hands. You will notice especially the false beard, the obvious false forehead fitting over the nose, the creased drapery, whilst one corner of this latter showing in the photograph confirms the firm conviction I entertained at the time that the effect was obtained by the use of a strip of material—not a whole garment—by this means saving bulk. Some of the other pictures betray other evidence of trickery—for instance one shows clearly his watch chain and shirt front through the drapery. I never had prints from these negatives.

[The gentleman who took the photographs] is an expert photographer, and executes commissions for the illustrated press. I was invited to attend as an independent photographic expert who would be able to testify that there was no humbug in that quarter. [The photographer] was a spiritualist, and expected to convince sceptics by the experiment. He admitted the meaning of the results, however, and hoped to get Craddock again for a more complete exposure. But as I have said, he, Craddock, saw the prints and evidently took fright. I don't suppose he will allow flash-light and modern lenses to play upon his performance so readily again. We took two flash-light shots, using three cameras each time—six pictures in all.

Mr. Smith's original notes of this sitting have unfortunately been mislaid, but he tells us that he thinks it took place in the year 1899. We reproduce the photograph here. It will be noted that the mask or false forehead is marked with a broad white arrow, probably of luminous paint, while the arrangement of the false beard would make the face appear much shorter and broader than it really is, since the part of the chin that is seen below it in the photograph would probably be invisible in a very dim light, such as is used at these sittings.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

## MR. GROTTENDIECK'S POLTERGEIST.

## I.

THE case of Poltergeist described by Mr. Grottendieck (*Journal*, May 1906) appears to me good. Probably the percipient's only companion, "the boy," was *not* a boy. Girls and boys are always suspected; but Mr. Grottendieck uses the word "boy," I presume, in the colonial sense, meaning a male native servant.

Again, Mr. Grottendieck had not, at the time of the incident, learned, from a perusal of the Society's *Proceedings*, that if one sees objects moving slowly, with a "hovering" and wavering flight, the explanation is that one is in a condition "something abnormal." With great candour Mr. Grottendieck (p. 265) is now ready to suppose that the stones moved slowly "on account of some condition of his own sensory organs."

I am unaware that there exists any proof of a condition of the sensory organs which causes people, presumably "excited," to see things moving, as, in fact, they are *not* moving, but rather in the wavering, swerving, and *hovering* manner which Mr. Bosanquet communicates to his slow bowling. As Mr. Podmore observed at the discussion of March 30, in Poltergeist cases, "the abnormal slowness of motion of the stones" (and other objects) "is a phenomenon frequently described." Certainly it is, but that the appearance is hallucinatory, or the result of an abnormal condition of the sensory organs, is the merest conjecture, devoid of experimental proof. Mr. Podmore "is disposed to explain the appearance of moving slowly or flying as a sensory illusion, conditioned by the excited state of the percipient" (*Studies in Psychical Research*, pp. 157, 158). Mr. Podmore's disposition to explain that excitement—with remarkable uniformity in all parts of the world—causes excited persons either to see things moving slowly when they are moving normally,—or flying when they are not flying—is a disposition which I do not share. I have elsewhere remarked (*The Making of Religion*, 1900) that it is odd if "in states of excitement the same peculiar form of hallucination develops itself uniformly in America, France, Germany, England, Russia," and South Uist! To these local centres of identical hallucinations we may now, thanks to Mr. Grottendieck, add Sumatra. Meanwhile must we accept Mr. Podmore's disposition to explain, with his hypothesis based on that disposition, as warrant for a law

of nature? The servant also moved slowly. But he did not move above the level of the soil in mid air, like the stones, and his slowness Mr. Grottendieck (before reading Mr. Podmore's law) attributed to the fact that the "boy" (like the Fat Boy) was "dozing all the time." This is a natural explanation. When he awoke (p. 262) and saw the stones falling, he did not move slowly any longer; he bolted. Was it Mr. Grottendieck who awoke? for, after the native fled, the stones ceased to fall.

"Mr. Podmore pointed out that it must have been difficult or impossible for Mr. Grottendieck to watch the boy lying on the floor at the same time that he was seeing the stones come through or from the ceiling" (p. 258).

Mr. Grottendieck, however, does not say that while he "bent over the boy," he saw stones "come through or from the ceiling." He says that he saw, and heard, the stones "fall on the floor." Experiment proves that, in the attitude indicated, this can be done. "Through or from the ceiling" are unconscious additions to the phenomena made by Mr. Podmore, as his remarks are reported. When bending over a boy, or other object, you certainly cannot see the ceiling, but you can see the fall of an object, at least I can.

It is perfectly clear that, however the stones were set in motion, they were not set in motion by the "boy." Without believing in a *poltergeist*, I can more easily believe in that, than in the explanation of excitement affecting with such uniformity the sensory organs of percipients from Sumatra to South Uist. The South Uist case was very picturesque, but the percipient who reported it, a clergyman, is dead.

ANDREW LANG.

## II.

Having had the advantage of long conversations with my friend, Mr. Grottendieck, I have a wish to take up the cudgels in defence of his *Poltergeist*, the doings of which were recorded in the last *Journal*.

I cannot indeed yet go the length of expressing a fixed opinion that it was a *Poltergeist*,—that would be going further than Mr. Grottendieck himself,—but I do express the opinion that the particular explanations suggested by Mr. Podmore in the discussion on March 30th are clearly inadmissible.

From my acquaintance with Mr. Grottendieck, I say most positively that it is unthinkable to me that the events which have so

much perplexed him could possibly have had their origin in any so simple a cause as his boy, whether with or without a catapult, as was suggested at the meeting by another critic. In the first place, if you throw, or still more, catapult a stone against a kadjang roof, you make a noise. Now, I understand from Mr. Grotten-dieck that no noise attended the appearance of the stones through the roof, but only on their reaching the floor, when they made more noise than they ought to have done. In the second place, to pitch a series of say 20 stones, at precisely the same point of a slanting roof so that they should rebound over a partition and fall to the floor within a radius of 3 feet, sometimes from within the house, and sometimes from outside, and for a good part of the time under close observation, is a feat of which I hesitate to believe even a Malay boy with a catapult capable. Thirdly, some of the stones were hot,—not so hot, as I understand, as actually to burn, but hot enough to cause Mr. Grottendieck to put them down rather hastily. Fourthly, they appeared to fall slowly, and to evade attempts to catch them, either at the moment of their appearance through the roof when Mr. Grottendieck's hand was actually touching it, or of their approaching the floor.

Now, from these premises, it seems clear that neither of Mr. Podmore's hypotheses (a) that the boy did it; (b) that Mr. Grottendieck was in an abnormal or hallucinatory condition, will do by itself. They must be combined. Not only must the boy have been possessed of a mastery over the flight of stones, in itself almost amounting to a "phenomenon," but he must have had the cunning to select the precise moment to play an exceedingly silly trick on his master just when the latter had gone into such an "abnormal condition" as to predispose him to be taken in by it. This is too much. Mr. Podmore must really try again. Rightly considered, his hypotheses are mutually destructive. If Mr. Grotten-dieck was in an abnormal condition, why lug in the boy? And if he was not, how account for his observations? The mere record of his behaviour in climbing up a post to the roof and firing off five cartridges of itself disposes of any notion of abnormality of condition, a notion only suggested to Mr. Grottendieck by a study of the *Proceedings*. Would that these volumes were always perused with the same reverence and attention! It may be that my own unhappy experiences with another Poltergeist, recently described, have made me unusually tender towards this one, but I do submit that Mr. Podmore has not adequately applied his ingenuity to the



problem before us, and that a more plausible line of criticism is due from him.

EVERARD FEILDING.

### III.

I have just re-read Mr. Grottendieck's account of his Poltergeist experience. I have also read, with a growing sense of shame and confusion, the report of my own remarks, together with Mr. Lang's and Mr. Feilding's comments; for really, when set side by side in print, the suggestion I made seems ludicrously inadequate to explain the wonderful phenomena described by Mr. Grottendieck. In one respect, indeed, the briefness of the report has led Mr. Lang to do me an injustice. When I said that it must have been difficult for Mr. Grottendieck to watch the boy at the same time that he was watching the stones, I was referring not, as Mr. Lang assumes, to the occasion when Mr. Grottendieck bent over the sleeping boy, but to the occasion when he climbed the partition and tried to watch the stones at the same time that he was seeing the boy asleep on the floor (pp. 262 and 265). To perform that feat, Mr. Grottendieck would have needed a reptilian eye in the top of his head. But anyway Mr. Grottendieck says that the stones fell whilst the boy was outside in the jungle, and fell also whilst the boy was standing in front of him, and whilst he was bending over the boy still asleep. And if Mr. Grottendieck is describing what really happened, the boy can scarcely be supposed to have thrown them on all these occasions.

Mr. Lang is inclined to believe that Mr. Grottendieck is describing what really happened. Mr. Grottendieck will pardon me if I presume to express my doubts. There are two main general grounds on which the accuracy of any narrator must be held open to doubt. (1) His memory may be at fault. I notice that the account was not written down until some time after the event. The account in the *Journal* is dated January 1906, and from a paragraph on p. 264, "I am sure of the date," etc., it may be inferred that there is no earlier account. Many of the details are, however, repeated more than once in the various letters dealing with the subject, so that we have what amounts to two or more accounts written by the same person at different times. Now, in these accounts there is at least one important discrepancy, bearing on the very point in dispute between Mr. Lang and myself. From the letter dated January 27th, 1906 (p. 261), it appears that the order of events was as follows:

(1) Mr. Grottendieck is awakened by a noise of something falling, looks round and sees black stones falling on the floor, gets up and turns up his lamp, and sees that the stones are falling through the roof.

(2) He goes into the next room, finds the boy asleep, wakes him up and tells him to go out and examine the jungle. The boy goes out. Meanwhile the stones continue to fall.

(3) The boy returns and is told to search the kitchen. He goes into the kitchen. *While he is there*, the following events take place:

(4) Mr. Grottendieck having returned to his own room kneels down on the floor and tries in vain to catch the stones as they fall. He then climbs up the partition wall between his room and the boy's to examine the part of the roof from which the stones are falling; they appear to him to come through it, but without leaving any perceptible holes; he again tries in vain to catch them as they fall.

(5) When he came down the boy "had returned from the kitchen," having presumably re-entered the room while Mr. Grottendieck was still on the wall. He then fires his rifle into the jungle. The stones continue to fall. The boy now becomes completely awake, having been apparently half asleep before; he sees the stones fall, is greatly terrified, and runs away. The stones then cease to fall.

Though the details are not *described* in the same order in the letter of February 1st, there is nothing necessarily implying that they *occurred* in a different order. Turning, however, to the letter of February 13th (p. 265), we find Mr. Grottendieck says that, when he climbed up the wall to see the stones coming through the roof, the boy was at the same time lying down asleep in his own room on the other side of the wall. Now this is quite inconsistent with (4) above, according to which the boy had been awakened and had carried out several orders *before* Mr. Grottendieck climbed up the wall.

One of these two accounts then—we cannot tell which—must be inaccurate in regard to the important detail of the boy's position at the time. If one is inaccurate, both may be. Further, if it is only by the accident of there being two accounts that this inaccuracy has become manifest, we are entitled to infer that there are probably other inaccuracies which happen not to have been manifested.

To misplace events in recollection is of course a very common error of memory—so much so that even Mr. Lang would probably not be surprised to find it occurring at once in America, France, Germany, England, Russia, and South Uist. It is perhaps almost as common as the unfortunate habit of the narrators of "very picturesque" incidents to be dead, as in the case mentioned in Mr. Lang's last sentence.

But it is just this form of inaccuracy of recollection which—as all students of conjuring phenomena know—makes it often impossible to discover from the description of an uninitiated witness how a trick has been performed.

Mr. Grottendieck is obviously a careful and level-headed witness, and not given to sensational statements, and probably the long interval of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  years has affected his memory less than would be the case with the great majority of our Poltergeist observers. Yet even with him we find this serious discrepancy in accounts with an interval between them of only seventeen days! I submit, then, that it is impossible to place so much weight on the *details* of the narrative as Mr. Lang and Mr. Feilding are disposed to do. We can with reasonable confidence infer nothing more than that  $2\frac{1}{4}$  years ago Mr. Grottendieck did see things which he could not explain, and which we cannot explain *from his description*.

We have, then, no right to assume that Mr. Grottendieck now remembers accurately what he really thought at the time he saw. And this brings us to the second source of error. If he *remembers* accurately, we have no right to assume that he *really saw what he thought he saw*. My answer to Mr. Lang is, that it is he who is making the unwarrantable assumption, and not I. These abnormal movements of objects are like the black stones which Mr. Grottendieck kept in his pocket. They are never forthcoming when the expert is there to examine them. But hallucinations are always with us. The very process of perception is itself, as Taine has said, a kind of hallucination. Many persons experience definite sensory hallucinations when they see a conjuring trick—it is part of the conjurer's art to induce them.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Lang must, I think, have been writing in haste when he says: "I am unaware that there exists any proof of a condition of the sensory organs which causes people to see things moving, as in fact they are *not* moving, but" with abnormal slowness; and again, that this hypothetical explanation of part of Mr. Grottendieck's experience "is the merest conjecture, devoid of experimental proof." Apart from the common experience in dreams, when hours or even years may seem to be lived through in the course of a few minutes or seconds, which can sometimes be demonstrated in the case of dreams initiated by some objective noise; the disturbance of the sense of time is one of the most familiar features of all deviations from normal consciousness, *e.g.* in trances, spontaneous or hypnotic, or as the effect of various drugs. A graphic description of this—the result of an experiment in the effect of Indian Hemp, tried by Mr. Ernest Dunbar—has lately been given in our *Proceedings*, Part L. p. 69, where Mr. Dunbar says that a train journey of 20 minutes seemed extended into hours, and when he walked down the platform after it "there seemed quite an interval of time between the placing of my foot on the ground and the realisation of having done so." Mr. Dunbar quotes from Dr. Clifford Allbutt's *System of Medicine* a description by Dr. Marshall of a similar experience of his with the same drug: ". . . I was continually taking out my watch, thinking that hours must have passed, whereas only a few minutes had elapsed. . . ." He analyses the psychological effect and states

<sup>1</sup>See Jastrow's *Fact and Fable in Psychology*, p. 117.

that the sense of time is also disturbed under ether, chloroform and nitrous oxide.

There is then a tendency for mental disturbances to take certain forms when they are caused by, or occur under, certain circumstances. And if some of the doings of Poltergeists are to be explained as the result of hallucination, is it really more odd that people all over the world should be liable to the same mental affections than that they should be liable to believe the same myths, and invent the same fairy stories?

FRANK PODMORE.

### DISSOLUTION OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

AFTER full and anxious consideration it has been decided to dissolve the American Branch of the Society for Psychical Research at the end of the current year.

It is hoped that a scheme, upon which Professor Hyslop has been for some time past engaged, may result in the formation of an independent organization which will carry on the work of psychical research in America.

The records of sporadic phenomena now accumulated at the offices of the Branch will be carefully gone through, and a selection from them will be published in the *Journal*.

The Piper records, and all documents appertaining thereto, will remain in the charge of the Council of the Society; and as promptly as the labour involved in the study of their voluminous and complicated contents will allow, a full report on the later developments of the Piper case up to the date of Dr. Hodgson's death will be issued in the *Proceedings*.

After publication the Council of the Society will allow qualified and serious students access to the records; but only on terms which will ensure that all private and intimate matter contained in them shall be handled with proper discretion and reserve, and that all confidences shall be respected.

Signed on behalf of the American Branch,

WILLIAM JAMES	} ( <i>Vice-Presidents</i> ).
JAMES H. HYSLOP	
GEORGE B. DORR	

Signed on behalf of the Council of the Society for Psychical Research,

J. G. PIDDINGTON (*Hon. Secretary*).

BOSTON, *May 18th*, 1906.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	285	Correspondence: Mr. Grottondieck's	
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	286	Poltergeist, . . . . .	294
Private Meeting for Members and Asso-		The American Branch and the American	
ciates, . . . . .	286	Institute for Scientific Research, . . .	297
Case, . . . . .	290	Notice to Members of the American	
		Branch, . . . . .	300

The Rooms of the Society at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., will be closed during August and September, re-opening on Monday, October 1st.

The next number of the Journal will be issued in October.

### NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in **SMALL CAPITALS**.*

**CAMPION, REV. C. T.**, 176 Hulton Street, Salford, Manchester.

**FAWNS, MISS**, Tasmania.

**KERMODE, MRS.**, Mona Vale, Ross, Tasmania.

**RITCHIE, THOMAS, J.P.**, Overstrand Lodge, Cromer.

**STRAUSS, E. A., M.P.**, 49 Grosvenor Sq., London, W.

**THOMPSON, MATTHEW WILLIAM**, Stoke by Nayland, Colchester, Essex.

**Turpin, Miss S. I. G.**, Youngrove, Midleton, Co. Cork.

**Watson, Arthur Alfred**, Olalla, British Columbia, Canada.

### THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

**CHALMERS, GEO. S., M.D.**, 206-7 Holmes Bldg., Galesburg, Ill., U.S.A.

**DAVIS, J. D.**, Fairbury, Neb., U.S.A.

**GRAY, REV. ARTHUR ROMEYN**, Univ. of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., U.S.A.

**HILL, MRS. JOHN HOWARD**, 272 State Street, Portland, Maine, U.S.A.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 79th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Wednesday, July 4th, 1906, at 2.30 p.m.—the President, the Right Hon. G. W. Balfour, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, Mr. E. N. Bennett, Mr. G. Lowes Dickinson, the Hon. Everard Feilding, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. St. G. L. Fox Pitt, Mr. Frank Podmore, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members and six new Associates were elected. The election of four new Associates of the American Branch was recorded. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly account for May was presented.

Mr. Piddington reported that during his visit to Boston it had been decided to dissolve the American Branch at the end of the present year, and that a circular to this effect had been issued to the members of the Branch, signed by Professor James, Professor Hyslop, Mr. Dorr and himself. This circular had been printed in the June *Journal*. He stated that the Piper records with other material from the Branch office were now in the hands of the Society and that Colonel Taylor had kindly undertaken to make a preliminary examination of the cases of sporadic phenomena collected in America.

He proposed certain regulations for the transference of members from the Branch to the Parent Society. The Council agreed to these and directed that they should be printed in the *Journal*.

The Council desired to put on record their deep sense of obligation to Mr. G. B. Dorr for the invaluable assistance which he had rendered since Dr. Hodgson's death in the direction of the affairs of the American Branch, and passed a hearty vote of thanks to him.

## PRIVATE MEETING FOR MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

The 16th Private Meeting for Members and Associates only was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W.,

on Wednesday, July 4th, 1906, at 4 p.m., Mrs. H. Sidgwick in the chair.

MR. J. G. PIDDINGTON read a short paper on "Richard Hodgson," which it is proposed to publish in Part LII. of the *Proceedings*.

MR. G. LOWES DICKINSON then read a paper on "A Case illustrating some Phases of Hypnotic Personality," describing certain experiments in hypnotisation conducted by Dr. G. The subject hypnotised, Miss C., who is not a professional medium, describes herself in her trance as leaving her body and going "up" into other "planes" of existence, of which the one most constantly visited is described as the "Blue." These terms, "up," "planes," "blue," are, however, said to be metaphors, the real experience being one where there is no time, space, or colour, but everything is thoughts. In this world is to be found, it is said, not only everything that has ever happened, or will happen, but all thoughts, dreams, and imaginations. In one of these planes Miss C. purported to meet a certain lady, Blanche Poynings, who lived in the time of Richard the Second. This lady was described as a friend of the Earl and Countess of Salisbury, and a great many details were given about these and other personages of the time, and about the manners and customs of that age. The personages referred to, the details given in connection with them, and especially the genealogical data, were found on examination to be correct, though many of them were such as apparently it would not have been easy to ascertain without considerable historical research. Miss C. had not studied the period, and could not recall reading any book bearing upon it other than a novel called *John Standish*, which has been examined and found not to contain the information she had given. Ultimately, however, the source on which she had unconsciously drawn was discovered through planchette. Miss C., writing with planchette, received communications purporting to come from Blanche Poynings, which finally, by a very circuitous route, and after much evasion, gave the name of a book by E. Holt entitled *The Countess Maud*, as being the book in which she, Blanche, and the other people referred to, would be found. Miss C. then remembered that there was such a book, and that it had been read to her, but she could not remember that

it had anything to do with Blanche Poynings, or with the other characters as to whom she had given information. On examination, however, the book proved to contain the whole of the personages and facts she had given.

The chief interest of this case appears to be that it illustrates a revival by the subconscious self of memories completely lost to the ordinary conscious self. The novel in question had been read to Miss C. by her aunt in the spring of 1892, when she was a child of about 11 years old; but both ladies had now so completely forgotten its contents that they could not even recall the period with which it dealt. It is noticeable also that the facts were reproduced in a quite new setting, as they purported to be given in conversation by the dead Blanche Poynings, who is only a subordinate character in the novel. Also, they are connected with an elaborate cosmological scheme of planes, etc., in a world without space or time, the origin of which, in Miss C.'s mind, it is not easy to trace.

Mr. V. J. WOOLLEY said that as he had been present at all the sittings with which Mr. Dickinson's paper was concerned, and as the lady was well known to him, he would like in the first place to assure the Society of his personal conviction that her good faith was quite beyond dispute, and with reference to this he wished further to emphasize the point that the experimenters' knowledge of the existence of the book was derived solely from her own automatic writing.

To show how completely the book had faded from her conscious memory, it was of interest to note that, after the name of the book had been given by the planchette, she did recall that such a book had been read to her years before, but had only a vague impression that it dealt with the 17th century.

As regards the phenomena of her trance, her states of consciousness might be grouped into two main divisions, one which she calls the "blue plane," and others which are said to be nearer to the physical world. In connection with this conception of "planes," it is to be noted that Miss C. is to some extent acquainted with Theosophical theories, as her brothers are interested in them, and she has heard them discussed.



When in the "blue plane," she lies back quite passively, always with the left arm in a certain position; her face is quite composed and quiet and she very seldom makes any movement with her hands. In this plane she sees nothing happening. When, however, she has rested in this way for a certain time, suddenly her face lights up and she exclaims: "Now I'm going to see things," meaning that it is her intention to do so. She thereupon voluntarily descends from the "blue plane" into some one of the many regions which are supposed to lie between it and her waking consciousness, and describes what she meets. Her descriptions are dramatically given, sometimes with gestures, and with a full appreciation of the humour of many of the incidents she describes. On some occasions when she has been asked if she can see the room in which she is lying, she has said that she can see it a long way off, as though through the wrong end of a telescope, and she points with her hand in the direction in which she sees this vision; the direction appears to be downwards and slightly in front. There is no reason to suppose that the distant picture of the room which she sees corresponds at all to the actual room or its contents.

The speaker had never before found any connection between her hypnotic experiences and her automatic writings, which are generally exceedingly foolish, but there had been in the past some details in common between the latter and her crystal visions, which are quite fantastic and unreal, and never at all veridical, as far as he had heard.

PROFESSOR BARRETT said that a good many cases more or less similar to this were recorded in the old mesmeric journal, *The Zoist*, and an interesting modern case had recently been brought under his own notice, that of a young engine driver, who had dreamt, or imagined he dreamt, that he had been present at the Battle of Hastings, and gave very detailed and coherent accounts of it, far more detailed than would be found in ordinary historical text-books, but afterwards discovered to be accurate.

MR. FEILDING remarked that he thought the case described by Mr. Dickinson the most interesting that had been brought before the Society for a long time. It showed many analogies

with the case (reported by Professor Flournoy) of Hélène Smith, who in trance exhibited a number of striking dramatisations of personality, with occasional instances of remarkable revivals of memory. In addition to the dramatisations of the subliminal consciousness, and the revival of memories lost to the supraliminal self, he thought an important and interesting point in Miss C.'s case was that much of the information about Blanche Poynings had been found to come from the Appendix. Dull as was the book itself from all accounts, the Appendix was still more dull, and it was improbable either that a child should have read it willingly herself or even that her aunt should have inflicted it upon her. It would seem therefore that a good deal of information must have been left in her mind while she was simply turning over the leaves in the process, which she now remembers, of colouring some of the illustrations.

---

#### CASE.

##### G. 279. Apparition.

THE following case was described by Mrs. Verrall at the last meeting of the Society. Her original account here printed was written four days after the incident occurred. The names of all the persons and places concerned were given to us in confidence. Mrs. Verrall writes :

On Friday [date named] I arrived at A. on a visit to my friends, Mr. and Mrs. Z., whom I had not visited since they came to reside in A. On the following Sunday [date named] I went to church with Mrs. Z. Just before the service began, *i.e.* about 10.55 a.m., as I was taking my seat I suddenly felt a curious sensation that something was going to happen, and this sensation was somehow connected with the chancel or east end of the church, which I faced from my seat. The sensation passed, and the service began. Very shortly afterwards, I had a strong impression of the presence of a figure standing close to the south-east angle of the chancel. This impression persisted throughout the greater part of the service, but the figure had disappeared before the conclusion of the sermon. I use the phrase 'impression of a figure' advisedly, as I never for a moment took it for an actual person; in fact, my visual impression persisted when I shut my eyes. The details were extremely distinct, and I observed and noted as much as I

could, with a view to subsequent identification, if possible. The figure was stationary. It did not disappear, but on one occasion, when I looked for it, so to speak, as I did from time to time, it was not there, and no effort on my part could bring it back.

On my return from church I related my impression to Mr. and Mrs. Z., and my husband. The note made by Mr. Z. from my description is appended. That description reminded him of a portrait of one of two brothers, Mr. C. D. and Mr. E. D., closely connected with the parish, and buried in the churchyard. The D. family was wholly unknown to me, but on the following day, Monday, I was shown engravings of both brothers, and at once identified in the younger brother, Mr. E. D., the original of the figure which I had seen in the church. The impression of that figure was so vivid that I had felt from the first confident that I should recognise the person if I saw him or his likeness. The age which the figure appeared to be was 40-45, and the age of Mr. E. D. at the time of the engraving was 37. I subsequently saw two paintings, representing Mr. E. D. at different periods, and these confirmed the identification, though the ruddy colouring of the face of the younger portrait was unlike the sallow skin of the figure seen by me. The latest portrait, however, represented the effect, noted by me, of a skin darker than the hair, and in all three pictures the cut of hair and beard, as well as the general cast of the features and the expression, were well represented. None of the portraits represented more than the head and shoulders, so that nothing could be learnt from them as to the habitual attitude of Mr. E. D., and in none of them was he shown as wearing the frock coat in which the figure appeared to me.

The result of subsequent enquiries as to the appearance of Mr. E. D. is stated in the commentary on my first description kindly added to this account by Mr. Z.

I need only add that I have never experienced any similar impression.

MARGARET DE G. VERRALL.

Mr. Z. writes :

Mrs. Verrall came to us at A. for a short visit on Friday [date given] in the present year. It was her first visit to this place. On the following Sunday morning, immediately after we returned from church, she gave to Mrs. Z., Dr. Verrall, and myself the description given below of a phantom figure which she had seen while in church. The following notes of her description were taken down by me immediately, and no suggestion as to the identity of the

phantom was made by any of us until the description was completed.

*Description of phantom figure seen by Mrs. Verrall.*

"Soon after entering the church felt a strong impression that something was going to happen. First appearance of visionary figure was shortly after the service began. The figure was that of a tall, aristocratic-looking man,—not a soldier or clergyman—seen three-quarter face, from the left. It was standing near the vestry door, looking down the church. Had a feeling that it was appropriate that he should be where he was; he seemed to be associated with the locality, not with any person.

"The shoulders seemed not to be quite wide enough for the height. Face longish, with nothing very distinctive about it: nose longish, skin of face darkish and sallow. Age 40 to 45. Face suggested that of Mr. Q., but was better looking. Wore moustache, beard, and whiskers. Moustache not large; whiskers short; beard not long, nor very thick, but squarish, and following lines of face. Colour of beard, brown. Hair brown, smooth on head, but standing loose round face: might be thick, curly hair, cut rather short.

"Figure wore black frock-coat with long skirts, grey trousers, grey tie, of silk material, hanging full and loose, plainly visible below short beard. The general appearance was that of a well-groomed man. A pince-nez of gold, with curved spring, hung by a cord on right side of body.

"Right arm hung loose, ungloved. Left arm was bent at elbow across breast, and held stiffly: the hand was gloved, and held in a line with the arm. The impression of this hand and arm was the strongest received.

"Had an impression of something red in connexion with him,—something small. This was not visualised, nor located on the person. The form of the thing was not recognised. Felt that it might be an order which the man was not then wearing."

Here Mrs. Verrall's description ends.

Before giving this description, Mrs. Verrall asked whether C. D., a person (now deceased) known to her by name as intimately connected with the place, held his left arm in any peculiar fashion. I replied that he did not: and she then went on to relate what she had seen. After hearing her description of the figure, I suggested that it might be E. D., a brother of C. D., and also deceased, and whom I have never seen alive. I made the suggestion because the description recalled, in several particulars, the head and face of an

engraved portrait of E. D. which I had seen in this neighbourhood. I may add that Mrs. Verrall had had no opportunity of seeing this or any other portrait of E. D. I have none.

On the following day I took Mrs. Verrall to see the engraved portraits of C. D. and E. D. She at once confidently recognised in E. D. the face which she had seen. The portrait was brought into my house, and Mrs. Z., Dr. Verrall, and myself all agreed that the description of the figure seen might well have been a description of the portrait. Dr. Verrall and myself, who know Mr. Q., saw that it was natural that the face seen by Mrs. Verrall should remind her of Mr. Q.

Within the next few days I found from inquiries made by Mrs. Z. and myself from three persons interviewed at different times, and who had often seen E. D. during his lifetime, that it was his habit to carry his left arm bent at the elbow across the breast. I also discovered that he was a tall, thick-set man, and that he limped with the left leg, having (as it was believed) broken it twice. I believe that it is common with people who limp with one leg to carry the corresponding arm across the body in a position similar to that seen in the phantom figure.

I was with Mrs. Verrall when she saw the two portraits in oil, and agreed with her that they confirmed the evidence for identification.

E. D. was a civilian and Member of Parliament who died about 20 years ago, and he must accordingly have sometimes worn a dress of the kind described.

I am not aware of any reason for connecting the day of his appearance—for it seems hardly possible to resist the evidence for identifying him with the figure seen—with any day in which he would have been likely to have a special interest: it was not the date of his birth or death.

With regard to the impression of red in connection with the figure, I may perhaps mention that red is conspicuous on the coat of arms of the D. family. There is a coloured representation of the arms in the church, but it is not visible from the seat in which Mrs. Verrall sat, nor could she have seen it in passing to her seat.

Mrs. Z. and Dr. Verrall sign this statement in corroboration of such parts of it as concern them.

X. Y. Z.

W. V. Z.

A. W. VERRALL.

April, 1906.

*Additional note by Mr. Z. on the apparition seen by Mrs. Verrall.*

Since writing the previous note, I have had a talk with the widow of C. D. (She is referred to below as L. D.)

L. D. of course knew E. D. well. She said he had his left leg nearly two inches shorter than the other, and consequently limped; the injury was at the hip. He had nothing the matter with his left arm, and she had never noticed him carrying it as seen by Mrs. Verrall; he habitually walked with his hands in his jacket pockets. L. D. had never seen E. D. in a frock coat: he wore in London a cut-away or morning coat: doubtless he had a frock for state occasions,—going to Windsor and the like. He tied his tie in a bow, except when deer-stalking and shooting generally, when he tied it in a sailor's knot, in order that the ends might not blow about. E. D. was slightly bald behind the forelock. (This fact is only just apparent upon a careful examination of the later oil portrait seen by us.)

Mrs. Verrall stated to us, but has not recorded the fact in her written statement, that before she saw the epitaph on E. D.'s grave (which was a day or two after she saw the apparition), she had the impression that he was not a believer. This impression, as I gathered from L. D., appears to be correct. Such an inference might well be drawn from the epitaph.

*P.S. (July, 1906).*—Since the statement above was written, I have obtained further independent confirmation of the fact that E. D. carried his left arm in the position seen by Mrs. Verrall.

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### MR. GROTTENDIECK'S POLTERGEIST.

In regard to the discussion in the last number of the *Journal*, Dr. J. W. Pickering writes:

Mr. Andrew Lang states on p. 278 of the June *Journal*: "I am unaware that there exists any proof of a condition of the sensory organs which causes people, presumably excited, to see things moving as in fact they are not moving, but rather in the wavering, swerving, and hovering manner which Mr. Bosanquet communicates to his slow bowling." Mr. F. Podmore, on p. 283, states that the disturbance of the sense of time is one of the most familiar features of all deviations from normal consciousness and cites trances, spontaneous and hypnotic, as well as the action of various drugs. In each of these instances the psychical condition

of the percipient is abnormal, and in order to apply this criticism to poltergeist phenomena it must be assumed that a similar abnormal psychical condition occurs whenever such phenomena are observed.

It therefore becomes of interest to consider whether in normal conditions of consciousness illusions of movement occur.

Sully,<sup>1</sup> writing on the limits of sensibility, states: "The most familiar example of such slight errors is that of movement. When looking at objects our ocular muscles are apt to execute slight movements which escape our notice. Hence we tend, under certain circumstances, to carry over the retinal result of the movement, that is to say, the impression produced by a shifting of the parts of the retinal image to new nervous elements, to the object itself, and so to transform a 'subjective' into an 'objective' movement."

Prof. S. P. Thompson,<sup>2</sup> writing on optical illusions of motion, states: "These illusions involve the co-operation of some preconception or expectation. For example, the apparent movement of a train when we are watching it and expecting it to move involves both the element of sense impression and of imagination."

It is possible that the peculiar hovering movement described in poltergeist phenomena may be explained by the movements of the muscles of accommodation of the eye. *The close watching of the objects in transit may tire these muscles with the consequence that their movements are accentuated.* The result would be the shifting of the retinal image to new nervous elements, and if this occurred to a considerable extent, the percipient would describe the motion of the objects as hovering and wavering.

Whilst I am of opinion that these physiological factors should not be lost sight of, I do not wish to urge them as the correct explanation of the observations. It could, however, be a subject for experimentation.

JOHN W. PICKERING.

Mr. Grottendieck sends us the following details in answer to some enquiries from Mr. E. Westlake as to the geological character of the stones, etc., with some comments on Mr. Podmore's criticisms of the case, printed in the last *Journal*. He tells us also that the "boy" was about 16 or 17 years old.

The stones were black and polished and about  $\frac{1}{8}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in size. The biggest one was certainly not more than 1 inch. They were not smooth like pebbles. They were not like volcanic cinders; not

<sup>1</sup>Sully, *Illusions*, p. 50.

<sup>2</sup>In *Brain*, Oct. 1880.

crystalline. They were slaty, arranged in layers and looked very much like anthracite, but the edges were not quite so sharp as pieces of anthracite. They were not so heavy as meteoric iron, but more light like anthracite is.

On the evening the phenomena occurred, I noticed that they all fell down within a certain radius of about 3 feet. Next morning I found them where I had left them myself the night before, and did not find any other stones in the house.

The sound of falling on the floor was decidedly much too loud. I do not remember with absolute certainty that I threw them upwards, although I am inclined to think that I did. But I remember that the sound with which they came down on the floor was also slightly different from the ordinary noise. The sound was more "hollow" (or explosive).

The hut was not specially my home, but I knew very well the surrounding jungle. The house (or hut) was situated near a river (Meranti-river). In this river there is an immense lot of "braunkohle," so-called "junges pliocän." You can just walk over the braunkohle banks, just as in the Kapass-river, but there is decidedly no anthracite. As far as I know there is no anthracite on the whole island of Sumatra, but an immense lot of braunkohle. But the stones were not braunkohle. They were much too black and polished for that.

As to Mr. Podmore's criticisms, my comments will be put in the form of questions and answers :

(1) Where was the boy when I was climbing up the partition ?

*Answer.* I do not know, because I was not clairvoyant and could not look right through a kadjang partition.

(2) Where was the boy when I had reached the top of the partition ?

*Answer.* He was lying down on the floor, apparently asleep.

I saw him there directly when I looked over the partition and during the time that I saw the stones coming through the roof.

(3) What conclusion do I now draw ?

*Answer.* That the boy must have returned from the kitchen during the time that I was climbing up the partition, and that he must have put himself down on the floor again to continue his sleep.

(4) Would this be probable ?

*Answer.* Certainly it would, because, when you awake a native-boy at night, then he will put himself down on the floor again to continue his sleep, just as soon as he does not see his master any more.



There is still another detail which I now remember and which shows me also that I could not see him at the moment that I climbed up. It is this: At the moment that I looked over the partition and saw the servant, I kept myself up with my right hand and searched the roof with my left hand. When you take now into consideration that the stones appeared through the roof somewhere above the door, then there follows as an absolute necessity that I must have climbed up at the right-hand side of the door, which means behind the open door. So of course I could not see him coming back. (A rough plan of the rooms shows this.)

The servant was certainly not fully awake before I shot my five cartridges, but I really do not know whether he was "in trance" or not, because I do not know much about trance. The only thing I have ever seen of it is with Mr. B., and he behaves "like a fool." The boy never behaved in that way on that night, but he moved abnormally slowly, just as the stones also did. But my own movement did not give me the impression of being slow.

So you see that, notwithstanding I have communicated everything I remember, I can only come to this conclusion; and I think the fact that I could not of course remember a thing that I could not have seen explains what seemed to be a discrepancy.

W. G. GROTTENDIECK.

---

## THE AMERICAN BRANCH AND THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE FOR SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH.

Shortly after the announcement of the impending dissolution of the American Branch, a circular, of which the opening paragraphs are given below, was addressed to its Members and Associates:

### AMERICAN INSTITUTE FOR SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH.

#### SECTION B.—PSYCHIC RESEARCH.

THE members of the American Branch of the Society for Psychical Research understand the irreparable loss which it has suffered in the death of Dr. Richard Hodgson, and it will not require here any other statement to secure appreciation of the fact. It is most important that his work should be taken up with the hope that it may be continued. It will, therefore, be the object of this circular to explain the plan which has been devised to carry out

that purpose. The plan was conceived before his death and it was confidently expected that he would share in its execution. This was fully understood and agreed to by Dr. Hodgson and the parties organising the American Institute for Scientific Research. It was not possible to make this public until the funds had been secured to assure the plans of the Institute. The death of Dr. Hodgson interrupted the execution of the plan.

Immediately following Dr. Hodgson's death a conference of some of the officers and members of the Society for Psychical Research resolved to postpone final action until the whole subject could be gone over. It was at last decided as advisable by the Council of the London Society to dissolve the American Branch in deference to the plans of the American Institute and to encourage the organization of an independent Society in the United States. This does not preclude some form of harmonious co-operation which it is hoped can be effected after the organization of the American Society. To make the whole matter clear it will be necessary to explain the nature and aims of the American Institute for Scientific Research.

The American Institute for Scientific Research has been granted a perpetual charter by the State of New York. Its primary aim is to organize and subsidize investigations in Psychical Research and Abnormal Psychology or Psychopathology. The Institute proper will consist merely of a Board of Trustees, who shall act as custodians and disbursers of the endowment funds. They will not directly supervise investigations of any kind. They will only see to it that individual men or bodies of men shall be qualified to receive such aid as the Institute shall see fit to grant in behalf of work under its protection. The American Society for Psychical Research, which will be a section of the Institute, will be organized as an independent body, with a separate Council, which will have power to direct its affairs. The reason for the independent organization of the Society in this manner is that it is most desirable to have the work of psychic research and psychopathology conducted wholly apart from each other, as the fields are more or less distinct. The Institute is merely to protect both fields.

The Board of Trustees of the Institute has not been completed, and will not be until an endowment is secured. Its present members are Dr. James J. Putnam, Harvard University; Dr. Minot J. Savage, New York; Dr. R. Heber Newton, Easthampton, N. Y.; Mr. C. Griswold Bourne, New York; Mr. Charles N. Jones, New York; Mr. William S. Crandall, New York; Mr. Miles Menander Dawson, New York; Mr. Charles L. Bogle, New York, and Dr. James H. Hyslop, New York. The last five named persons are the incorporators, and will resign from the Board as soon as it has been properly completed.

The Council of the American Society is also in process of formation. Some time will be required to complete it. At present it comprises the names of Professor W. Romaine Newbold, of the University of Pennsylvania; Professor H. Norman Gardiner, of Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; Professor W. R. Benedict, of the University of Cincinnati; Dr. Weston D. Bayley, of Philadelphia, and Dr. James H. Hyslop, New York. Dr. James H. Hyslop has been appointed Secretary and Treasurer.

All communications and inquiries regarding the Institute and the American Society of Psychical Research should be addressed to Dr. James H. Hyslop, 519 West 149th Street, New York.

JAMES H. HYSLOP, *Secretary.*

On receipt of this circular, Mr. Piddington wrote to Professor Hyslop the following letter, which we print here in order to forestall some possible misapprehensions:

18 COMMONWEALTH AVENUE,  
BOSTON, *June 2nd*, 1906.

DEAR PROFESSOR HYSLOP,

I am much obliged to you for sending me a copy of your circular. It contains, however, two sentences, in the second paragraph, to which I must take exception, for they seem to me to convey a wrong impression of the actual facts.

It is not in any sense correct to say that the Council decided to dissolve the Branch "in deference to the plans of the American Institute and to encourage the organization of an independent Society in the United States." In the first place the Council decided nothing—the decision was left to me; and I thought it advisable to dissolve the Branch for the two following reasons only: (1) because no suitable successor to Dr. Hodgson was in sight, (2) because it is desirable to lighten as far as possible the routine work in England. What is true is that the knowledge that the dissolution of the Branch would not, in view of your scheme, necessarily involve the abandonment of Psychical Research in America, removed the one great objection to the policy of dissolution.

The word "encourage" in its immediate context is likewise misleading. With all my heart I wish your scheme every success, and so, I am sure, do all my colleagues; but I should have preferred to describe our attitude toward your Institute as one of benevolent neutrality, and the distinction between this benevolent neutrality and the official endorsement of your scheme which the use of the word "encourage" suggests, if it does not imply, should not be overlooked.

If, as your Circular states, the Council dissolved the Branch in deference to the plans of the American Institute, the members and associates of the Branch would have a just cause of complaint, for they might well ask why we should abandon an organization, which, though perhaps not over-energetic, had at least managed to keep on

its legs for a good many years, simply in order to leave the field clear for the development of a new organization still in embryo, however vigorous its antenatal promise might be.

I propose, accordingly, with your permission, to insert your circular, and in any case this letter or the substance of it, in the *S.P.R. Journal*.—Yours sincerely,  
J. G. PIDDINGTON.

#### NOTICE TO MEMBERS OF THE AMERICAN BRANCH.

MEMBERS and Associates of the American Branch who desire to become Members or Associates of the English Society after the dissolution of the Branch, must send in applications to that effect to Miss Edmunds, Acting Secretary of the Branch, 5 Boylston Place, Boston, Mass., by December 1st, 1906. These applications will not be entertained unless all subscriptions due to the Branch up to the end of 1906 have been paid; neither will they be entertained if sent direct to the Secretary of the Society for Psychical Research, 20 Hanover Square, London, W. Applications from members who have paid their subscriptions up to the end of 1906 need not be accompanied by the names of a proposer and seconder, but will be forwarded to London and brought before the Council of the Society as soon as possible, after which notice of their election will be sent to all those whose applications have been accepted, and the publications to which they are entitled will be sent on receipt of their first subscription.

Members past or present of the Branch desiring to join the English Society, who have not sent in their applications by December 1st, 1906, will be required to conform to the usual rule of being proposed and seconded by two persons already belonging to the Society. Their applications, however, will not be accepted unless they have previously paid all subscriptions due from them to the American Branch.

All subscriptions are payable immediately upon election, and subsequently on the first day of January in each year. In the case of any Member or Associate elected on or after the 1st October his subscription shall be accepted as for the next following year.

The subscription of Members is £2 2s. (= Ten dollars) annually, or a single payment of £21 (= One hundred dollars). The subscription of Associates is £1 1s. (= Five dollars) annually, or a single payment of £10 10s. (= Fifty dollars).

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Cases, . . . . .	302
The Cure of Warts by Suggestion, . . . . .	313

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On MONDAY, NOVEMBER 12th, at 4.30 p.m.*

WHEN A

## Presidential Address

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

THE RIGHT HON. G. W. BALFOUR.

---

*N.B.—Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on the production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate. Each Member or Associate is allowed to invite ONE friend.*

## CASES.

## G. 280. Simultaneous.

IN the following case, four persons, all in different places, experience independently in the course of about twelve hours various impressions relating to a certain deceased person. Her sister, Mrs. A., sees an apparition of her on the afternoon of March 25th, 1906; Mrs. F., her mother, has a vivid impression of her presence on the same evening; a friend, Mr. M., has a realistic dream of her during the night, March 25th-26th; and her aunt, Miss P., sees an apparition of her early in the morning of March 26th.

It is obvious that no one of these impressions by itself could be regarded as evidential of the agency of the deceased person, but the fact of their all occurring together within so short a period is certainly noteworthy. We have few, if any, cases parallel to this in our records. Mr. Myers gives a few cases of apparitions of dead persons seen collectively by two or more percipients at once in *Human Personality*, Vol. II., pp. 62 and 375, and also one case, that of Baron von Driesen (*op. cit.*, p. 40), where the apparition is seen on the same night by two persons in different places, and a second, that of Mrs. Crans (*op. cit.*, p. 374), where one percipient has a vision corresponding to a dream of the other's.

One of the percipients in the present case, Mr. M., who is a Member of the Society and well known to the Editor, brought his account to her on April 23rd and discussed it fully in conversation. Mrs. F. also called on her on May 15th, and kindly gave all possible information in answer to questions. From both these interviews the Editor gathered that the incidents related were of a unique character in the experience of the percipients, and more impressive than might perhaps be supposed from their written statements. In connection with the question whether the dream and apparitions might not have been due to telepathy from one percipient to the other, rather than to the agency of the deceased person, the vision of Miss P. on March 19th is of interest, as there seems reason for connecting it with the unexpressed desire of Mr. M. that she should have such a vision.

The witnesses, whose names and addresses are in our

possession, wish initials only to be printed. We give first an account by Mr. M. written within a few days of the occurrence :

*April 1st, 1906.*

I write the following and appended statement of my dream, because of an apparent coincidence concerning it and what has been mentioned to me by Mrs. F. since my telling it to her on last Monday (March 26th).

Mrs. F. told me on 30th ult. that (a) her daughter, Mrs. A., had recently, while reclining on a sofa, seen her sister L., who passed away in November last, and that (b) she herself (Mrs. F.) had felt L. was with her on March 25th about 8.30 p.m. She also mentioned that (c) her sister, Miss P., had seen L. in a kind of vision when travelling. This would be on March 19th. Mrs. F. told me of (a), (b), (c) for the first time on 30th ult., and said that she had been impressed by the coincidences. I have asked her to obtain statements from Mrs. A. and Miss P., and to write a statement herself.

In reference to Miss P. seeing the vision, it is to be noted I have not heard clear details of this, and that I have experienced while in the train a remarkable vision of my friend L. Mrs. F. and I were on March 19th seeing Miss P. off to Scotland, and a little later I was hoping she would have a pleasant journey and that L. would be able to give her the experience I got, or that she might have it even as a corroboration of telepathy from (e.g.) me.

*Statement about Dream.*

About a week or 10 days ago [Mem. April 23/06.—I have every reason to believe that the night of my dream referred to was that of Sunday, March 25/06] I dreamt that I was in a sort of cellar with other people, Mrs. F. being near me on my right. At my right front was somewhat like the corner of a brick wall. There were bricks in the structure of the cellar. This wall ran directly into the background, but on the right there was space communicating with where I was. I seemed to be at a spiritualist séance. A form appeared in front of me—I was facing to the background—but slightly to my right. As it became definite I said, "Why, it's L.!" She replied in a joyous lively way, "Of course it is." She seemed absolutely natural, and the picture of health. The complexion was of the pink of health. I made an exclamation and my voice partly woke [me up, and I knew that I was in bed. Then I made some remark asking her to show herself to her mother.

(I think I said, "Tell your mother.") Then I thought her mother must see. (As I write now I *believe* L. said to this request, "No, you," but I am not certain.) I think there was pink about her dress. I noticed—or remember—the right shoulder specially: the dress was loose.

The following report by the Editor of her interview with Mr. M. was sent to him for revision and endorsement, and is printed here as amended by him.

*April 26th, 1906.*

Mr. M. called on me on April 23rd and gave me verbally a somewhat fuller account of the incidents described above. The young lady of whom he dreamt, and whom he calls here "L.," had died last November, at the age of about 18; she and all her family were very intimate friends of his. Not long after her death, while travelling and dozing with his eyes shut in the railway carriage, he saw her face in a sort of mind's-eye vision. It appeared perfectly distinct and life-like, and seemed to smile and look at him. The sight startled him into complete wakefulness, and the vision impressed him a good deal, because it seemed to him quite unique in his experience.<sup>1</sup> He is normally not at all a good visualiser of faces; but has had many vivid dreams at different times—sometimes as vivid as reality.

He mentioned this incident to Mrs. F., L.'s mother, but he believed that the rest of the family did not know of it. On March 19th last, he and Mrs. F. were at the station, seeing her sister, Miss P., off for Scotland, and, remembering his own experience, he hoped that a similar one might occur to her on the journey. This wish was, of course, only expressed mentally; he said nothing about it either to Miss P. or to Mrs. F., and did not hear till some time later from Mrs. F. that it had been fulfilled.

It was on the night of Sunday, March 25th, 1906, that his dream took place. He himself has no doubt that this was the date, though, from a desire to be scrupulously accurate in his statement, he wrote on April 1st that it happened "about a week or ten days ago." He went the next day, Monday, to call on Mrs. F., and told her on that day of his dream. Mrs. F. states that on the following morning (Tuesday), she heard from her sister of her experience on

<sup>1</sup> Note by Mr. M.—After my at first becoming wakeful, I at once closed my eyes, and saw the presentment several times, gradually at last more and more faintly, and when I finally woke up I was quite dazed. It is as though it had been from a very, very deep sleep.



the Monday morning (March 26th) between 2 and 3 a.m. and on the same evening (Tuesday) heard from her daughter that she had seen L. on the Sunday afternoon. She also states that she herself had felt L.'s presence on the Sunday evening. It thus appears that, besides the less definite impression of Mrs. F., three persons had had a vision or dream of L. within twelve hours of one another, each having recorded or told it before knowing of the experience of the others.

In Mr. M.'s dream he appeared to be in a sort of cellar or underground room with a number of other persons, of whom Mrs. F. was one, at a séance. (He is accustomed to attend séances, but is not a spiritualist.) At his right front there was something like a corner of two walls<sup>1</sup> at right angles to each other, the direction of one of them being straight away into the background, and the other away towards the right. It was immediately in front of him that the form of L. appeared. The form was extremely vivid and life-like. He spoke to it, and the sound of his voice woke him up sufficiently to realise that he was sitting up in bed. He lay back, however, and at once succeeded in going to sleep again and continuing the dream. He saw L. again and again she seemed perfectly real and life-like. She smiled, and he heard her speak. She moved her hands about as if to indicate something—he did not know what; but after hearing of the experiences of his friends he interpreted this movement to mean that she was trying to draw his attention to her dress—a topic on which he is habitually in-observant—as a further mark of identity.

Mr. M. was at the time, before hearing of any coincidence with this dream, strongly impressed with its exceptional character. It seemed to carry with it, as to L., a clear sense of reality, involving the absolute conviction that it was L. herself that he saw.

ALICE JOHNSON.

Mrs. F. writes :

*April 20th, 1906.*

I enclose [three] different statements which, I think, are very remarkable, as they all seemed to occur more or less about the same date and all in different places. First of all, on the Monday after he said it occurred, Mr. M. told me of his vision. Next morning I heard from my sister, and same evening I received a letter from my daughter describing her feelings when she thought she had seen

<sup>1</sup>Note by Mr. M.—I did not see these walls clearly—only inferred them. The corner I did see.

her sister. I myself felt her presence, but did not see anything, on the Sunday evening as per my appended note.

The following were the statements enclosed :

(1) From Mrs. F.

On Sunday evening, March 25th, about 8.30, I was sitting alone. I saw my daughter's photograph (who passed away in November). I felt her presence but *did not* see anything.

I wrote the above on April 8th, 1906.

(2) From Miss P.

On Monday morning, 26th March, between one and two o'clock, I saw L. in her grey dress trimmed scarlet. She smiled and was gone. The first time was going home, March 19th. Some time in the afternoon, before getting to Leeds, I was sitting with closed eyes. She was in navy dress; she gave one of her laughs; I was startled, opened my [eyes] and she was gone. You remember I was alone, the day Mr. M. and you left me at St. Pancras; I had the carriage alone till I got to Hawick.

[Mrs. F. adds:]

This letter was received by me from my sister on April 5th in response to a request by me that she would make a written statement of her dream.

(3) From Mrs. A.

*April 18th, 1906.*

I was lying on the sofa resting one Sunday afternoon, March 25th, when I seemed to see L. come into the room. She put her head between the curtains with such a roguish smile on her face, and then came striding in and sat down on a chair with her hands on her knees in quite her old natural way. I was quite wide awake, which made it seem all the more forcible, and really I felt her presence so much that I sat up to speak to her. Immediately afterwards I went to my bedroom and she was with me. Often when I am alone she seems to be with me.

In reply to our enquiries, further statements were received from Mrs. F., Miss P., and Mrs. A. as follows:

(1) From Mrs. F.

*April 28th, 1906.*

I am sorry to say I have not kept the letters [from my sister and daughter] referred to. It was on Monday afternoon, March 26th, Mr. M. told me of his dream. I remember so well he said, "*last*

night I saw L. and she seemed so happy," etc. Yes, Mr. M. told me of his vision he had while in a train. I never mentioned it to any one. It was after I told him of my sister's vision while in the train that he told me, when he said good-bye to her, that he hoped she would have a similar one. No, my sister could not have heard of his. . . .

(2) From Miss P., written on May 13th, 1906.

On March 19th I was travelling to Scotland. I was alone in the carriage some time between three and four o'clock in the afternoon. I closed my eyes for some time. While doing so L. appeared to me. She wore her navy blue and looked just as she used to do. She laughed, looked bright, and disappeared. A week later, on March 26th, between one and two in the morning, I saw her again. She was in grey with scarlet. She just looked at me in her old way. I was awake but lying on my bed. I did not know [Mrs. A.] and Mr. M. had also visions of her.

(3) From Mrs. A.

*May 8th, 1906.*

I will answer your questions just as you have asked them :

1. I was not asleep when I saw L. and my eyes were open.
2. The figure looked just like a real person—just the image of L. in health, laughing and happy, with such a bright look in the eyes.
3. When I sat up to sort of look, or rather speak, she simply went.
4. She was, as far as I remember, in navy blue.
5. When I went to my room I only meant that I felt a continued sense of her presence.

It is strange that Auntie, you, and I should have had the same experience at the same time. It made a great impression on me at the time. . . .

---

L. 1152. Visions.

THE following cases were obtained from Mrs. D. by Mr. J. G. Piddington, who saw the original letters referred to and himself copied them and talked over the incidents with Mrs. D. The full names and addresses of all the persons concerned were given to us with the request to print only initials.

*Verbatim copy by J. G. P. of note written by Mrs. D. on  
Saturday, January 27th, 1900.*

"Saturday, January 27th, 1900. This afternoon while I was sitting near the fire talking to L., I was holding a small photo. of Mrs. H. and describing her. 'Where is she now?' asked L. 'In Rome,' I answered, 'settled for the winter.' And as I spoke, suddenly I felt conscious of what she might be doing at the time. 'Do you know,' I went on, 'I think she must be just coming out of her room on to a high terrace such as we have here, only that there is green over it.' L. did not say 'nonsense,' but just asked quietly: 'What is she wearing?' 'A black skirt,' I answered, 'and a mauve blouse—she is looking out over many roofs and spires—and now she has gone back into the room and a maid is closing the shutters.' 'Can you see her room?' asked L. 'I think it is small;' I said, 'there is a cottage-piano and a writing-table near it. I think the large head of Hermes stands on it and something silver.' And then I felt nothing more and added, 'What nonsense I have been talking.' L. thinks there may be some truth in the impression and wants me to write and ask Mrs. H. what she remembers of this afternoon. It was about six o'clock.

"I cannot say I saw anything; somehow I seemed to feel her surroundings were just so. I have never been to Rome, nor has she told me anything of where she lives beyond the address."

*Copy of extracts, selected by J. G. P. from a letter addressed by  
Mrs. H. to Mrs. D. Postmark of envelope: "6 2 00 Roma."*

*February 5th, 1900.*

"Two days ago, as I was dressing in the morning, I was thinking of *you*. You had been so much in my thoughts for some days that I had really worried, wondering if you were still ill, or E. again. That morning as I awoke, thoughts of you came, and I determined to write you as soon as I had had my coffee. Imagine my surprise and delight, therefore, to receive your letter, a letter so full of interest to me, that I have had no rest since its arrival, in my great desire to answer it. I have really had no moment to call my own. The two days since it came seem like two weeks to me, for when one desires to do anything very much, the time seems long, doesn't it? [The writer then explains at length why she had been prevented from writing for two days.] . . .

"You have certainly, however, filled much of my thoughts these day[s],—and I have felt you in an extraordinary manner. You

certainly have a power to visit your friends, and to see them, and to make them feel you. Your letter is absolutely startling and mysterious. And now I can answer it detail for detail, and item for item. [The writer then avows her belief in telepathy and clairvoyance.] . . . That you have peeped at me in my small Roman house is certainly a fact. As you state the facts, every small detail is not altogether exact, but the facts as a whole are true and exact and perfect, as you shall see. Your vision (if I may call it so) is so true and marvellous that on Sunday last, the 4th, about 3 p.m. (that was yesterday) as I was looking from my window in the salon with Mr. S., watching a great funeral of one of Rome's best-loved Cardinals, I related your glimpse into my house, and I could not help exclaiming: 'perhaps Madame D. sees us now . . . as we are standing here in our window.'

"Let me begin by answering bit by bit all you say. I have a dear little vine-covered terrace, looking out into the Piazza di Spagna, and looking also right up to the spires or rather towers of S. Trinita dei Monti, with the great obelisk in front. The afternoon of Jan. 27th I returned to my home, after a walk and [after] making a few purchases, at 5 p.m. I took off my fur jacquette, and went at once into my dining-room to see about the dinner-table, as three friends came [or, 'come'] at 7 p.m. to dine. I busied myself about the table for some time, then stepped on to the terrace (which is so pretty, but opens, unfortunately, from the kitchen). I went into the terrace at that time to see about our dessert for dinner, which I had put there to become cool. Then I went back into the dining-room, and as the hanging-lamp had just been lighted, I ordered the maid to drop the outside curtains. She did so. I remember that I looked just then at the clock, and it was 5.35 p.m. I had on a black skirt, a black silk blouse, and a mauve tie, which twisted about my neck and hung in two ends to my waist. It looked to you like a mauve blouse. Then I went into our small salon and took something from the table. I remember it distinctly. Our salon is very small; there is an upright piano and a writing-table, on which are photos and books too, and a lot of little silver things. Hermes (your photo to me) stands very near, on another little table, quite near in fact. It is all quite mysterious. I believe you have really peeped into my house." . . .

[The letter concludes with a detailed description of how the writer spends her day; the description being given in response to a request from Mrs. D. In the course of it occur the following phrases]:

"You fairly startled me when you tell me that our acquaintance was made in just five days! I had never counted it, and yet you are perfectly right, it was just five days, and made up of bits of time together and a few conversations. As I remember, you and I really never had one moment actually by ourselves. . . . You say truly that our intellectual friendship will have gone far ahead of the personal. Then French-reading and my piano and zither I bring in when a rainy day or spare moments offer. Tell me of your day, do. . . ."

[At an interview on 1st May, 1905, Mrs. D. gave J. G. P. the following information, mostly in answer to his questions]:

At the time of the incident in question Mrs. H. was little more than a *hotel* acquaintance. They had spent only 6 days together at an hotel, and had since corresponded. Mrs. D. knew Mrs. H. was a widow. When she had last seen her, Mrs. H. was in 'slight mourning,' white and black, Mrs. D. thinks. She does not remember to have seen her wearing mauve and black, or mauve at all. From a subsequent letter addressed to Mrs. D. by Mrs. H. it appears that the terrace was on a 3rd or 4th storey.

The head of Hermes was a gift to Mrs. H. from Mrs. D.

Mrs. D.'s note was made on the same evening as she received the impression, and on Miss T.'s advice. The name of the friend—L.—was Miss T. Miss T. is now dead.

Mrs. D. told J. G. P. that so far as she was aware, Mrs. H. did not play the piano, and at any rate she (Mrs. D.) had no notion she was musical. [See, however, the reference in Mrs. H.'s letter to piano and zither.]

The above, written on 3rd May, 1905, is an expanded version of notes made at interview on 1st May, 1905.

J. G. P.

[Copy of letter addressed by Mrs. C., then living at Liverpool, to her sister, Mrs. D., living at Athens. The English postmark shows the date of year "--84," and the Greek postmark the day of month, viz. Dec. 10 *i.e.* Dec. 22, N.S.):

Dec. 14th [1884].

". . . You may imagine with what delight we received your telegram [*i.e.* announcing birth of first baby]. . . . You must know a very funny thing happened to me, and never again pooh-pooh presentiments. I told C. and Miss — and H. the very next day, so that they would not say it was my idea. On Thursday last, after having gone to sleep, I awoke suddenly with a sensation

of some one being in my room. I sat up in bed and I saw you distinctly on a rocking-chair in a flannel loose blue dressing-gown. You were sitting up on the chair: I mean not leaning back, but stooping and rocking yourself as if in pain. It was so distinct that I forgot I was not there, and being, I suppose, myself half-asleep, said, 'Oh, J. has begun,' and was not frightened. Then you got up and went to the sofa, lay down, and then again to the chair. I then got so nervous, I got out of bed, went and washed my face with cold water, and got to bed and went to sleep. But again I awoke and *da capo* the same thing. That morning I told them that I was sure you had had the baby, and was disappointed at not having any news. I after[wards] forgot all about it, but when I heard you had had labour pains on that identical night, I am sure everything happened just as I saw it, and that when I went to sleep, so did you. Is it so? Tell me exactly what you did: if you were up, and if you sat on a rocking-chair and lay on the sofa, and if you slept at intervals. Lately, too, I have been very very nervous, and that may account for it, but see you I did as distinctly as possible.

. . . I hope we shall soon have news about you, as I am very anxious to hear particulars. . . ."

[On May 1, 1905, Mrs. D. told J. G. P. her sister knew of her approaching confinement. The blue dressing-gown had been made a few days before specially for the confinement, and her sister could not have known about it. In all respects Mrs. C.'s hallucination corresponded with the real facts.]

Mr. Piddington adds:

Mrs. D. is a quite first-class witness; a sensible, clear-headed woman, and most careful not to overstate things. She has "clear" dreams like those described by Dr. van Eeden,<sup>1</sup> of which she has for many years kept a careful record, made in nearly every, if not in every, instance the day after the dream. These records I have read, and they give one the same favourable impression of her sincerity and honesty and exactness as does her conversation. The dreams are remarkable rather for their lifelike character, in which they are quite distinct from her ordinary dreams, than for their veridicality, but some are veridical, though not evidentially strong. In these dreams she has long and perfectly rational conversations with dead friends and relations, whom in her dream *she knows to be dead*.

<sup>1</sup>See *Proceedings S.P.R.*, Vol. xvii., pp. 86 and 112.

Mrs. D. afterwards sent Mr. Piddington the following statement :

*May 26th, 1905.*

According to your expressed desire I write to tell you that the details of my sister's dream or vision, contained in her letter of the 14th December, 1884, corresponded exactly with the facts, my daughter having been born on the 30th of November of the same year, just as my sister saw it happening.

P. 278. Dream.

THE following case of a premonitory dream recorded 19 days after its occurrence was obtained from Mr. E. J. Bowring, of Westcroft, Lovelace Road, Ditton Hill, Surrey. Mr. Piddington called on Mr. and Mrs. Bowring on February 11th, 1906, and wrote the accounts, which were to a great extent given independently, from their dictation, the accounts being afterwards signed by them.

Mr. Bowring states :

*February 11th, 1906.*

In the night of 23-24 January, 1906, I dreamt a vivid dream that my wife's goldfinch lay stretched on the water with the wings outspread. I was in the act of opening the door of the aviary in the hope of saving it, and I had just got hold of it when I awoke. I related the circumstance to my wife the same morning before getting up.

This dream differed from others which I frequently have, inasmuch as it was not connected with any other incident. It was a single incident standing out by itself.

EDWD. J. BOWRING.

Mrs. Bowring states :

*February 11th, 1906.*

On the morning of January 24, my husband said to me on waking "I have had a very vivid dream about your goldfinch. I saw him lying dead in the pond with the wings out." On going downstairs into the conservatory, as usual, I naturally looked anxiously at the pond, and was agreeably surprised to find that all was well.

Although relieved, I did not feel reassured; and so the next morning was not at all surprised, on going into the conservatory, to see the bird lying dead. The bird was lying dead in the little pond with his wings outstretched. Other birds of mine which have



died have died with the wings closed ; though others have fallen dead near the pond.

I have ten or eleven in my aviary, but only one goldfinch. The goldfinch was a special favourite. There had been no conversation nor incident which, so far as I can trace, could have suggested the dream. To the best of my belief the bird was in good health. He had made a complete recovery from his autumn moulting.

FLORINE BOWRING.

### THE CURE OF WARTS BY SUGGESTION.

FROM time to time we have printed in the *Journal* cases of the apparent curing of warts by suggestion,<sup>1</sup> and we would remind our readers that this is a subject on which some of them may have opportunities of experimenting, or of getting experiments tried under proper supervision. We give here two cases of recent occurrence. A member of the Society, Mr. L. C. Powles, writes as follows :

*February 26th, [1905].*

. . . A friend of mine (Mrs. Barry) tells me that she succeeded in charming away the warts from the hand of the lady superintendent of an asylum, the latter having for years been unavailingly operated upon by the doctors there.

It seems a good case, as neither of them had any faith in the cure, though Mrs. Barry had once seen a successful instance of it, and merely followed the formula of that case—I think it was to bury a needle secretly and the warts were to disappear in six weeks. It seems they began to die away at once, and in eight weeks were permanently cured. It occurred 1½ years ago.

Mrs. Barry has written out her statement, and says she has no doubt the lady superintendent will give full corroboration.

The two letters written at the time of cure by the latter have been kept, but are at present stored.

L. C. POWLES.

In reply to our request for further evidence, Mr. Powles kindly obtained for us statements from the two ladies concerned, which were enclosed in a letter from himself dated March 27th, 1905. Mrs. Barry wrote :

In the summer of 1903 I was staying in a country house in Berkshire. Amongst the guests was a Miss B., the lady super-

<sup>1</sup> See especially *Journal*, Vol. viii. pp. 7 and 226 ; Vol. ix. pp. 100 and 225 ; and Vol. xi. p. 273.

intendent of a home for high-class patients in connection with a large private asylum. I noticed that her hands were covered with warts, and one day she told me that they were a great worry to her, and had been for two years. All the doctors at the asylum, she said, had tried one after the other to cure them, and she had tried many remedies, and been through a good deal of suffering, but in vain; the warts were immovable.

I had previously been telling my hostess a curious case I had lately heard of some warts being "charmed" away, and she was so much impressed that she begged me to try myself, and see if I could not "charm" her guest's warts. At first I only laughed at the idea, and said it was most unlikely I possessed any such power, and treated it all as a joke; but the day on which Miss B. was to end her visit, my hostess once more begged me at all events to try.

Just to put an end to the matter, and more in fun than anything else, I gave Miss B. a needle in a piece of paper, repeating the formula that I had heard when I was told of the cure that had aroused my hostess's interest. I said—"Take this needle, and keep it safely; do not break it, do not lose it; do not mention it to any one." She put it away in her purse, saying, "How long do you give me before they go?" "Six weeks," I said—just because I had to mention *some* time; not that I had any idea that the warts would disappear at all.

I had forgotten all about the matter, when two months afterwards Miss B. wrote to me, saying she did not know how to thank me enough for having cured her. She had waited until the complete disappearance of the warts before writing, so as to be able to tell me that they were entirely gone. They had begun to die away soon after she saw me.

I told a young doctor about this surprising letter, and he said he thought I ought not to claim the cure until I knew what other influences might have been at work, and furnished me with a list of searching questions: Had there been any fresh water supply to her house? Had she been away for change of air, and become strengthened? Had she used a different kind of soap? Had she taken any medicines or tried any remedies after seeing me; and so on. She wrote back a very full reply in answer to all these questions, and the answer to each one was absolutely satisfactory; no circumstances had arisen to point to any other possible source of cure.

I much regret that I have had no further opportunity of testing my influence, and cannot at all understand how my "charm" succeeded in curing Miss B.

ELLEN MONTAGUE BARRY.

Miss Barrett's statement was as follows :

*March 11th, 1905.*

I have heard from Mrs. Barry that you would like my account of the wonderful way in which my warts have disappeared.

In the spring of 1901 I had one wart on the back of my left hand which I tried to burn off with many different acids, all to no purpose; instead of the one being cured they came thick over the backs of both hands and were a source of great annoyance. I tried all manner of things for about 12 months, all warranted absolute cures, with no result except that they seemed to get bigger. Then I gave up in despair and left them absolutely alone.

In the summer of 1903 I met Mrs. Barry and she offered to charm them away, saying she had never done such a thing before, but had heard of it (or seen it done, I forget which). I think we both took the whole thing as a joke. However, she performed the charm, and within two months there was not a wart on either hand, nor have I had one since. She did not touch them in any way, but one of the conditions was not to tell any one what she had said or done.

I cannot get you any statement from the medical officers of the institution, as the one then in attendance on the staff has left and gone abroad.

On account of Mrs. Barry's being abroad, she was unable to procure for us Miss Barrett's letters, written to her at the time of the cure; and the lady in whose house the experiment was made declined to give us any statement about it. No further evidence therefore has been obtainable.

The second case came from an Honorary Associate of the Society, Mr. J. F. Young of Llanelly, who wrote :

BRYNTESOG VILLA, NEW ROAD, LLANELLY,  
*August 14th, 1904.*

I have an interesting case of the "charming away" of warts, of which I will send you a full report if you think it will be of sufficient interest to your Society.

In short it is this. At a certain establishment in this town where several young ladies are employed, most of whom are troubled with warts, I suggested that I should take the worst case and charm

them away. This I did, getting her first to count them. I called again in a fortnight, and to my surprise they had all vanished. . .

Further information was given in later letters from Mr. Young, as follows:

*August, 29th, 1904.*

Mrs. Mary Jane Roberts, of Pottery Street, Llanelly, has a daughter about 14 years of age, employed by the "Domestic Bazaar Co., Llanelly." Her hands were covered with warts of various sizes, some in groups. She has suffered from them this last 12 months, and various remedies have been tried without success.

Knowing the young lady, and after reading the case of "wart charming" in the July number of *Journal of the S.P.R.*, I requested her to let me charm them away, to which she willingly consented, with the result already made known to you. She had 41 on both hands. There is no sign up to date of any reappearance.

J. F. YOUNG.

*September 11th [1904].*

*Re warts.* I now reply to your several queries.

The suggestion was first made to me that I should charm them, and carried out, on July 29th. I told her then that they would disappear in 11 days. I called on August 13th, and found they were entirely gone.

As to method of charming, I looked at warts intently, both hands being spread out, *willing* all the time that they should go away, and 11 days *came to my mind*.

Having practised mesmerism and hypnotism for 45 years, the faculty of willing has been educated, and I thought its use in this case would be the most effective. I did not see her from July 29th until August 13th. Occupation of young lady: Cashier and assistant in the "Domestic Bazaar Co., Stepney Street, Llanelly."

J. F. YOUNG.

A series of questions addressed to Miss Roberts elicited the information that she had had 41 warts on her hands, and had had them for about 15 months; that she had seen a doctor who put on "acid"; that she did not remember exactly when Mr. Young had begun to "charm" them nor when they began to get better, nor when they had all disappeared; that there had been no recurrence of them; that she had never heard of "charming" for warts before. Mr. Young wrote on September 15th, 1904, that he had just seen her again and the cure seemed complete so far.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

### CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Cases, - - - - -	317
Correspondence: Mr. Grottendieck's Poltergeist,	
I. By Edward T. Dixon, - - - - -	328
II. By Henry N. Ridley, - - - - -	330
The Case of Lyon v. Home. By Alice Johnson, - - - - -	332
Dr. Bramwell's <i>Hypnotism</i> , - - - - -	332

### CASES.

#### L. 1153. Apparition.

THE following account was received by Mrs. Sidgwick from a lady who has been intimately known to her all her life. Fictitious initials are substituted for the real names, all of which are in our possession. The account was enclosed in a letter to Mrs. Sidgwick, dated March 7th, 1905. The percipient, Miss R., was in London at the time of her vision, the person whose apparition was seen being in a remote country district on an estate belonging to Miss R.'s brother.

*March 7th, 1905.*

On the night of Saturday, March 4th, or rather, early morning of March 5th [1905] I awoke and sat up to reach for something on the table beside my bed. The room was not dark, as the curtains were drawn back, and the blinds were up, and there are some strong lights in the street outside. As I sat up all seemed dark except that I saw a face for a second, and the *same* face a little further to the right and a little lower down, also for a second. I am not sure whether I saw the two faces (which were exactly the same) at the same moment or one just after the other, but I think the sight of them overlapped. The faces were of Mrs. J. W., who lives at the village at home. I only saw her head, all else being swallowed in darkness. I noticed her black cap, without any white, which she

always wears. Her face was not strongly illuminated, and wore her usual expression. There was no appearance of life or action about it.

I was sufficiently struck by this to say to myself that I would write to you next morning about it, so that if there was any coincidence about it you would have evidence beforehand. I also turned over to the other side of my bed, took up the watch standing there and noticed the time by it was 4.19 a.m. As this watch was 5 minutes fast by "Big Ben," the real time must have been just 4.14 a.m. Unluckily when I woke next morning the whole thing went clean out of my recollection, and I never thought of it again till this morning (March 7th), when I received a letter from Mrs. N. [wife of the clergyman at Miss R.'s country home], dated March 6th, who among other things wrote as follows:

"Poor old J. W. at the village died yesterday morning early. He has been ill for a long time." (She then goes on to speak of a nurse having been sent to him.)

When I got Mrs. N.'s letter this morning (7th), I could not remember whether the face I had seen was on the night of Saturday 4th (morning of 5th) or on the night of Sunday 5th (morning of Monday 6th). I am, however, now pretty confident it was the former, for this reason.

On Friday evening 3rd, I had a committee here, and they said my clocks were all wrong. I replied that I had never heard Big Ben strike all the time I had been ill, so did not know the time when I set the clocks going again. Next night I did hear Big Ben, and noticed this because of the conversation the night before. When I heard it I looked at the watch beside my bed and noticed that it was 5 minutes fast.

J. W. had been ill some time before I left home (I left on February 8th), but for some time before I left he had been much better, and was I believe out of bed every day. I had heard nothing of the W.'s since leaving home, and had no idea that he had been ill again. The only moment that I am aware of when the W.'s were in my mind was several days ago, when I was putting away my 1904 bills and noticed Mrs. W.'s bill for sweets for the school-children among them.

Mrs. N.'s letter containing the sentence quoted above was enclosed with this account. Miss R. in replying to it sent Mrs. N. on March 9th, 1905, the following questions, without telling her till afterwards why she asked them.

- (1) What was the exact hour and minute at which J. W. died?
- (2) Did either J. W. or Mrs. W. say anything during the few hours, just before or just after his death, which showed that they were thinking of me, or of themselves in relation to me?
- (3) If so, what was said, and by whom?
- (4) At what time was it said?
- (5) Does Mrs. W. recollect *thinking* of me during those hours, or was I at all in her thoughts?
- (6) If yes, what were her thoughts in regard to me?
- (7) At what time was she thinking of me?

The following is Mrs. N.'s reply.

*March 21st, 1905.*

. . . I have asked Mrs. D. W.,<sup>1</sup> who is a great deal with Mrs. W., to try to get the answers to your questions, as Dr. N. and I both thought that would be better than our doing it. Mrs. W. is rather easily confused and might have been fussed and put out by us, whereas I think Maggie will be more able to get clear answers from her.

J. died at 2.50 a.m. on Sunday, 5th March. I understand that he never spoke after midnight, and that previously he was wandering a good deal and often what he said could not be understood. Maggie was there all that night and as far as she could tell he said nothing about you. Mrs. W. had often spoken of your great kindness to them and she had said, Maggie *thinks* on that Sunday morning, that if she was spared to see you she would like to ask you to accept her corner cupboard. That is all that I have so far found out. . . .

Mrs. N. wrote later:

*March 24th, 1905.*

I went to see Mrs. J. W. yesterday, but Mrs. H. was with her so I could ask her no questions. In the evening Mrs. D. W. came to see me and she told me that when quite alone with her mother-in-law she asked her your questions. Apparently nothing could be remembered that J. had said, but on the Sunday morning after his death, after D. had left, Mrs. W. and Maggie and B. were sitting together (between 4 and 5 a.m.) and Mrs. J. W. spoke a good deal about you, spoke of the corner cupboard as I told you before, spoke of your great kindness to them. . . . At that time also Mrs. W. had recalled a conversation she had had with J. in

<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. W.'s daughter-in-law—called Maggie below.

the autumn about your kindness, and they also spoke of your last visit and of your speaking to J. and saying that you hoped he would be better when you returned. That is all Maggie could find out. She thinks that perhaps B. might be able to recall other things said, but what I have written seems to be the substance of the conversation.

Mrs. Sidgwick, who saw Miss R. soon after receiving the account and discussed the case fully with her, writes:

NEWNHAM COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

On March 8th, 1905, I received from [Miss R.] a letter dated March 7th, 1905, enclosing an account, also dated March 7th, 1905, of her experience of seeing the face of Mrs. J. W., and a sketch of a face as seen.<sup>1</sup> J. W. was an old man who had long been a ploughman on the home farm at ——. He had had to retire on account of failing health, and the small shop and post office of the parish, with house attached (which, with the school and the blacksmith's and two other houses forms the whole of what is called "the village,") becoming vacant, Mr. R. let the W.'s have it rent free, and Mrs. W. ran the little shop, where sweets and needles and thread and postage stamps could be bought.

[Miss R.] told me that whereas the room was certainly not dark when she saw the face, and whereas all seemed dark except the face, it has occurred to her that her eyes may have been shut; but she has no other evidence of this.

It will be noticed that though [Miss R.] unfortunately made no written note of what she had seen before she heard of the death, the evidence that the vision occurred between 4 and 5 a.m., and that the conversation about [her] also occurred between 4 and 5 a.m. is quite independent.

Miss R. adds:

*March 24th, 1905.*

In regard to the appearance of the face of Mrs. J. W. to me in the night of March 4th, at 4.14 a.m., I wish to say that to the best of my belief I have never seen an appearance of any similar kind before.

It will be observed that this case differs from the ordinary type of veridical hallucinations coinciding with deaths in that

<sup>1</sup> This sketch of two faces was sent to us with the account, but is not reproduced here, as it was only intended to indicate the relative positions of the two faces when seen.—ED.



the person whose apparition was seen was not the one who was dying at the time. Four cases of this type were included in the Census of Hallucinations (see pp. 259-263 of the "Report on the Census of Hallucinations," in *Proceedings*, Vol. X.). One of these was published in *Phantasms of the Living*, Vol. I., p. 357. Here the percipient sees in the night an apparition of a friend who tells her that his mother is dead, and she hears next morning that the death had taken place that night in the son's presence. In another case (*Proceedings*, Vol. X., p. 260) the apparition of a man who was actually at his mother's death-bed was seen in a church, during the morning service. In a third case, that of Miss Hawkins-Dempster (*Proceedings*, Vol. X., p. 261) the apparition of a man was seen in her drawing room in the evening at the time of his mother's death, of which he could not have known by any normal means, as he was then in South America.

These cases are of considerable theoretical interest from several points of view. They tell strongly against the primitive materialistic view that in persons in some abnormal conditions, such as trance or coma, there is a sort of dissociation or looseness of connection between soul and body, so that the soul "projects" itself in a visible form—the "astral form" of Theosophists—as in that case, the apparition, if recognisable at all, must obviously represent the dying person. On the other hand, as pointed out in the discussion of them in the "Report on the Census of Hallucinations," (*op. cit.*, p. 260),

Such cases need present no difficulty on the telepathic theory. Indeed it may be rather said that the absence of any cases of the kind would render the theory improbable. They raise the question, however, who the "agent"—the person, that is, from whom the telepathic communication comes—is, in hallucinations coinciding with a death. Usually it seems natural to assume that it is the dying person, and in some cases—as we have seen in Chapter xii.—this view is supported by evidence that the dying person's thoughts were specially directed to the percipient. The mere fact, however, that the apparition represents a particular person does not prove that that person was the agent. It is possible for an agent to transfer to a percipient an image of some

third person, and it is possible for a percipient to embody an impression telepathically received in a form suggested by his own mind and not by the agent's. As an instance where it seems improbable that the person whose figure was seen was the agent, see Mrs. M'Alpine's vision of her baby nephew at the time of its death (printed at p. 281). It seems more likely in this case that the agent was some one with the child, than the child itself, aged six months. In one of the death coincidences quoted in Chapter xii. (p. 223), there is some reason for thinking that the agent was the sister who telegraphed the news rather than the decedent; because (1 the hallucination nearly coincided in time with the despatch of the telegram, while it occurred some hours after the death, and (2) it foretold the arrival of the telegram.

In regard to the case of Miss Hawkins-Dempster referred to above, the "Report" observes that

the fact that the person whose figure was seen can hardly by any normal means have known of his mother's death at the time of the hallucination makes it difficult to suppose that he was the agent, without a telepathic hypothesis so complicated as to be extremely improbable. . . . The apparition followed the death by some hours; so that, if Mrs. H. [the mother] was the agent, the telepathic impression must either have remained latent for some time, or have been produced by the agent after death.

It will be observed that in the case of Miss R. the apparition was seen rather more than an hour after the death, and, as in the first two Census cases referred to above, the person seen had been present at the death, and had also been talking of Miss R. afterwards, so that it would be easy to regard her as the "agent."

#### L. 1154. Collective Apparition.<sup>1</sup>

THE following is a striking case of an apparition at the time of death seen by three different persons, but in different places and independently of one another. Collective cases of this type are considerably rarer than those in which the percipients

<sup>1</sup>This case was published in the *English Mechanic and World of Science* for July 20th, 1906, and quoted thence in an article by M. Camille Flammarion in the *Annals of Psychical Science* for October, 1906. The more complete account here printed was sent to us independently and included the originals of all the corroborative letters and documents.—ED.

have been all together in the same place (for some instances of the former, see *Phantasms of the Living*, Vol. II., pp. 173 *et seq.*). Mr. Gurney in his discussion of collective hallucinations in that book, Chap. xviii., points out (*op. cit.*, p. 172) that in such cases one may suppose that each hallucination is due to a telepathic impulse from the distant agent, rather than derived by the percipients telepathically from each other, as may be supposed when they are all in company together. These cases also, like that of Miss R. given above, tend against the "projection" theory (according to which the apparition has some relation to space) and in favour of the telepathic theory (according to which the mind of the percipient alone is affected).

The first account comes from the Rev. Charles L. Tweedale, F.R.A.S., who writes:

WESTON VICARAGE, NR. OTLEY,  
YORKSHIRE, July 24th, 1906.

On the night of January 10th, 1879, I had retired early to rest. I awoke out of my first sleep to find the moon shining into my room. As I awoke my eyes were directed towards the panels of a cupboard, or wardrobe, built into the east wall of my room, and situated in the north-east corner. I watched the moonlight on the panels. As I gazed I suddenly saw a face form on the panels of the cupboard or wardrobe. Indistinct at first, it gradually became clearer until it was perfectly distinct as in life, when I saw the face of my grandmother. What particularly struck me at the moment and burnt itself into my recollection was the fact that the face wore an old-fashioned frilled or goffered cap. I gazed at it for a few seconds, during which it was as plain as the living face, when it faded gradually into the moonlight and was gone. I was not alarmed, but, thinking that I had been deceived by the moonlight and that it was an illusion, I turned over and went off to sleep again. In the morning when at breakfast I began telling the experience of the night to my parents. I had got well into my story, when, to my surprise, my father suddenly sprang up from his seat at the table and leaving his food almost untouched hurriedly left the room. As he walked towards the door I gazed after him in amazement, saying to mother, "Whatever is the matter with father?" She raised her hand to enjoin silence. When the door had closed I again repeated my question. She replied, "Well, Charles, it is

the strangest thing I ever heard of, but when I awoke this morning your father informed me that he was awakened in the night and saw his mother standing by his bedside, and that when he raised himself to speak to her she glided away." This scene and conversation took place at about 8.30 a.m. on the morning of January 11th. Before noon we received a telegram announcing the death of my father's mother during the night.

We found that the matter did not end here, for my father was afterwards informed by his sister that she also had seen the apparition of her mother standing at the foot of her bed.

Thus, this remarkable apparition was manifested to *three persons independently*. My apartment, in which I saw the vision, was at the other side of the house to that occupied by my parents, and was entirely separate and apart from their room, while my father's sister was nearly 20 miles away at Heckmondwike.

My father noted the time as 2 a.m. but I did not take note of the time, but have since been able to ascertain it closely in the following way. The house at Crawshawbooth, in which we lived at the time, faces due south and the window of the apartment faces also due south. On the night of January 10-11, 1879, the moon was on the meridian at 14 hours 19 minutes Greenwich Mean Time, *i.e.* 2 hours 19 minutes, a.m., on January 11th. When on the meridian the moon illuminates the back and the east and west walls of the apartment. I am certain that the east wall of the room was illuminated (for there I saw the face in the moonlight) and also the back of the room, or north wall. The moon was therefore approximately on the meridian and the time close on 2 a.m., thus confirming my father's observation in a remarkable and unexpected manner. The death of my grandmother took place at 12.15 a.m., and it is certain from the above considerations that the apparition to myself and my father occurred nearly two hours *after* death.

My father died in 1885, but my mother is living and well remembers all the details. Her confirmatory letter [is given below].

In the case of the apparition to my aunt, this did not take place until upwards of eighteen hours after the death, but this is best told in the words of my uncle, whose confirmatory letter, together with that of my mother, accompanies this account [and is also given below].

In the apparition to me, what particularly struck me and burnt itself into my memory was the goffered cap around the face. I made no attempt to verify this at the time, but specially mentioned it to

my parents. Some weeks ago, when I set to work to verify these details, I wrote to my uncle sending him a sketch of what I saw. His reply [to this point is included in the letter quoted below].

I may say that I have never previously communicated with my uncle upon this subject and I had not seen my grandmother for some years previous to her appearance to me.

It is absolutely certain that the apparition occurred to each of the three independent witnesses *after the death* and that this case is therefore an unmistakable instance of apparitions of the dead and proof that the personality survives. I am prepared at any time to make this statement on oath.

(Signed) CHARLES L. TWEEDALE, F.R.A.S., etc.,  
Vicar of Weston.

In a letter dated May 14th, 1906, in which Mr. Tweedale gave us a preliminary account of this experience, he says that he was at the time a boy of about 15 years of age, living at home with his parents, "a healthy boy, given up to a lad's usual pursuits, and thinking of nothing so little as the supernatural." In regard to the hour of his experience, as deduced from his recollection of the position of the moon at the time, he sends us a postcard from the Royal Astronomical Society, Burlington House, London, W., dated June 23rd, 1906, confirming his statement given above that on the night of January 10th-11th, 1879, the moon was on the meridian at 14 hours 19 minutes, Greenwich mean time, that is, 2.19 a.m. on January 11th, Civil time.

In a letter dated October 26th, 1906, Mr. Tweedale sends us a funeral card stating that "Sarah Ann (widow of the late Benjamin Tweedale, of Uppermill, Saddleworth) . . . died on the 11th January, 1879, aged 72 years, and was this day interred at Saddleworth Church. 15th January, 1879." He also says, in answer to our questions, that his father knew of his grandmother's illness ;

But as far as I remember, he was not under the impression that the illness was serious ; certainly none of us thought of a fatal ending. I was at that age when one does not think seriously about these things. I am afraid the matter did not trouble me at all, for I had only seen Grandmother two or three times in my whole life . . . I had heard my parents say [she] was ill, that was all. . . .

Now, as to the cap. I believe it was the fashion with old ladies some thirty years ago to wear caps. I may have seen Grandmother Tweedale in a cap, but have no recollection (definite) of this. I had not seen Grandmother for some years (2—3) at the time of the apparition. . . .

The following are the letters from Mr. Tweedale's mother and uncle which were enclosed with his own account:

VICTOR PLACE, CRAWSHAWBOOTH, NR. RAWTENSTALL,  
LANCASHIRE, *June 22nd*, 1906.

I have carefully read my son's account of the strange appearance to him and my late husband, Dr. Tweedale. I perfectly well remember the matter, my son telling us of what he had seen and my husband telling me of the apparition to him, also the telegram informing us of the death during the night.

I distinctly remember my husband also being informed by his sister of the appearance to her.

(Signed) MARY TWEEDALE.

56 PARSONAGE CRESCENT, WALKLY,  
SHEFFIELD, *June 16th*, 1906.

DEAR NEPHEW,

With reference to the matters connected with the death of Grandma Tweedale, I have great pleasure in giving you the following particulars.

I can vouch for the truth of these details, as she died at my house in Heckmondwike on Saturday morning, January 11th, 1879, at 12.15 a.m. She was dying all day on Friday, January 10th, and passed away soon after midnight as above stated according to the entry in my diary made at the time.

Between my wife and her mother a very close affection existed and by a strange fate they both were confined to bed at the same time, the daughter daily expecting the birth of her child and the mother sick with what proved to be her last illness. The situation was a very pathetic one, as my wife only saw her mother once when I carried her helpless in my arms to her mother's bedside. When Grandma died, by the doctor's orders the news of her death was carefully kept from my wife, as it was feared that the consequences might be serious in her critical condition. She was therefore, at the time when the apparition passed her vision, absolutely ignorant of the fact that her mother had already passed away.

On Saturday night she was left alone for a short time and during the time the nurse and doctor were out of the room, the apparition appeared to her, when she saw her mother standing at the foot of the bed. The figure beholding her distress spoke to her and simply said "don't fret" and then immediately vanished. This would be upwards of eighteen hours after Grandma had passed away, my wife being then in total ignorance of her mother's death. Afterwards my wife said that she was not afraid, but on the other hand she was greatly comforted. I and my daughter well remember her relating this experience to us in after life.

You ask me if the sketch you sent of the frilled cap seen by you is correct. Yes, remarkably so, and reproduces exactly the cap worn by your Grandmother Tweedale all the time she was ill in bed, and in which she died, so that your description of what you saw of her fully represents her appearance at the time she passed away.

The above is a plain statement of the whole matter, and I can vouch for the truth of every particular, and shall be ready if required to affirm the same on oath.

(Signed) JOSHUA HODGSON.

56 PARSONAGE CRESCENT, WALKLY, SHEFFIELD.

DEAR NEPHEW,

You will be surprised when I inform you that I also saw the same apparition some 20 years after it appeared to you. I made a note of it at the time. The incident was so startling that the whole scene at this moment is vividly engraven on my memory.

On the evening of Friday, July 29th, 1898, my wife was very busy with her household affairs, when I sat up with her smoking and reading until I fell asleep. I remained in this condition until long after midnight. When I awoke and opened my eyes, I was astonished to see two figures before me, my wife in her chair asleep, and another figure in white above her. I instinctively raised my eyes to the face of the top figure and behold! it was the face of her mother; in an instant it had vanished leaving my wife still asleep in her chair quite unaware of the vision I had just witnessed. I thought it prudent not to mention the matter to her at the moment for fear of upsetting her, and did not inform her of this remarkable incident for several months after, but I must confess that during that time I had an uneasy foreboding that it was prognostic of future trouble. My wife died on March 18th,

1900, a little more than eighteen months after I had seen her mother's form standing over her. A few days before she passed away she told us that she could see her mother and her favourite son (who had passed away about seventeen months before) waiting and beckoning for her. After this she could say no more and was unconscious to the end.

Although I alone saw the vision in this instance, it certainly helps to confirm the very remarkable previous appearance to the three of you. . . .

I am writing a separate account of this, so as to keep it distinct from the other.

(Signed) JOSHUA HODGSON.

Mr. Tweedale also sent us an interesting account published in the *English Mechanic and World of Science* for September 1st, 1905, of a premonitory dream of the discovery of the comet Barnard-Hartwig (1886). He awoke one morning about 4 a.m. from a very vivid dream of a comet in the morning sky, *i.e.* in the east, rising before the sun. He was so much impressed that he at once dressed and went out to a small platform upon which he used his 8½ in. reflector. He put this into position and prepared to sweep for the comet, nothing being visible to the naked eye. He set the instrument at random, at an altitude of about 30°, and slowly swept it across the sky, using a low-power eye-piece, and during the *first sweep* the comet came into the field of view. He intended to despatch a telegram announcing his discovery as soon as the post-office opened, but by the first post received a paper in which was published the information that the comet had already been discovered by Barnard and the night afterwards by Hartwig. The dream may therefore be explained as telepathic rather than premonitory in the strict sense of the word.

## CORRESPONDENCE.

MR. GROTTENDIECK'S POLTERGEIST.

### I.

RACKETTS, HYPHE, HANTS.,

July 30th, 1906.

. . . If it is not too late to offer further comments on the case recorded in the *Journal* under the heading "Mr. Grottendieck's Poltergeist," I should like to call attention again to it as an



admirable illustration of a principle which is very generally ignored both by psychological researchers and by scientific psychologists. *The things we see are not images on the retina.* They are only things which we infer to "be there," in consequence, in most cases (but not in all<sup>1</sup>), of sensations transmitted to consciousness from the retina. These sensations may be sufficiently numerous and detailed to justify the inference completely, or at any rate sufficiently, for the purpose in hand. But more often even a cursory examination reveals the fact that the actual data upon which our visual impressions are based are very scanty, and the impressions themselves are filled in by imagination, which is the result of experience.

For example, Mr. Grottendieck says (*Journal*, May, 1906, p. 263) "I saw quite distinctly that they came right through the 'kadjang.'" I remember a similar statement in an account of a spiritualistic séance, a witness stating that he heard a bell come through the wall from the next room, ringing all the time!

A moment's thought would have convinced Mr. Grottendieck that no retinal image or succession of retinal images could have recorded the passage of stones through the kadjang; he can only have (unconsciously) inferred that the stones passed *through* from the fact that he was *not* aware of any retinal image representing them coming up to the ceiling from the boy's hand (or wherever they did come from). But I do not wish to imply that Mr. Grottendieck made an erroneous inference from the evidence of his senses. He doubtless did "see distinctly" what he describes—the act of seeing was itself the unconscious inference. So also the witness at the spiritualistic séance was doubtless quite correct in saying that he *heard* (*i.e.* had an auditory sense-perception of) the bell coming through the wall. The sense perception included all that, though the auditory sensation was not sufficient logically to justify it—any more than some *point de repère* in a crystal justifies a crystal vision.

What I have said about sense perceptions in general is capable of most striking illustration in the case of perceptions of motion. It is a mistake to which psychologists are liable to attempt to always explain visual illusions of motion by unconscious ocular movements. There is for example no reason to suppose that Mr.

<sup>1</sup>In dreams we "see things" in a way which in consciousness at the time cannot always be distinguished from normal vision. But these sense perceptions are not (presumably) due to retinal images at all.

Grottendieck's eyes quivered because the stones appeared to him to *hover* in the air. It is only necessary to suppose a temporary aberration in his estimate of time, such as frequently occurs in fever, etc. Moreover, it is easy to produce experimentally illusions of motion which cannot possibly be due to ocular movements. Perhaps the most conclusive experiment is to watch a revolving disc on which a spiral line has been traced, from the centre outwards. If the speed is about right, the appearance will be that of a number of expanding rings which begin at the centre of the disc and move out to the circumference, where they vanish. If now the rotation of the disc is suddenly arrested, for a few seconds the impression will be produced of a series of contracting rings, shrinking in from the circumference to the centre. It is obvious that there cannot be any corresponding motion of the points of the retina upon which the image of the spiral line, now at rest, objectively falls.

The moral to the psychical researcher is not to doubt the veracity of witnesses to supernatural phenomena of the class we are considering, but to remember that the automatic mechanism of sense perception provides us as a rule with ready-made objective inferences—and *not* with pure evidence. In normal life the distinction is immaterial, but when we come to the "supernormal," it is of the very essence of the question. For example, in Mr. Grottendieck's case it, to my mind, leaves nothing further to be said, and no further explanation to be desired.

EDWARD T. DIXON.

## II.

[A MEMBER of the Society residing at Singapore sends us the following tentative explanation of Mr. Grottendieck's Poltergeist, which we print in the hope that some botanist familiar with the flora of that region may give us an opinion on its plausibility. It will be remembered that in the *Journal* for July, p. 295, Mr. Grottendieck gave a description of the "stones" in question.

EDITOR.]

The Poltergeist phenomenon described by Mr. Grottendieck (*Journal*, May, 1906), may, it seems to me, have a simple explanation which, however, I diffidently suggest. The stones which fell in the night were lost, I understand, and never satisfactorily examined by a naturalist. Were they stones? or were they the hard seeds of some fruit? In houses little occupied, it is very common for the small

fruit-bats to come at night to eat fruit gathered from a tree near the house. The bats bite off the fruit, fly noiselessly into the house, and hanging from the roof nibble off the flesh of the fruit and drop the seed on the floor. I have slept in a house in Malacca where this rain of seeds of a *Elaeocarpus* tree went on the whole night. The bats flew in noiselessly and kept dropping these seeds, which fell with a loud noise on the floor, quite in the style of Mr. Grotten dieck's stones. The bats always fly to the same place to hang up, so the seeds all fall from the same spot. They might be slightly warm from the bat's holding them in its wings, but I certainly never noticed anything like this about seed carried by bats. The curve in the fall can hardly be accounted for in this way, as the bats drop seeds quite straight. Firing a rifle into the jungle would have little effect on the bats, but might startle some which were eating their fruit then in the house and make them drop it quickly. The cessation of the fall might be due in this case to the fact that the bats had finished the fruit of the tree, or had had enough. Many of the hard seeds of fruits might be mistaken for black stones if not carefully examined by a naturalist. It is very unfortunate that the objects were not preserved.

The Poltergeist is not absolutely unknown to Malays. I have heard a description of an occurrence of this nature from a Malay. It was said to have happened in Singapore town some years ago. A room in one of the streets was bombarded by stones, similar to ordinary road metal, which flew through the windows in broad daylight. No one could be seen to throw them, though this was watched for. As it was considered to be due to the pranks of a demon in the house, a pious Imam came to read the Koran to it to exorcise it, but directly he began in the presence of a number of other people, the book was kicked from his hands by an unseen power, and its leaves went fluttering about the room. Undismayed, he picked up the book again and went on reading, and shortly after the disturbance ceased. This is the story as told to me by a Malay, and though one cannot place much faith in a story of an incident which had happened some years before when told by a native, it serves to show that the phenomenon is known in the Malay Peninsula. The house where this occurred has long been pulled down, and I could get no more information about it.

HENRY N. RIDLEY.

Singapore.

THE CASE OF LYON *v.* HOME.

Mr. E. T. Bennett points out to me that in an article of mine dealing with the physical phenomena of spiritualism and published in *The Daily Express* for June 25th, 1906, a reference is made to the above case which is not technically accurate, and I am glad to take this opportunity of correcting it. The statement I made was that D. D. Home "was convicted of obtaining large sums of money from a certain Mrs. Lyon by means of alleged communications from her deceased husband, urging her to adopt Home as her son and give him £700 a year." Mr. Bennett observes that the use of the word "convicted" in this sentence is objectionable, since the action brought against Home was in a Court of Equity; he was not tried for a criminal offence; and the judgment of the Court was not a verdict of "guilty" against a prisoner, but an order to refund certain money, which as a matter of fact was done.

By the term "convicted," I intended merely to convey the fact that a lawsuit in which Home was the defendant was decided against him, as I was using the word in its ordinary everyday sense, without thinking of its technical legal sense. This was no doubt an oversight which might tend to mislead readers. The question whether in any given case a person has or has not been unduly influenced to benefit another must always admit of differences of opinion, and must in Courts of Law be decided on a balance of probabilities. Readers who are interested in this particular case should refer to a careful summary of its legal aspects by Mr. H. Arthur Smith, printed in the *Journal*, Vol. IV., pp. 117-119, from which I quote the following sentences:

"The Court held the law to be that such transactions as those in question cannot be upheld 'unless the Court is quite satisfied that they are acts of pure volition uninfluenced.' The burden of proof of sustaining what is *prima facie* utterly unreasonable is on those who seek to benefit thereby. This proof of the voluntariness of Mrs. Lyon's gifts was certainly not forthcoming."

Alice Johnson.

## DR. BRAMWELL'S "HYPNOTISM."

STUDENTS of hypnotism will welcome the second edition of Dr. Bramwell's *Hypnotism: its History, Practice and Theory*, the first edition of which has been out of print for some time. Dr. Bramwell states in his Preface that since the book first appeared (in 1903) little of importance has been added to the literature of hypnotism and nothing which has caused him to alter the views which he has already expressed; the second edition is therefore practically a reprint of the first.

The book is now published by Alexander Moring, Limited, 32 George Street, Hanover Square, London, W.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research.

---



---

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
New Members and Associates, . . . . .	334	Rapping Magpies, . . . . .	343
Meeting of the Council, . . . . .	335	Correspondence: On Experiments in Thought-transference. By Hugh Wingfield, M.D. . . . .	345
General Meeting, . . . . .	335	Notes, . . . . .	347
Some Experiments with the Stheno- meter. By F. J. M. Stratton and P. Phillips. . . . .	335	Supplementary Library Catalogue . . . . .	348
Cases, . . . . .	340	Index to <i>Journal</i> , Vol. XII.	

---



---

*NOTICE OF MEETING.*

## A Private Meeting of the Society

FOR

MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES ONLY

WILL BE HELD IN THE HALL

AT 20 HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON, W.

*On FRIDAY, DECEMBER 14th, at 4 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“Some Recent Sittings for Physical  
Phenomena in America”

WILL BE READ BY

MISS ALICE JOHNSON.

---

*N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be asked to sign their names on entering.*

## NEW MEMBERS AND ASSOCIATES.

*Names of Members are printed in **Black Type**.*

*Names of Associates are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.*

BATTEN, MRS. ALAN, The Ladies' Army and Navy Club, Burlington Gardens, London, W.

BAVERSTOCK, MISS K. M., 7a Upper Baker Street, Lloyd Square, London, W.C.

BOWDEN-SMITH, MRS., Rue Maze, St. Martin's, Guernsey.

CHARRINGTON, MRS., 2 Mansfield Place, Richmond, Surrey.

CLARKE, RONALD STANLEY, Evershot, Dorchester, Dorset.

**Connor, Rev. David, M.A.**, 24 Brynymor Crescent, Swansea.

CROOK, ALFRED HERBERT, M.A., F.R.G.S., Queen's College, Hongkong.

DELPRAT, T. D., Broken Hill, New South Wales.

DE ROBECK, MISS GERALDINE, St. David's House, Naas, Ireland.

DOWSON, MRS. W. E., 10 Mapperley Road, Nottingham.

HALLAS, ELDRED, 26 Sandhurst Road, Moseley, Birmingham.

HELPS, MRS., Puddletown Vicarage, Nr. Dorchester, Dorset.

HORMUSJI, B., Contractor Buildings, Girgaum, Bombay, India.

**Judah, Noble B.**, 2701 Prairie Avenue, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.

**Koch, Mrs. Leslie**, Ladies' Army and Navy Club, Burlington Gardens, London, W.

LIBRARIAN, Public Library, Riverside, California, U.S.A.

LIBRARIAN, Public Library of Victoria, Melbourne, Australia.

LUMB, MRS. S., Kingston, Jamaica.

**Matthews, Mrs.**, Newport Towers, Berkeley, Gloucestershire.

METCALFE, MRS. G. R., The Aberdeen, St. Paul, Minnesota, U.S.A.

OGDEN, WILLIAM EDWARD, Alexandra Palace, Toronto, Canada.

OGLE, NATHANIEL, 67th Punjabis, Kohat, N.W.F.P., India.

PERKINS, MISS S. R., 41 Wimpole Street, London, W.

**Potter, John Wilson**, Elmwood, Park Hill Road, Croydon, London, S.E.

SAMMAN, MAJOR C. T., c/o Messrs. Holt & Co., 3 Whitehall Place, London, S.W.

TAYLOR, A. MERRITT, Merion, Montgomery Co., Pa., U.S.A.

WATSON, MRS. CLARENCE, 40 Cadogan Place, London, S.W.

WILSON, MRS. ARTHUR, 8a Hanover Court, London, W.

WINCKWORTH, JOHN G., 3 Laureldene Villas, Waltham Cross, London, N.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL.

THE 80th Meeting of the Council was held at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, November 12th, 1906, at 3.30 p.m.—the President, the Right Hon. G. W. Balfour, in the chair. There were also present: Mr. W. W. Baggally, Professor W. F. Barrett, Sir William Crookes, Mr. G. Lowes Dickinson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Sir Oliver Lodge, Mr W. M'Dougall, Mr. J. G. Piddington, Mr. Frank Podmore, Mr. S. C. Scott, Mrs. H. Sidgwick, Mr. H. Arthur Smith, Lieut.-Colonel Le M. Taylor, Dr. C. L. Tuckey, and Miss Alice Johnson, Secretary.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members and twenty-four new Associates were elected. The names and addresses are given above.

The monthly accounts for July, August, and September, and for October were presented.

Mr. Sydney Olivier, C.M.G., and Mr. V. J. Woolley were co-opted as Members of the Council for the current year.

---

### GENERAL MEETING.

THE 128th General Meeting of the Society was held in the large Hall at 20 Hanover Square, London, W., on Monday, November 12th, 1906, at 4.30 p.m.—the President, the Right Hon. G. W. Balfour, in the chair.

The PRESIDENT delivered an Address, which will be published in the next Part of the *Proceedings*.

---

### SOME EXPERIMENTS WITH THE STHENOMETER.

BY F. J. M. STRATTON AND P. PHILLIPS.

IN a paper in *Les Annales des Sciences Psychiques* (1904, p. 243) which also appeared in the *Revue de l'Hypnotisme* (Feb. 1905), Dr. P. Joire describes an instrument called the sthenometer; it consists of a light straw pointer suspended on a vertical needle-point and protected by a glass shade. When a hand is brought near the instrument at right angles

to the pointer and with the finger-tips opposite to the end, the pointer is attracted towards the hand by varying amounts. Having observed a connection between the magnitude of this motion for the two hands and the nervous condition of the individual, Dr. Joire claims to have discovered a nervous force emanating from the body and causing this motion.

In order to test these statements of Dr. Joire we have carried out a number of experiments with a sthenometer kindly lent us by Mr. F. W. H. Hutchinson, of Cambridge, and we have come to the conclusion that the whole of the results may be very well explained as due to heat radiated from the hand. This idea was first strongly suggested by the marked lag between the placing of the hand in position and the commencement of the motion of the pointer. It was further supported by the following observations:

(1) If the hand was placed in direct contact with the glass, so that the glass was heated much more rapidly and to a higher temperature, the lag was very much smaller and the motion of the pointer more rapid and through a larger angle. In fact with the hand touching the glass and moved continually so as to always keep the finger-tips in position opposite the end of the pointer, the latter moved through over  $90^\circ$  in a minute.

(2) If a hot object, such as a heated poker, a spirit stove, a lighted match, or an electric lamp, was brought up, a large and rapid motion of the pointer towards the hot object was produced.

These results led us to repeat the experiments by which Dr. Joire claimed to have eliminated heat as a possible explanation of the motion produced. The deflection caused by a hand was observed first with and then without a thick screen of non-conducting material interposed, the position of the hand being the same in both cases. We used for our screen three or four thicknesses of an eiderdown quilt. The following were the results obtained:

#### DEFLECTION TOWARDS THE HAND IN FIVE MINUTES.

With screen.	Without screen.
$-1^\circ$	$+6^\circ$
$+ \frac{1}{2}^\circ$	$+8^\circ$
$+1^\circ$	$+10\frac{1}{2}^\circ$
$+ \frac{3}{4}^\circ$	$+17^\circ$



The deflections obtained in the presence of the screen were on the whole such as might be expected if the heat from the hand slowly filtered through; no great importance can be attached to them, as such slight deflections are often caused by vibrations or air-draughts, to which the instrument is very sensitive. At any rate the screen almost entirely cut off the effect on the pointer, and this seems to show that the deflection obtained by Dr. Joire under similar conditions was spurious and to be explained by accidental causes.

To make the heat test more definite, experiments were tried with a six-inch Leslie's cube filled with water heated to  $40^{\circ}$  C. The vertical sides of the cube were (1) polished, (2) painted white, (3) painted a deep cream, (4) painted black. When it was placed in somewhat the same position as the hand, the following deflections were obtained, each in five minutes:

- |                      |                           |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| (1) polished side,   | $3^{\circ}$ .             |
| (2) white side,      | $6\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ .  |
| (3) deep-cream side, | $13\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ . |
| (4) black side,      | $47^{\circ}$ .            |

Thus the deflections increased largely with the amount of heat radiated from the side of the cube;  $40^{\circ}$  C. is slightly above the temperature of the blood, and it is interesting that the effect produced by the deep-cream side is of the same order as that produced by the hand. This same side, when the cube was filled with a mixture of ice and water, repelled the pointer through  $6^{\circ}$ , and we may mention here that among the many hands tested by us, only one showed any sign of repulsion, and then only through  $\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ .

Finally to establish the connection between the motion of the pointer produced by the hand and the heat radiated from it, the following deflections were observed:

(1) In the sthenometer when the hand was placed at a fixed distance from it.

(2) Immediately afterwards in a galvanometer connected with a thermopile when the hand was placed at a fixed distance from the latter.

The following results were obtained with five different hands:

Deflexion in Sthenometer.	Deflexion in Galvanometer.
10½°	2.4 cms.
12°	3 "
13°	3.9 "
14½°	4.7 "
16½°	5.5 "

This shows that the deflection in the sthenometer increases with the amount of heat radiated from the hand and the correlation between the two sets of figures is as close as could be reasonably expected if heat is assumed to be the sole cause of the motion. We may suppose that the glass becomes heated and so sets up air convection currents setting the pointer in motion towards the heated spot.

To test this suggestion the pointer was suspended in a bell-jar which could be exhausted of air. At atmospheric pressure a hand brought near in the ordinary way gave a deflection of 14°. When the pressure was reduced to 1.1 cms. of mercury the same hand placed in the same position gave a deflection of certainly not more than ¼°. This is conclusively in favour of the above suggestion.

There may of course be a relation between the heat radiated from the two hands and the nervous condition of the individual, and Dr. Joire's criterion of the meaning of the results given by the sthenometer may still be of value. But our own experiments with twenty-one different individuals would not lead us to support his views. Quite a large proportion of apparently healthy undergraduates showed signs of hysteria, neurasthenia or nervous depression, according to Dr. Joire's criterion, and one individual, apparently in normal good health all the time, in the course of twelve days ran through the whole series of nervous troubles indicated in Dr. Joire's second paper. It has seemed to us that the effect produced by the two hands depended far more on the changes in the temperature of the hands induced by exercise or other causes than on variations in the general nervous state. In any case a thermopile would be a more reliable and sensitive instrument for testing this point than a sthenometer. And it might be well worth while for any one with facilities for studying neurasthenic patients to test Dr. Joire's criterion with both instruments.

It might also be of interest to perform carefully some experiments on bodies of different material held for a time in the hand and then placed by the sthenometer. Dr. Joire in his latest paper<sup>1</sup> gives an account of some such experiments, but does not give sufficient details to substantiate his claim that the results could not be due to heat. He took no precautions to measure the amount of heat which would be radiated from the bodies after being held in the hand. This would depend on a good many circumstances, which are insufficiently or not at all dealt with, such as the nature of the surface, the material, the thickness, and the temperature, etc., of the body used. Dr. Joire's results as described do not seem in any way inconsistent with our hypothesis.

We have tried a few rough experiments on the same lines, without anything occurring which could not be well explained by the radiation of heat stored up in a body while it was held in the hand. But the point might be worthy of a more detailed and quantitative study than we have so far been able to give to it.

In conclusion, reference may here perhaps be usefully given to a paper by Sir William Crookes,<sup>2</sup> in which he gives an account of some careful researches into the rotation of a delicately suspended cylinder of ivory. He reached the conclusion that the motion was produced by molecular pressure caused by radiation and not by air-currents. The sthenometer, however, appears to belong rather to the class of instruments discussed in a note by Dr. Abraham Wallace and Mr. St. George Lane Fox in this *Journal* (Vol. VIII., p. 249, June, 1898). They showed the air currents, which produced the motion of a delicately suspended body under a bell-jar, by means of clouds of smoke. We can but support their claim that no instrument can contribute to our knowledge of "psychic force" which does not eliminate or duly account for the presence of the various forces well known to the physicist, and we submit that the sthenometer has failed to satisfy this test.

<sup>1</sup> "The Storage of the Exteriorised Nervous Force in Various Bodies," *Annals of Psychical Science*, July, 1906.

<sup>2</sup> "On the supposed 'New Force' of M. J. Thore," *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society*, Vol. 178, A. (1887).

## CASES.

## P. 279. Dream.

This case was kindly obtained for us by Mr. Andrew Lang, the witnesses being friends of his own, whose names were given us in confidence. The first account was contained in a letter to him, which he forwarded to us on April 21st, 1906, and is as follows:

J. had a very curious dream about [Mr. C.] about ten days ago, shortly after his illness began. I woke, hearing her call out very loud in her sleep. She was sound asleep, but wailing, and saying over and over: "Oh! Thursday, at four o'clock. Thursday, at four o'clock." I asked her in the morning if she had been dreaming, and she said she had had a horrid dream about Mr. C.—that he would die on Thursday at four o'clock. The first Thursday came and went, but he died yesterday (Thursday) at four o'clock. A strange and eerie coincidence.

In answer to our request for independent statements from Mr. and Mrs. L. we received the following:

*From Mr. L.*

*April 30th, 1906.*

The facts about which you inquire are as follows: A great friend of ours was taken ill on Sunday [date stated] of this year. The illness developed into pneumonia, and naturally gave us much anxiety, but the complaint attacked only one lung, and there was always hope of recovery.

In the early morning of Tuesday [nine days later], just at grey dawn, I was wakened by hearing my wife wailing and moaning, and I started up, fearing that something was wrong. She was apparently sound asleep, but was calling out, very clearly and distinctly, "O-oh, on Thursday, at four o'clock. On Thursday, at four o'clock." In the morning I said to her, "What was the matter last night? Were you dreaming a terrible dream? You were moaning and calling out about 'Thursday, at four o'clock.'" She then told me the dream, which I enclose with this letter, and she said that she had dreamt that the doctor had told her that our friend (Mr. C.) would die on Thursday at four o'clock.

Thursday came, but Mr. C. was then easier, and in a few days was almost out of danger. On the following Thursday, however, he suddenly collapsed, and died at four o'clock.

There can be no doubt as to the time, for my wife (to my knowledge) left our own house a little (perhaps 20 minutes) before that hour, and went with some of Mr. C.'s children direct to their home, which is not more than five minutes' walk from the house in which we live. In about a quarter of an hour after they entered the house Mr. C. died.

I cannot very well ask any of the relatives to verify the hour of death, nor do I care to ask the doctor to do so (he is a cousin of Mrs. C.), but from my knowledge of the time at which my wife left our house I can be certain within a very few minutes, and my wife is absolutely sure of the hour.

*From Mrs. L.*

*April 30th, 1906.*

On Tuesday [date stated], an illness by which Mr. —, a very great friend of my husband and myself, had been attacked was pronounced to be pneumonia. During the days that followed I was very much with his wife, and as the illness was from the first a serious one, I was very anxious.

During the night of Monday [of the following week]—early in the morning, I fancy—I dreamed that his doctor came to me and said, looking very pale and grave, “— will die at 4 on Thursday.” In my dream I sobbed “*At four on Thursday?*” and half awoke myself, moaning. In the morning my husband asked me, “What were you moaning and wailing about ‘*Thursday at 4 o'clock?*’” and I told him my dream.

When Thursday came I felt very uneasy, but on Thursday afternoon Mr. — rallied, and the improvement was so steadily maintained until Wednesday [of the following week] that his speedy recovery was looked for.

On Wednesday morning he had a heart collapse, but again rallied, and on Thursday morning seemed considerably stronger. I was at his house most of the morning, and left about one o'clock. The doctor was still hopeful, and I had forgotten about my dream.

About 20 minutes to four I returned, and found that Mr. — had had another collapse, and was dying.

A few minutes after four o'clock his eldest son came downstairs and told me that his father had just then died.

We asked if the dream had been mentioned to any one before Mr. C.'s death, and if so, whether there was

any possibility that he could have heard of it, and Mr. L. replied:—

*May 5th, 1906.*

It is impossible that Mr. C. could ever have heard of my wife's dream. It was not mentioned to anybody until I told Mr. Lang after Mr. C.'s death.

L. 1155. Collective Hallucination.

THE following case of a collective hallucination of a light seen in connection with the Welsh Revival services was sent to Mr. A. T. Fryer by the Rev. D. Mardy Davies, pastor of the Calvinistic Methodist Chapel at Pontycymmer, Glamorgan, where the light was seen. Mr. Davies writes to Mr. Fryer:

PONTYCYMMER, *Dec. 1st, 1905.*

A circle of fire was seen at Bethel last Friday evening, and was seen by many. It appeared before the pulpit and above the big seat. It was about 3 feet in diameter, and moved upwards as high as the gallery, and then disappeared. I cannot say how many saw it. I can refer you to two young men who are candidates for the Ministry. Both saw it distinctly, and it has made a lasting impression on their minds. [One was] Mr. J. C. Jones, c/o Mr. Griffith Jones, Builder. The other one is T. M. Jones, who lives near to the former.

D. MARDY DAVIES.

On receiving this account, Mr. Fryer wrote to make enquiries on the following points:

- (1) Time and duration of the light?
- (2) Number of persons by whom seen?
- (3) Whether connected with any particular part of the service or point of a sermon?
- (4) Have the witnesses attended Mrs. Jones' (of Egryn) services at any time?
- (5) Whether this was the first occasion or not of such a vision to the percipients?
- (6) Whether the percipients have ever had any experiences in the way of dreams that have come true, or visions, or telepathic influence?
- (7) The names of the occupants of the big seat over whose heads the light appeared, and whether at the moment they were praying or reading?
- (8) *Exact* description of the light, apparent size, colour, etc.?

Mr. J. C. Jones replied as follows :

3 HILL VIEW, PONTYCYMMER, *Dec. 25th, 1905.*

Your letter of the 2nd inst. to hand. I had overlooked your first letter, owing to my waiting for a correct description of points you ask for in the enclosed. But up to now I have failed to get all you ask for. But I shall try to give you as much information as I can, as follows :

(i) About 2 seconds.

(ii) I have only found that it is only Mr. T. M. Jones and myself up to now.

(iii) When singing a popular old Welsh song.

(iv) No.

(v) Yes.

(vi) I myself have seen three bars of light before at Bethel just after I had finished my sermon in last August.

(vii) I cannot remember all their names. The light appeared while they were praising God in reciting verses, hymns and singing.

(viii) The circle would be about 3 feet in diameter. It was of sunny colour, a part yellow and a part red.

I may say that this is the only description I myself can give. I asked Mr. T. M. J. for his, and he says he has had no letter from you. He lives at Ogmores House, Hill View, Pontycymer.

J. C. JONES.

Mr. T. M. Jones wrote later to Mr. Fryer as follows :

OGMORE HOUSE, HILLVIEW, PONTYCYMMER, *Dec. 29th, 1905.*

I am in receipt of yours of 27th inst. I am sorry that I cannot help you in this matter, as what I saw is entirely beyond description.

T. M. JONES.

Mr. Fryer tried in vain to obtain further details of what was seen, his later letters remaining unanswered.

---

### RAPPING MAGPIES.

THE following account was sent to us by a Member of the Society, Mrs. R. Home, who obtained it from her friend, Miss Money, the narrator. It was written towards the end of October, 1905, and the signatures which follow Miss Money's are those of her mother, Mrs. Close, Miss Close, a niece of Mrs. Close's, and their maid.

About the end of June this year, 1905, my mother took a cottage on the edge of Dartmoor for five weeks; it was of recent date, having been built about a year.

The first night of our residence we were aroused from our slumbers by our maid who slept downstairs on the ground floor; she burst into our room in a panic of terror, declaring some one was getting into her window, and she had seen something white in the room. We were considerably alarmed, but on looking at the clock, and being very sleepy, I took the hour for 8.30 a.m., and said, "How silly you are! it is the milk woman!" and we all became very bold, with the exception of the maid, and went downstairs and searched the cottage and the garden. We found nothing and heard nothing, and returned to our rooms to find that sleep had so dimmed our eyes as to deceive us in the hour, for we discovered that instead of 8.30 it was 4 a.m. We had no sooner settled down than the noise began again, and we again went down to find nothing. The milk woman and postman laughed at the maid and scorned the idea of the cottage being "haunted"; but the noise recurred the same time every night, and we came to the conclusion that it must be the maid herself hammering on her iron bed to make us come down, or that it had something to do with the pipes connected with the bath.

However, we did not like it at all, and one morning at that early hour it continued for an hour and a-half and was so loud that we could not sleep. At the end of four weeks we had not discovered what it was, and one morning I leaned out of the window looking at the sunrise, and the rabbits and birds beginning to wake up, when I discovered that the maid was right, and the noise was on her window and sounded as if some one had cut a stick from the hedge and hit the window hard with it; and this did really frighten me, and on looking at the window after breakfast I saw that it was covered with little specks of mud, as it might be from a stick.

Our disturbances were commonly known in the village, and on bringing the condition of the window to the notice of our friends, it was suggested that some one should come and sleep in a tent in the garden and shoot at whatever it was.

Finally we agreed to leave the door of the room next to the maid's room open, so that we could see outside on coming downstairs, and at the first sound my mother went down very softly, and she said she saw an enormous bird, she thought a heron, fly over the gate; when it came again, I went down and saw a pair of



magpies fly over the gate, after which we were able to persuade the maid to get up and look. As soon as she moved all was quiet; she moved the curtain and watched, and in ten minutes a pair of magpies appeared; one flew at the window, whilst the other walked up and down the lawn.

So the mystery was solved. We could never have believed it was a bird who came so punctually, had we not seen it; and we were afterwards told in the village that the people who had lived in the cottage before were also much disturbed and frightened by the same noise. The little dog who slept in the sitting room never barked or moved.

INA MONEY.  
M. C. CLOSE.  
A. CLOSE.  
LILY PENGILLEY.

---

## CORRESPONDENCE.

### ON EXPERIMENTS IN THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

Every one reading the accounts of experiments in thought-transference published by the S.P.R. cannot fail to be struck by the fact that although many and valuable results may have been obtained, there has been practically no variation in the principle of the methods employed. It appears to me that much might be gained by trying fresh methods, in order to find if possible some readier and more reliable means of inducing telepathy than those generally used.

Possibly some of the recorded cases of telepathy in which the condition of the agent is more or less known might help us, to some extent, in devising them.

Phantasms near the time of death appear to occur, at any rate sometimes, while the agent is unconscious. In other (not death) instances, *e.g.* in cases of stunning, the agent is again unconscious, or if conscious at all, his primary consciousness is probably practically in abeyance. In the case of S.H.B. his phantasm was seen while he himself was asleep. In all these cases we may fairly assume the primary consciousness to have been to all intents and purposes in a state of suspension.

Can we in any way produce experimentally this state of temporary abeyance of the primary consciousness, or anything approaching to it? Might we not take a hint from the methods of the Christian Scientists as to this point?

Their method of cure, in many cases at any rate, is, roughly, first to determine what result they wish to produce in the patient (*e.g.* the removal of a headache), and then to put the patient and his complaint completely out of mind, and concentrate their attention on some Divine attribute, such as the love of God, and attempt to realise it, the cure being said to be effected at the moment when the realisation is sufficiently perfect.

The Christian Scientists believe that at that moment they become a channel through which the power of God can act to effect the cure. If however they really can produce results—a point on which I have not sufficient knowledge to dogmatise—may it not be that they have hit upon a method of inducing a condition similar in its effect to the abeyance of the primary consciousness, and so helping to produce telepathic results?

It seems possible that the mental concentration on a highly abstract idea may, so to speak, use up the primary consciousness, and prevent it from interfering by further suggestions with the secondary consciousness, which is thus left free and undisturbed to carry out the telepathic act.

It is clearly easy to apply this principle to experiments on thought-transference, so far as the agent is concerned.

It is difficult to find any condition common to the percipients in the spontaneous telepathic cases. Possibly the condition of the agent may be the chief determining cause. It may however be worth noting that in these cases the percipient is not expecting any telepathic impression, and is not looking for it when it comes,—which tends to show that trials made without the knowledge of the percipient may be worth more attention; and since in many cases the impression may apparently remain latent for some considerable time, this also should be taken into account when possible.

Unfortunately I have no opportunity of carrying out researches myself, but I do feel very strongly that it is not merely by repeating the same experiments that the solution of telepathy will, if ever, be reached; but only by constantly varying their conditions until the best method is found.

Other variations, and probably better ones, will doubtless suggest themselves to many members of the S.P.R.

I do not write as a perfectly convinced believer in telepathy, but in the hope that if it really does exist, some fortunate experimenter, by trying any likely methods that may strike him, may discover some means of producing its phenomena with reasonable

certainty, and without the many failures at present attending such attempts; and also that from the nature of such a method, if found, we may be able to approach more nearly to the explanation of telepathy itself.

HUGH WINGFIELD.

[We gladly endorse Dr. Wingfield's suggestion for trying experiments in telepathy under a variety of conditions, but would only point out to experimenters that, considering the comparative rarity of successes under any conditions in these experiments, a very long series would be necessary to establish even the presumption of certain conditions being more favourable than others.—EDITOR.]

---

#### NOTES.

AN abridged edition of Mr. Myers's *Human Personality*, which has been prepared by his son, Mr. L. H. Myers, is shortly to be published by Messrs. Longmans, Green & Co. In the abridgment, the text of the original chapters is very little curtailed, though a selection only of the illustrative cases is given. The Appendices, in which a great mass of detailed evidence was originally included, have on the other hand been considerably abridged. The argument may thus be followed without interruption, while, for fuller evidence in support of the author's theories, the serious student will be able to consult the original edition by the help of the complete series of references which are given in the abridgment.

The book will be in a single 8vo volume of about 450 pages.

---

The reports on the "materialisations" at the Villa Carmen, Algiers, which have been published in *The Annals of Psychical Science* from October, 1905, onwards, are probably familiar to most of our readers. Another side of the case is presented in a paper by M. Marsault (a lawyer practising at Algiers), entitled "Mon Temoignage concernant Bien-Boa" in *Les Nouveaux Horizons de la Science et de la Pensée* for November, 1906, a monthly journal, published at 19 rue Saint-Jean, Douai, Nord, France, price 60c. Other articles on the subject by an Honorary Associate of the Society, M. Sage, have appeared in the same journal for March, May, and July, 1906.

Since the Editorial note on Mr. H. N. Ridley's letter in the last number of the *Journal* was printed, we have learnt that Mr. Ridley is the Director of the Botanical Gardens at Singapore, and that, therefore, the hope we expressed that "some botanist familiar with the flora of that region" might give us an opinion on the plausibility of his suggestion was—to say the least of it—inappropriate. We can only plead our ignorance as an excuse, though the modest tone of Mr. Ridley's communication should perhaps have roused the suspicion that it came from an expert.

### SUPPLEMENTARY LIBRARY CATALOGUE.

*Books added to the Library since the Catalogue of 1905 was printed.*

- \*\* **Bennett (E. T.)**, Spiritualism. London, 1906.  
**Bourdeau (Louis)**, Le Problème de la Mort. Paris, 1904.  
\*\* **Bramwell (J. Milne, M.B.)**, Hypnotism. Its History, Practice, and Theory. 2nd Edition. London, 1906.  
\* **Dresser (H. W.)**, Health and the Inner Life. New York and London, 1906.  
†† **Faria (L'Abbé de)**, De la Cause du Sommeil Lucide. With Preface and Introduction by Dr. D. G. Dalgado. Paris, 1906.  
\* **Hyslop (James H.)**, Enigmas of Psychical Research. Boston, 1906.  
\* **Jastrow (Joseph)**, The Subconscious. London, Boston, and New York, 1906.  
**Ladd (George T.)**, Elements of Physiological Psychology. London, 1887.  
\* **Lodge (Sir Oliver)**, Life and Matter. London, 1905.  
† **Ludlow (Fitzhugh)**, The Hasheesh Eater. New York, 1903.  
\*\* **Malgras (J.)**, Les Pionniers du Spiritisme en France. Paris, 1906.  
\*\* **Maxwell (Joseph)**, L'Amnésie et les Troubles de la Conscience dans l'Epilepsie. Bordeaux, 1903.  
**Nassau (Rev. R. H., M.D.)**, Fetichism in West Africa. London, 1904.  
\* **Prince (Morton, M.D.)**, The Dissociation of a Personality. New York, London, and Bombay, 1906.  
\* **SIDGWICK (HENRY)**, A Memoir by A. S. and E. M. S. London and New York, 1906.  
**Sanctis (Dr. Sante de)**, I Sogni. Turin, 1899.  
**Tuke (Daniel Hack, M.D.)**, The Influence of the Mind upon the Body. 2 vols. London, 1884.  
\*\* **Vial (Louis Charles Émile)**, Les Erreurs de la Science. Paris, 1905.  
\* **Wallace (Alfred Russel)**, My Life. 2 vols. London, 1905.

\* Presented by the Publishers.

\*\* Presented by the Author.

† Presented by Mr. Hereward Carrington.

†† Presented by Dr. D. G. Dalgado.





Bramwell, Dr. Milne, Second Edition of "Hypnotism: its History, Theory and Practice," by - - - - -	332
British Museum Experts, Report on Alleged "Spirit" Apports	87, 88, 118, 219
Browne, Sir Thomas, On the Phenomena of Dreams - - - - -	155, 156
Brownridge, Dr. J. L., Case confirmed by - - - - -	149
Bruce, Dr. W., Case recorded by - - - - -	155
Budge, E. A. Wallis, Report on Alleged "Spirit" Apports - - - - -	88
C.	
C., Miss, Hypnotic Experiments with - - - - -	287-290
C., Mr. and Mrs., Case contributed by - - - - -	54, 88
C., Mrs., Case contributed by - - - - -	310
C., Mrs., Mirror Visions of - - - - -	17
Cade, F. J., Proposed Memorial to Mr. F. W. H. Myers at Cheltenham College - - - - -	258
Carbery, Lady, Case contributed by - - - - -	22
"Carmichael, Mrs.," Case contributed by - - - - -	57, 58
Cases	
"G." - - - - -	54, 118, 290, 302-307
"L." - - - - -	14, 21, 55-57, 59, 99, 121, 173, 193, 196, 307, 317, 322, 342
"M. Cl." - - - - -	17
"P." - - - - -	184, 312, 340
Chambers, C., Alleged Mediumship of - - - - -	197-203, 220
"Recent Exposures of - - - - -"	197, 203
"Charming," Cure of Warts by - - - - -	47, 313
"Effects produced at a Distance - - - - -"	47
Cheltenham College, Proposed Memorial to Mr. F. W. H. Myers at - - - - -	258
Child Mediums - - - - -	6
Child Percipients - - - - -	55, 57
Childers, Miss F. M., Case collected by - - - - -	188
Clairvoyance, Spontaneous indications of Telepathic	145-155, 307-310, 323, 324-327
Clarke, Dr. F. H., Case contributed by - - - - -	146
Clissold, E. M., Case contributed by - - - - -	14
Close, Mrs. and Miss, Case confirmed by - - - - -	343
Committees, Elections on (1905) - - - - -	37
"    "    (1906) - - - - -	212
Conscious Perceptions, Some Normal Extensions and Intensifications of, by Sydney Olivier - - - - -	72
Constable, F. C., Case, collected by - - - - -	30
"    on the Greek Script of Mme. X. - - - - -	272, 273
Controls. See Hypnotism and Pseudo-Possession.	
Cook, Miss Florence, Alleged Mediumship of - - - - -	268
Cooper, D., Case confirmed by - - - - -	149
Corless, John, Evidence as to the Upholland Disturbances - - - - -	131

Correction, A (Mediumship of Miss F. Cook) - - - - -	268
<i>See also</i> Explosion of a Myth and Newspaper Fabrications.	
Correspondence, Miscellaneous - - - - -	160, 278, 279, 281, 294, 328, 330, 345
Council and Officers, Elections - - - - -	36, 37, 211, 212, 256, 335
"    Meetings - - - - -	4, 36, 71, 90, 106, 145, 179, 212, 256, 271, 286
"    Reports for the years 1904 and 1905 - - - - -	36, 43, 211, 217
Coventry, Miss, Case confirmed by - - - - -	231
Craddock, F. G. F., Alleged Mediumship of - - - - -	252, 266, 274
"    Recent Exposures - - - - -	266, 274
Crans, Mrs., Reference to Case contributed by - - - - -	302
Crichton-Browne, Sir James, Report of a Co-cognitive Dream - - - - -	145
"    "    Analysis of the Evidence - - - - -	153-156
"    "    Clairvoyant Element in - - - - -	154, 155
Crookes, Sir William, Case recorded by - - - - -	272
"    Contradiction of an Alleged Case of "Dematerialisation" - - - - -	268
"    Experiments as to the existence of a supposed New Force - - - - -	339
Crystal Vision, Collective (Mirror) - - - - -	17
Custance, Rev. A. C., Report on the Disturbances at Binbrook Farm - - - - -	138, 142
D.	
D., Mrs., Case contributed by - - - - -	307, 310, 311, 312
Davies, Rev. D. Mardy, Case contributed by - - - - -	342
Dead, Phantasms of the—	
"    Dreams - - - - -	302, 304, 306-307, 311
"    Hallucinations 17, 54-57, 62, 88, 101, 274, 290, 302-304, 306-307, 327, 328	
"    "    Collective - - - - -	17
"    "    Impressions, Simultaneous (varying forms) - - - - -	302-307
<i>See also</i> Haunts.	
Death Signs, Supposed (Lights, Knockings, etc.) - - - - -	62, 109, 148
Dew-Smith, Mrs. A. G., Case contributed by - - - - -	103
Dickinson, G. Lowes, A Case illustrating some phases of Hypnotic Personality - - - - -	287
Divining Rod, Discovery by, of Coins - - - - -	214
"    "    Water - - - - -	214
Dixon, E. T., on Mr. Grotten dieck's Poltergeist - - - - -	328
Dobbie, A. W., Report of Sittings with C. Bailey 46, 88, 109-112, 116-118, 219	
Documentary Evidence—	
"    Contemporary, Extant 27, 223-232, 307-310, 313, 315, 318	
"    "    Value of - - - - -	215, 222
Dorr, G. B., On the Dissolution of the American Branch - - - - -	284
"    Election of, as a Vice-President of the Society - - - - -	256
Doubles, Persons seeing their own - - - - -	17, 18
Dowsers, Names of ( <i>Amateurs in Italics</i> )— <i>Miles, Miss</i> - - - - -	214
Dreams, A Co-cognitive - - - - -	145
"    Revivals of Memory in - - - - -	102



Dreams, Simultaneous - - - - -	176
"    Vivid Sense of Reality in - - - - -	311
<i>See also</i> Dead, Phantasms of, Premonitions and Telepathy.	
Driesen, Baron von, Reference to Case recorded by - - - - -	302
Drew, Prof. Eric, On the inclusion of "Human Personality" in the Psychological Course of the Madras University - - - - -	104
Drugs, Conditions of Consciousness under - - - - -	28, 283
Dunbar, Ernest, Case recorded by - - - - -	283
Dying, Visions of, Dead seen by - - - - -	328

## E.

EDITORIAL Notes, - - - - -	31, 52, 104, 347
Eglinton, William, Alleged Mediumship of - - - - -	7, 9-11
Eldred, C., Alleged Mediumship of, Recent Exposures of - - - - -	242
Epidemics, Religious. <i>See</i> the Welsh Revival.	
Explosion of a Myth, The - - - - -	203
Exposures, Recent, of Physical Mediums. <i>See</i> Messrs. Bailey, Chambers, Craddock, and Eldred.	

## F.

F., MRS., Case contributed by - - - - -	305, 306
Faraday, Prof. M., Attitude towards Psychical Phenomena 180, 181, 183, 184	
Feilding, The Hon. Everard, Appeal for Collaboration - - - - -	52
"    "    On the Greek Script of Mme. X. - - - - -	239, 241
"    "    "The Haunted Solicitor, an Unfinished Comedy" - - - - -	162
"    "    On Poltergeist Phenomena 162, 218, 257, 279	
"    "    On the Lights seen in connection with the Welsh Revival - - - - -	108, 109
"    "    Report on Sittings with C. Chambers 198-202	
"    "    "    "    C. Eldred 244-246	
Flournoy, Prof., Trance Phenomena of Hélène Smith - 41, 91, 94, 290	
Fryer, Rev. A. T., A Suggestion for Investigators - - - - -	63
"    "    Cases collected by - - - - -	28, 66, 184, 192, 342
"    "    On the Psychological Aspects of the Welsh Revival	106, 218, 342
"    "    "    Hallucinations - - - - -	107-108
"    "    "    Luminous Appearances - - - - -	108, 109, 342
"    "    "    Predictions - - - - -	107
"    "    "    Telepathy, Indications of - - - - -	107

## G.

G., DR., Hypnotic Experiments of - - - - -	287
Gellert, J. W., Sittings with C. Bailey - - - - -	112-116
Goddard, Miss, Case contributed by - - - - -	188

Gower, Dr. J. H., On "Physical" Phenomena	- - - - -	9
Green, Mrs., Case contributed by	- - - - -	193
Grottendieck, W. G., Motor Automatism, Experiments in	- - - - -	257, 297
"	Poltergeist Disturbances in Sumatra witnessed by	
	258, 260, 278, 294, 328, 330, 348	
"	" Dixon, E. T., on	328
"	" Feilding, Hon. E., on	279
"	" Lang, A., on	278
"	" Podmore, F., on	258, 281
"	" Ridley, H. N., on	330, 348
Gurney, Edmund, Memorial Library Fund	- - - - -	251

## H.

H., Mrs., Case confirmed by	- - - - -	19
H., Mrs., Case contributed by	- - - - -	308
Haggard, H. Rider, Case collected by	- - - - -	21
Hallucination, An Auditory, probably due to Association of Ideas	- - - - -	23
"	Discussion of a Collective	19-21
"	" of, as an Explanation of Poltergeist Phenomena	258, 265, 278-284
"	Olfactory, associated with Subconscious Visual Perception	188
Hallucinations, 2nd Census of, Reference to Cases in	- - - - -	321, 322
"	Collective	17, 121, 196, 342
"	Recurrent	57, 58
"	Reciprocal and Simultaneous. <i>See</i> Telepathy.	
"	Subjective	23, 188
<i>See also</i> Dead, Phantasms of, Premonitions, and Telepathy.		
Haunts, Phenomena of—		
"	" Apparitions (Lights, Figures, etc.)	67, 68, 119, 120, 127, 131, 132, 136, 137, 192
"	" Newspaper "Improvements" on Case ( <i>Proc.</i> VI., 255-259, 309-313)	- - - - - 67, 68
"	" Poltergeist Phenomena connected with	124 137
"	" Tragic Incidents apparently connected with	120, 192
Hawkins-Dempster, Miss, Reference to Case contributed by	- - - - -	321, 322
Hayes, Rev. J. W., A Case of Spontaneous Trance with Continuous Memory	- - - - -	156
"	Report on an Alleged Case of Trance	- - - - - 191
Helm, Dr. W. A., Case contributed by	- - - - -	28
Hewes, J. Fraser, Sitting with C. Eldred	- - - - -	246-248
Hill-Tout, Charles, Reference to Case contributed by	- - - - -	156
Hodgson, Joshua, Case confirmed by	- - - - -	326, 327, 328
Hodgson, Richard, LL.D., Death of	- - - - -	178, 213, 223, 297
"	Prof. W. F. Barrett on	- - - - - 213
Home, D. D., Alleged Mediumship of	- - - - -	8
"	Lyon <i>v.</i> Home, Miss Alice Johnson on	- - - - - 332

Home, Mrs. R., Case collected by	- - - - -	343
"Hope, Miss," Physical Phenomena in the presence of	- - - - -	5
"Human Personality," Abridged edition of	- - - - -	347
"	Inclusion of, in the Psychological Courses of the Universities of Dublin and Madras,	- - - 31, 48, 104, 221
Hyperaesthesia of Sound	- - - - -	257
Hypnotism, Phenomena of	- - - - -	47, 219, 287-290
"	" Memory, Revivals of	- - - 287-290
"	" Personality in the light of, Hypnotic "Controls"	287-290
"	" Resistance, Power of, in the Subject	- - - 219
Hysteria, Catalepsy, Case of	- - - - -	156
Hyslop, Prof. J. H., Dissolution of the American Branch of the Society	- - - - -	284, 286, 297, 299
"	Formation of the American Institute for Scientific Research	- - - - - 297

## I.

I., Miss, Physical Phenomena occurring in the presence of	- - - - -	6, 7
Illusions of Memory, Possible Amplifications of Detail	- - - - -	152, 282
" Motion	- - - - -	278, 294, 295, 329, 330
Income and Expenditure of the Society. See Accounts.		
Index, Combined, of <i>Proceedings, Journal, etc.</i> , Publication of	16, 32, 44, 45	
Indian Rope-Climbing Trick, An Account of	- - - - -	30

## J.

JAMES, PROF. W., Dissolution of the American Branch	- - - - -	284, 286
Johnson, Miss Alice—		
" The Case of Lyon v. Home, On	- - - - -	332
" Explosion of a Myth, The	- - - - -	203, 205
" On the Greek Script of Mme. X.,	- - - - -	241
" Notes on an Interview with Mr. M. ("G" 280)	- - - - -	304
" Report on Sitzings with C. Chambers	- - - - -	198-202
Joire, Dr. P., Experiments to demonstrate the existence of a supposed New Force	- - - - -	335-339
Jones, J. C., Case contributed by	- - - - -	342
Journal of the Society, issued for Private Circulation only	- - - - -	32
Journalist, The, at large in Psychical Research	- - - - -	65, 198

## K.

KERR, MRS., Cases contributed by	- - - - -	147, 148, 151
" Mr. and Miss, Case confirmed by	- - - - -	151, 152
King, L. W., Report on alleged "Spirit" Apparitions	- - - - -	87, 88

## L.

L., MR. AND MRS., Case contributed by	- - - - -	340
Lang, Andrew, Case collected by	- - - - -	340
"    "    On the Poltergeist Case of Mr. Grottendieck	- - - - -	278, 294
Langley, Dr. S. Pierpont, Death of	- - - - -	232
Library, Cataloguing and re-arrangement of	- - - - -	44, 217
"    Supplementary Catalogue	- - - - -	348
Lobb, J., Report of Sittings with C. Chambers	- - - - -	200-202
"    "    with C. Eldred	- - - - -	248, 249
Locke, Miss, Case confirmed by	- - - - -	120, 121
Lodge, Sir Oliver—		
"    "    A Case of Automatic Intelligence (Note referring to)		64
"    "    Account of Sittings with Dr. Maxwell's Medium at		
Bordeaux	- - - - -	169
"    "    On the Greek Script of Mme. X.	- - - - -	93
"    "    Opening of the Posthumous Sealed Envelope left		
by Mr. F. W. H. Myers	- - - - -	11-13, 32
"    "    On the Scientific Attitude to Marvels	- - - - -	180
"    "    "Slate-Writing" Experiments with Eglinton	- - - - -	11
Lucas, Miss M. L., Case confirmed by	- - - - -	230
Luminous Appearances connected with Psychical Phenomena		108, 109, 170-73, 342.

Lyon v. Home Case, The, *see* Home, D.D.

## M.

M., MR., Case contributed by	- - - - -	303-305
MacCarthy, Dr. C. W., Sittings with C. Bailey	- - - - -	77-85, 109
MacNab, J., Confirmation of Case by	- - - - -	227, 228, 230
Malays, Poltergeist Disturbances among the	- - - - -	263, 331
Mal-observation and Lapses of Memory, Possibility of	- - - - -	281, 282
Mann, Mrs., Case contributed by	- - - - -	99
"Marriott," Mrs., Alleged Mediumship of	- - - - -	5
Marryat, Miss Florence (Mrs. Ross-Church), Case recorded by	- - - - -	268
Marsault, M., On the Alleged "Materialisations," at Algiers	- - - - -	347
Massey, Charles Carleton, Death of	- - - - -	95
"    "    Memoir of, by Prof. W. F. Barrett	- - - - -	95
Materialisation, Alleged Phenomena of		
171, 172, 197-202, 220, 242-252, 266-268, 274-276,		347
"    Dematerialisation, An alleged remarkable	- - - - -	268
"    Photographs of "Materialised" Spirits	- - - - -	276-277
Matthews, F. O., Alleged Mediumship of	- - - - -	15
"    Unauthorised Statements made by, as to connection		
with the Society	- - - - -	15
Maxwell, Dr., Investigations of the Physical Phenomena of Spiritualism		169
Maxwell, Mrs. Heron, Case recorded by	- - - - -	192
Mayhew, Colonel M., Exposure of the Medium Craddock	- - - - -	266, 274

M'Cardle, M., Case confirmed by	- - - - -	150
M'Dougall, W., Exposure of the Medium Craddock	- - - - -	275
Members, Associates, and Honorary and Corresponding Members, Lists of	- - - 2, 34, 69, 90, 105, 143, 178, 210, 254, 270, 285, 334	
Members and Associates, American Branch, Lists of	3, 35, 70, 90, 106, 144, 179, 210, 255, 270, 285	
"    Regulations as to Transference of, to the Parent Society	- - - - -	286, 300
Memory—	-	
"    Amnesia, Note on a Case of	- - - - -	208
"    Continuous, during Spontaneous Trance	- - - - -	156
"    Illusions and Lapses of	- - - - -	152, 282
"    Revivals of	- - - - -	23-28, 102
"    "    in Dreams	- - - - -	102
"    " <i>See also</i> Automatic Messages and Hypnotism.		
"    Scope of, in the Reproduction of an Unknown Language		239-241
Meetings of the Society—		
"    Annual General	- - - - -	36, 211
"    General	- - 1, 37, 53, 91, 177, 179, 213, 301, 335	
"    Private, for Members and Associates only	4, 33, 72, 89, 106, 123, 162, 209, 253, 257, 269, 271, 286, 333	
Metapsychical Science, suggested Introduction of the Term	- - - - -	38
Miall, J. H., Co-operation in Experimental Work, Request for	- - - - -	160
Miles, Miss Clarisse, Divining Rod, Experiments with	- - - - -	214
"    Experiments in Thought Transference at a Distance	- - - - -	214, 221, 223-232
Monaco, Princess of, Case confirmed by	- - - - -	232
Money, Miss Ina, Case contributed by	- - - - -	343
Monitions (Inner Voice)	- - - - -	107
Moore, Admiral W. Osborne, Charge against the Officers of the Society		204
"    "    Retraction of	- - - - -	207
"    "    Sittings with the Medium Craddock	267, 274	
"    "    "    "    C. Eldred	- - - - -	252
Mundell, Mrs. and Miss, Case confirmed by	- - - - -	150
Murray, T. D., Case confirmed by	- - - - -	227
Myers, F. W. H.—		
"    "    "Human Personality," by, Abridged Edition of	- - - - -	347
"    "    Inclusion of, in the Psychological Courses of Trinity College, Dublin, and Madras	- - - - -	31, 48, 104, 221
"    "    Opening of Posthumous Sealed Envelope left by	11-13, 32	
"    "    Proposed Memorial to, at Cheltenham College	- - - - -	258
Myers, L. H. Abridged Edition of "Human Personality," prepared by		347
N.		
N., Mrs., Case confirmed by	- - - - -	318, 319
Narcotics. <i>See</i> Drugs, Experiments with.		

Neale, A. T., Exposure of the Medium Chambers	- - -	197, 198
Nervous Force, Supposed Discovery of a new kind of	- - -	335
Newspaper Fabrications and "Improvements"	- - -	65-68, 190
Nobbs, Edward, Case confirmed by	- - -	23

## O.

## OBITUARIES—

„ Hodgson, Richard, LL.D.	- - -	178, 213, 223, 297
„ Langley, Dr. S. Pierpoint	- - -	232
„ Massey, Ch. Carleton	- - -	95
Olfactory Hallucinations associated with Subconscious Visual Perceptions	- - -	188
„ „ Rarity of	- - -	190
Olivier, Sydney, Some Normal Extensions and Intensifications of Conscious Perception	- - -	72
Orr, A. W., Case collected by	- - -	193

## P.

P., Miss, Case contributed by	- - -	306, 307
P., Mrs., Case contributed by	- - -	18
Pagan, Miss I. M., Case contributed by	- - -	173
Passage of Matter through Matter, Alleged Phenomena of, "Apports"		46, 77-88, 109-118, 219
„ Report of British Museum experts on	87, 88, 118,	219
Pease, E. R., Case collected by	- - -	196
Personality, Problems of. See Hypnotism and Pseudo-possession.		
Pepito, a Musical Prodigy	- - -	94
Peters, A. V., Experiments with	- - -	219
Phillips, P., and Stratton, F. J. M., On some Experiments with the Sthenometer	- - -	335
Pickering, Dr. J. W., On Illusions of Motion and Poltergeist Phenomena	- - -	294
Piddington, J. G., Case collected by	- - -	307
„ Dissolution of the American Branch	-	284, 286, 299
„ On Experimental Methods in Psychical Research	-	216
„ Refutation of Admiral Moore's Charge against the Officers of the Society	- - -	203, 205
Piper, Mrs., Trance Phenomena of	- - -	41, 284
Pitt, George Lane Fox, Experiments with Alleged "Psychical" Instruments by, reference to	- - -	339
Podmore, Frank, On Mr. Grotten dieck's Poltergeist	-	258, 278, 281, 294
„ On the Greek Script of Mme. X.	- - -	94
Poltergeist Phenomena, Correspondence concerning		278, 279, 281, 294, 328, 330, 348
„ General Disturbances		124-137, 138, 162-169, 278-284, 294

Poltergeist Phenomena, Connected with "Haunts" - - -	124-127
"    Stone-Throwing	
124-137, 258, 260, 278, 279, 281, 294, 328, 330, 331, 348	
Pooley, Miss M., Case confirmed by - - - - -	122
Potyguara, Ensign Tertuliano, Deposition of - - - - -	60
Powles, L. C., Cure of Warts by "Charming" - - - - -	313
"Poynings, Blanche" (Control). See Miss C., Case of.	
Predictions, Verbal, - - - - -	107
Premonitions, Prof. Ch. Richet on - - - - -	41
"    Death Signs - - - - -	109, 148
"    Dreams - - - - -	312, 328, 340
"    Hallucinations - - - - -	184
"    Impressions - - - - -	101
"    Self-suggestion as inducing the fulfilment of - - -	187, 188
Presidency of the Society, Election of Right Hon. G. W. Balfour - - -	212
"    "    Prof. Ch. Richet - - - - -	4, 37
Presidential Address - - - - -	38
Pseudo-possession, Phenomena of - - - - -	156, 257, 258, 294
Psychical Research, The Journalist at large in - - - - -	65-68
"    Some Objects and Methods of, Prof. W. F. Barrett on - - - - -	214-217
Psychological Aspects of the Welsh Revival, The Rev. A. T. Fryer on	106, 218, 342
Purdon, Mrs., Case contributed by - - - - -	14
Q.	
Q., Dr., "The Haunted Solicitor," a Case of Alleged Poltergeist Phenomena - - - - -	162-169
R.	
R., Miss, Case contributed by - - - - -	317, 320
R., Mr., Sittings with C. Bailey - - - - -	83
Ramsden, Lady, Case confirmed by - - - - -	229, 230, 231, 232
"    Miss Hermione, Experiments in Thought Transference at a Distance - - - - -	221, 223-232
Rapson, E. I., Report as to the Genuineness of Alleged "Spirit" Apports	87
Rapping Magpies, - - - - -	343
Ratliffe, Robert (P.S.), Report on the Disturbances at Upholland - - -	134
Reed, L. G., Case contributed by - - - - -	102
Ribot, Dr. Th., On Olfactory Hallucinations - - - - -	190
Richardson, R. F., Telepathic Experiments with - - - - -	45
Richet, Professor Charles—	
Election of, as President - - - - -	4, 37
On Quelques Observations de Clairvoyance (Case of Mme. X.)	
91, 235-37, 271, 273	
Presidential Address - - - - -	38
Recent Experiments in Spiritualistic Phenomena - - - - -	171-173

Ridley, H. N., On Mr. Grottendieck's Poltergeist	- - -	330, 348
Rieken, Frau., Case contributed by	- - -	60-63
Rix, Herbert, Case contributed by	- - -	196
Roberts, Evan, The Welsh Revivalist	- - -	107

## S.

S., DR., On an alleged Case of Poltergeist Phenomena	- - -	162
S., Miss, Sittings with C. Bailey	- - -	84
Sage, M., On the alleged "materialisations" at Algiers	- - -	347
Scientific Attitude towards Marvels, Sir Oliver Lodge on	- - -	180
Scientific Research, Formation of an American Institute for	- - -	297
Sealed Envelope, Opening of a Posthumous, left by Mr. F. W. H. Myers	- - -	11, 32
Self-Suggestion, Predictions probably fulfilled by	- - -	184-188
<i>See also</i> Pseudo-possession.		
Sharpe, J. W., Note on a Case of Automatic Intelligence (Mrs. Garrett Smith)	- - -	64
Shildrick, Rev. H. J., Contradiction of a Newspaper Report	- - -	191
Sidgwick, Mrs. Henry, Cases collected by	- - -	100, 103, 317, 320
"Slate-writing," Alleged Phenomena of	- - -	9-11
Simmons, Dr., On the Death of Mr. C. C. Massey	- - -	97
Smith, G. A., Sittings with Craddock	- - -	277
" Newspaper "Improvements" of Cases	- - -	68
Smith, Mlle. Hélène, Trance Phenomena of	- - -	41, 91, 94, 290
Smith, Mrs. Garrett, A Case of Automatic Intelligence, Note on, by J. W. Sharpe	- - -	64
Smith, H. Arthur, On the Greek Script of Mme. X.	- - -	239
Society for Psychical Research—		
Appeal for Collaboration	- - -	48, 49, 52, 214-216, 222
Dissolution of the American Branch	- - -	257, 284, 286, 297, 299, 300
Growth and Work of	- - -	43-48, 217, 218-221
Income and Expenditure (1904)	- - -	36, 43, 44, 50-52
" (1905)	- - -	211, 250, 251
Journal of, for <i>Private Circulation only</i>	- - -	32
Report of Council for the Year 1904	- - -	43
" " 1905	- - -	217
Research Scholarship Endowment Fund, Subscriptions to		4, 43, 51, 52, 251
Spiritualism—		
Mental Phenomena	- - -	4, 5, 17-21, 41, 272
Physical Phenomena (Miscellaneous)	4-11, 38, 39, 46, 48, 49, 77-86,	
	109-118, 169-173, 197, 203, 242, 266, 268, 274, 347	
<i>See also</i> Materialisations and Passage of Matter through Matter.		
Polemics of	- - -	268
Richet, Prof. Ch., On the History of	- - -	38-43
Stanford, Mr., Sittings with C. Bailey	- - -	110



Sthenometer, Experiments with, by F. J. M. Stratton and P. Phillips,	335
"    Exteriorised Nervous Force, Theory of - - -	336, 338, 339
"    Heat-Radiation as an explanation of the phenomena,	336-339
Stratton, F. J. M., Case collected by - - - - -	99, 102
"    and Phillips, P., Some Experiments with the Sthenometer -	335
Subliminal Consciousness, Extensions of Faculty - - - -	64
"    Hyperaesthesia - - - - -	257
"    Memory Revivals - - - - -	23-28, 102
"    Olfactory Hallucinations associated with	
Subconscious Visual Perceptions -	188
<i>See also</i> Olivier, S., on Normal Extensions and Intensifications of Consciousness.	
Suggestion without Hypnotism, Cure of Warts by "Charming"	47, 313
Sully, J., On Illusions - - - - -	295
Sumatra, Poltergeist Disturbances in - - - -	258, 260-266, 278, 294
Supernormal Acquisitions of Knowledge, Question of. <i>See</i> The Greek Script of Mme. X.	

## T.

## TAYLOR, LT.-COL. LE M.—

"    Report on the Disturbances at Binbrook - -	139
"    "    "    Upholland -	124
"    "    on Sittings with C. Chambers -	199-202
"    On Various Spiritualistic Phenomena witnessed	
by himself - - - - -	4
Telepathy, Experimental, At close quarters - - - -	5, 6
"    "    At a distance - - - -	214, 221, 223, 232
"    "    Suggested New Methods of - - -	345
"    Spontaneous, A Suggestion to Investigators - -	63, 64
"    "    Dreams - - - - -	99, 145-154, 176, 328
"    Hallucinations—14, 55, 57, 59, 63, 107, 121, 148, 173-76, 193, 196,	
302-304, 307, 308, 310, 317, 321, 322, 342	
"    "    Collective - - - - -	121, 196, 342
"    "    Reciprocal - - - - -	173, 193
"    "    Simultaneous - - - - -	322
"    Impressions - - - - -	21
<i>See also</i> Clairvoyance, Telepathic.	
Thompson, Prof. Symes, On Illusions - - - - -	295
Thore, M. J., Experiments in a supposed New Force, - - -	339
Townshend, Rev. J. H., Case contributed by - - - -	24
Trance, Case of Spontaneous, with Continuous Memory - -	156, 159
"    Inhibition of Will-power - - - - -	156, 159
Trance Phenomena, reported by Lt.-Col. Taylor - - - -	5, 6
Tweedale, Rev. C. L., Cases contributed by - - - -	323, 328
"    Mrs., Case confirmed by - - - - -	326

## U.

UNKNOWN Tongues. See The Automatic Greek Script of Mme. X.	
Upholland Disturbances, The - - - - -	124-137

## V.

VAN EEDEN, DR., Reference to Case recorded by - - - - -	311
Vaughan, Miss, Case contributed by - - - - -	121
Verrall, Mrs., Automatic Script of - - - - -	12, 13, 47, 94
"    Case contributed by - - - - -	274, 290, 292
"    Experiments with Mrs. Bradgate in Simultaneous Automatic Writing - - - - -	47
"    On the Greek Script of Mme. X. - - - - -	94, 234
Vesme, César de, Sittings with C. Bailey - - - - -	88, 118
Vizard, A., Contradiction of a Newspaper Report as to a "Haunted" House - - - - -	192

## W.

W., MRS., Case contributed by - - - - -	55, 57
Wallace, Dr. Abraham, Experiments with Alleged "Psychical" Instruments by, Reference to - - - - -	339
"    Sittings with C. Eldred - - - - -	244, 246-249
Ward, Capt. F., Case confirmed by - - - - -	194, 195
Warts, Cure of, by "Charming" - - - - -	47, 313
Water. See Divining Rod Phenomena.	
Welsh Revival, Psychological Aspects of the, Rev. A. T. Fryer on	106, 218, 342
White, Mr. and Mrs., Evidence as to the Disturbances at Binbrook Farm - - - - -	140
Will-power, Case of Hysterical Inhibition of, - - - - -	156, 159
Wills, Rev. G. F., Evidence as to the Upholland Disturbances	124, 125, 135
Wilson, Dr., Reference to the Case of "Mary Barnes" - - - - -	208
Wilson, Mrs. J. H., Case collected by - - - - -	17
Wingfield, Hugh, M.D., On Experiments in Thought-Transference	345
Winstanley Family, Evidence as to the Upholland Disturbances	124, 127, 128, 135, 137
"    John    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "    "	129, 132
Woolley, V. J., on Hypnotic experiments with Miss C. - - - - -	288, 289

## X.

X., MRS., Case contributed by - - - - -	184
X., Madame, The Automatic Greek Script of - - - - -	91, 233-243, 271
"    "    "    Bayfield, Rev. M. A., on - - - - -	233, 271
"    "    "    Constable, F. C., on - - - - -	272, 273
"    "    "    Feilding, Hon. E., on - - - - -	239, 241
"    "    "    Richet, Prof., on - - - - -	91, 235, 237, 271, 273
"    "    "    Smith, H. Arthur, on - - - - -	239

Y.

YOUNG, J. F., Experiments in the Cure of Warts by "Charming" 47, 315

Z.

Z., MR., Case contributed by - - - - - 291-294